DEPARTMENT OF
ARCHIVES AND HISTORY
STATE OF MISSISSIPPI
JACKSON

R. A. McLEMORE
DIRECTOR

CERTIFICATE OF AUTHENTICITY

This is to certify that the microphotographs appearing on this reel are the accurate, complete and official reproductions listed on the target (title) sheet preceding each volume or series of records.

As reproduced by the Photo-Duplication Laboratory of the Department of Archives and History.

It is further certified that the microphotographic processes were accomplished in a manner and on film which meets with the requirements of the National Bureau of Standards for permanent microphotographic copy.

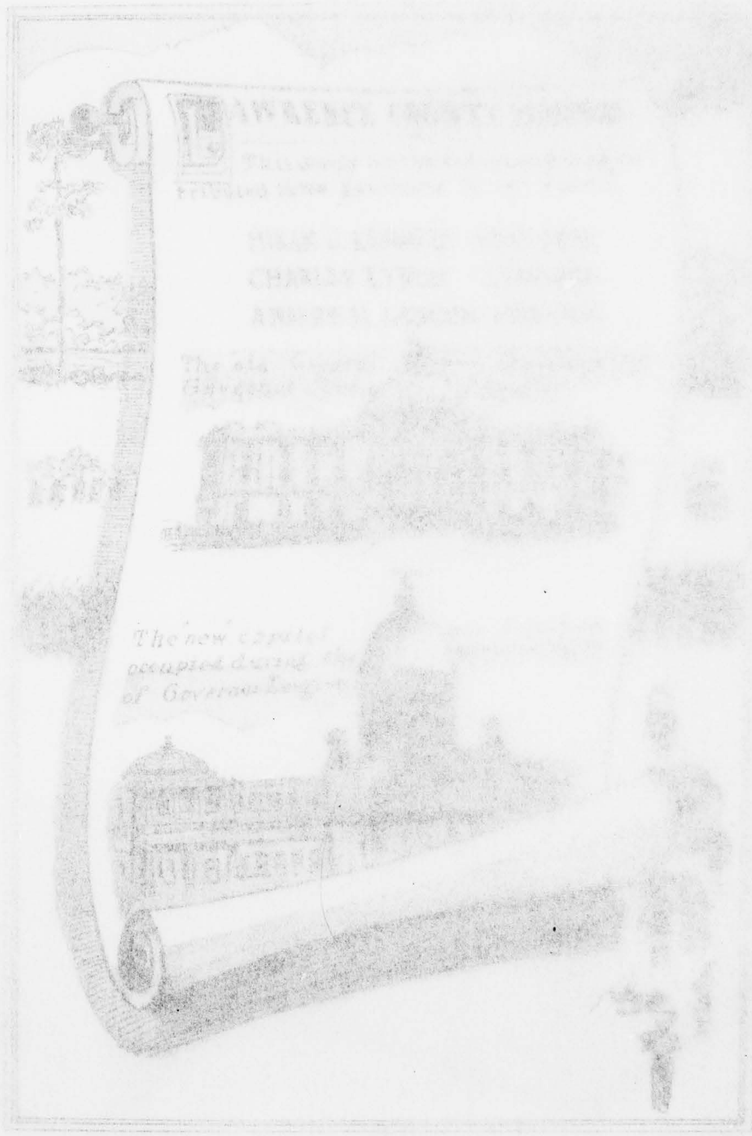
Richard A. McLemore

RICHARD A. McLEMORE, Director
Mississippi Department of Archives
and History
Jackson, Mississippi

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY
P. O. BOX 571
JACKSON, MISSISSIPPI 39205

R. A. McLEMORE, PH.D., LIT.D.
DIRECTOR

Because of the diversity of sources and of the fallibility of human memory, it is suggested that documentary material be consulted in verifying data in this volume, as much of the information was obtained through personal interviews.



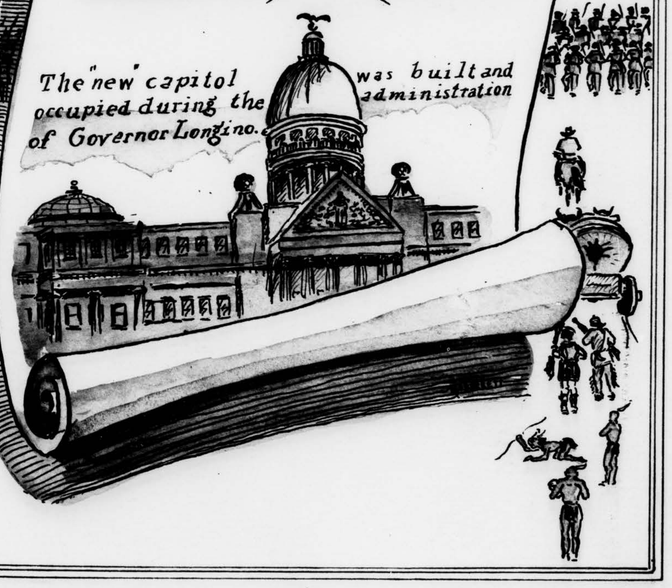
LAWRENCE COUNTY HISTORY

This county has the distinction of having contributed three Governors to the State:

HIRAM G. RUNNELS • 1833-1835
CHARLES LYNCH • 1836-1838
ANDREW H. LONGINO • 1900-1904

The "old" Capitol was finished by Governor Charles Lynch.

The "new" capitol was built and occupied during the administration of Governor Longino.



SOURCE MATERIAL
For
MISSISSIPPI HISTORY

LAWRENCE COUNTY

VOLUME XXXIX

Compiled
By
WPA STATE-WIDE HISTORICAL RESEARCH PROJECT
Susie V. Powell, Supervisor

Illustrated
1936 - 1938

In grateful acknowledgment of his
sponsorship of the
WPA Historical Research Project
this series of volumes of
Source Material for County History
is respectfully dedicated to the
memory of

DR. DUNBAR ROWLAND

Founder and Director

of

The Mississippi Department of Archives & History

1902-1937

FOREWORD

This volume of historical data is one of a series of eighty-two, assembled by the WPA Mississippi Historical Research Project, under the Division of Women's and Professional Projects, Miss Ethel Payne, Director. In 1935, under the New Deal, funds were allocated to the Works Progress Administration for that purpose. The project was set up on a state-wide basis, February 19, 1936, with a unit in each county, and employing about 400 persons of work relief status. The plan was unique in that it provided for the writing of eighty-two county histories in stead of one state history. Each volume purports to set forth the background of social, economic, and political history of its respective county.

The original Project Proposal, which has been closely followed, succinctly states the objectives and character of the work:

"Historical research and compilation of historic data: Work to consist of (1) searching city, county and official records, (2) interviewing old inhabitants, (3) collecting data, (4) compiling data pertaining to historic, civic and cultural development of locality. Index and condense into handy volumes for educational and reference purposes.

"This compiled data will be made a permanent record. One volume of the historical data will be given to the State Department of Archives and History, one volume to the county library, and other volumes to other designated public institutions. Particular consideration will be given to the making of photographs and sketches of public institutions, municipal halls, schools, churches, and all historic sites and places of interest as well as photographs of old portraits of pioneer citizens and famous men and women who have been instrumental in building and developing Mississippi. Copies of rare documents of historic and educational value, and pictures of fine old furniture and other valuable antiques will be made in connection with the historical research.

"The Project will promote county museums to collect and preserve records of historical interest, both private and public and of educational value, relics, antiques, documents; and encourage placing of such articles of greater value in the State Department of Archives and History to stop the present flow of these out of the state and preserve them for the enrichment of Mississippi histories."

The content of these volumes is source material for history, rather than history itself. It is a simple presentation of facts and alleged facts, with no attempt at interpretation. The aim is to preserve the intimate, factual history of the citizens of the county for posterity. No attempt has been made to write eighty-two finished histories. Time would not permit, and this was not the purpose of the Project. It is hoped that this source material will prove valuable for reference, and as a basis for further and more intensive research.

The photographs are used to illustrate the volumes, and for educational exhibits. They are also assembled into portfolios of pictorial history of the state.

The collection of such a vast amount of data was made possible by the co-operation and sponsorship of the following organizations and agencies:

State Sponsor: Mississippi Department of Archives and History
Co-Sponsors: Mississippi Forestry Commission, Mississippi Federation of Women's Clubs, Inc., Daughters of the American Revolution, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Spanish American War Veterans and Auxiliary, American Legion, and the Adjutant General of the National Guard
County Sponsors: Boards of Supervisors, County Officers, Departments of Education, and Municipal Boards
Local units of the organizations named above, church societies, and individual citizens.

The State Press was generous with its space in interesting and informing the public, and eliciting information. Workers were given free access to newspaper files.

Credit is due the county supervisors of the Project and their assistants who made up for lack of training in research methods by tireless zeal and intelligent interpretation of the plans. Their tact and their devotion won the interest and co-operation of the public, without which the data would not have been available.

The state staff of clerical workers, authors, and editors also worked whole-heartedly to assemble the colossal mass of material into logical, readable form.

Susie V. Powell

Susie V. Powell, State Supervisor
Historical Research Project

CONTENTS

Chapter I

FORMATION

When formed - Shape, size, boundaries - County seat - Claiborne's letter on early Monticello - Disasters visit Monticello - Other old settlements: The Hall, Fair River, Crooked Creek, Oakvale, Saulsbury, Sartinsville, Old Hebron, Dry Creek, Benthony community, Buckley's Bend - Places of interest - Prominent early families: Teunisson, Oatis, Runnels, Daughtry, Cannons, Carlisle, Hickman, Lynch, Hilliard, Fox, Johnson, Bull, McCullough, and Arrington - Senator Douglas, land owner of the county.

Chapter II

TOPOGRAPHY AND SOILS

Watersheds: Rivers - Pearl and Fair; Creeks - Silver, Halls, Cooper, White Sand, Dry, Crooked, Saddlebags, Turkey Scratch Branch, Runnels, Bahala, Bear - Elevation: Hills - Hooker, Indian, Hicks, Byrne, Bethel, Romulus, Grinsteads Bluff, Silver - Lakes: Smith, Robinwood, Hobbs, Sour, Deer River, Whitehead - Springs and wells - Soils - Minerals and clays.

Chapter III

FLORA

Forest trees and forest types: Conifers, hardwoods, other species, nut and fruit bearing trees, ornamental trees and shrubs - The lumber industry - Protecting the woods - Historical and unusual trees - Native wild flowers - Animals of the forest - Water fowls and songbirds.

Chapter IV

INDIANS

Customs and characteristics - Settlers established trade with Indians - Tradition of Pearl River overflow - Location and condition of Indian mounds - Indian relics - Indian landowners - Legend of the Cherokee Rose.

Chapter V

ANTE-BELLUM DAYS

Introduction - Old Homes: Pascal Russell, Wellborn, George Wilson, Thomas H. Smith, Luther Rogers, Douglas, Joe Mullins, Aughty Smith, Buckley, Joe Drummond, Daniels, Hilliard, S. E. Sills, J. Z. Walker, H. C. Lane, William Armstrong, Governor Longino, A. P. Smith, "Fairview" - Antiques and relics - Museum for Lawrence County - Old documents.

Chapter VI

WARS

War of 1812 - Mexican War - War between the States: Raid through Monticello, capture of "Lady Richardson," incidents of the war, record of Company A Mississippi Grays, honorable discharges, Confederate veterans, home conditions during the war, fire partially destroys Monticello - Spanish-American War - World War: First Mississippi became 155th Regiment, men who died in service, personal experiences, list of officers, citations and decorations, letters from the front, agencies which did effective war work.

Chapter VII

RECONSTRUCTION

Political elements in Reconstruction - Transportation - Farming system - Political adjustment - Economical plight - Social conditions - Educational system - Religious status - Carpet-baggers and scalawags - County officers of Reconstruction period - Ku Klux Klan.

Chapter VIII

OUTLAW DAYS

Outlaws: David Theodore Hines, Traveling Preacher, James Copeland, Eli Aughtry - Mob-rule: Attempt to lynch Joe Loftin, Whitecaps, Ku Klux Klan - Saloon days.

Chapter IX

THE NEGRO

Population - Progress along educational lines - Negro leaders of the past - Loyal League - Slave population.

Chapter X

FOLK CUSTOMS - FOLKLORE

Observance of special days - Customs: Birth and death, courtship and marriage, table, dress, social, religious - Hunting in the old days - Early traditions and stories - Superstitions: General, weather signs, miscellaneous, medical - Negro wit - Tall tales - Folk songs - Ghost stories.

Chapter XI

RELIGION

Early churches - Methodist: Monticello, Silver Creek - Bishops of the Methodist church, Conference minutes, Statistics - Baptist: Monticello, Nola, Old Hebron, Bethany, Hepzibah, Fair River, Crooked Creek, Shiloh, New Hope, county association formed, Pearl River Association, decade of Baptist progress, pioneer religious leader.

Chapter XII

EDUCATION

Schools of yesterday: Pearl River Academy, Monticello Academy, Smith Female Institute, Mrs. Hughes' Female Academy - Public school system: Superintendents of education, how schools are financed, Old Hebron School, Lawrence County High School - Schools of today: Progress

in consolidation, county school buildings, related activities, teachers of today, adult education - Negro schools.

Chapter XIII

AGRICULTURE

Early history of agriculture - Cotton farming - Cotton pests - Corn and forage crops - Corn insect pests - Truck-farming and gardening - Pests destructive to garden truck - Common birds helpful to agriculture - Poultry and poultry pests - Livestock and common enemies - Rural home improvement - Modern agricultural agencies - Records of 4-H Club members.

Chapter XIV

TRANSPORTATION

Early road and stage route - Modern highways - Member of highway commission - Pearl River travel - Early steamboats - Railroad pioneering - Opening of Brookhaven and Pearl River Railroad.

Chapter XV

THE ARTS

Literature - Historians: Franklin L. Riley, pen picture of Riley, Mrs. Hattie Magee Walton, Norvell Robertson - Miscellaneous writers and poets: Joseph Dale, James P. Dale, Mrs. A. V. Harris, Col. M. A. Oatis - Magicians and actors: Shelby Rogers, Roscoe Ates - Outstanding musicians: Mrs. Jennie Larkin Bishop, Mrs. Bessie Butler Newsom, Oliver Houston Bass, Jack Griffith - Painters and commercial artists: Mrs. Henry Andrews Howell, Carroll Brenson, Mrs. Fay Rawls Gibson, Fanny May Izard, Alton L. Garrett, Lucile Rhymes, Margaret Fairman - Rare painting.

Chapter XVI

THE BAR

Brilliant legal talent in the county - Lawyers of the past: Judge Aloysius M. Keegan, Judge William Vannerson,

Wiley Pope Harris, Judge Garfield B. McMillan, E. J. Goode, Bentonville Taylor, Robert H. Buckner, Judge B. C. Buckley, Judge J. B. Chrisman, Judge E. McNair, Robert Bowen, Colonel M. A. Oatis, Judge A. E. Weathersby, P. Z. Jones - Lawyers of the present: Andrew Houston Longino, C.E. Gibson, E. B. Patterson, Hiram A. Patterson, G. Wood Magee, John H. Arrington, C. L. Waller.

Chapter XVII

THE PRESS

Early newspapers: The Pearl River Advocate and Eastern Advertiser, Monticello Gazette, The Pearl River Banner, and gist of news items - Later publications: The Southern Journal, excerpts from the Journal, The Sunny South, Monticello Advocate, Lawrence County Press - Joseph Dale.

Chapter XVIII

HEALTH

Beginning of health work - Board of Health organized - Epidemics visit the state: Yellow fever, smallpox, influenza - Elimination of yellow fever - Vaccination protects against smallpox - County cooperates with State Board of Health - Malaria control - Child hygiene - Doctors and nurses in the county - Human interest stories - Dentists of the past - Mouth hygiene program.

Chapter XIX

ORGANIZATIONS

Fraternal: Lodge No. 27, Free and Accepted Masons, Knights of Pythias, Woodmen of the World, Royal Arch Masons, Monticello Eastern Star - Civic: Chamber of Commerce, Future Farmers of America - Patriotic: American Legion, Boy Scouts - Cultural: Woman's Club - Birthday customs.

ADDENDA

Population - Old document - County officers - War rosters: War between the States, World War.

ILLUSTRATIONS

Frontispiece	
Chart of County Government	xxv
Lawrence County Courthouse	3
Mrs. G. A. Teunisson	15
Scene on Silver Creek	31
Pascal Russell Home	67
Thomas H. Smith Home	73
Luther Rogers Home	77
Dr. George Byron Butler	81
Collection of Antiques	85
Silver Creek Baptist Church	173
Monticello High School	201
Grammar School, Monticello	213
Old Fashion Molasses Mill	227
Judge A. E. Weathersby	269
Joseph Dale	285
Thomas Hansford Butler	295

GENESIS OF COUNTY GOVERNMENT

Lucy Somerville Howorth
Member Veterans Board of Appeals
Washington, D. C.

County government preceded state government in Mississippi, the county of Adams being created in 1799 shortly after the establishment of Mississippi Territory. Though the territory comprising Mississippi had been for many years under French and Spanish rule, those countries left no permanent imprint upon the government of Mississippi, and the first permanent governmental unit, the county, was Anglo-Saxon in origin. By 1817, when Mississippi was admitted into the union as a state, there were fourteen counties, Adams, Claiborne, Jefferson (originally named Pickering), Wilkinson, Amite, Franklin, Warren, Wayne, Marion, Greene, Hancock, Jackson, Lawrence, and Pike.

The first counties were those in the southwestern part of the state along the Mississippi and the Pearl and along the Gulf Coast. The state was settled rapidly in the early nineteenth century, and by 1836 fifty-five counties had been created. The state now has eighty-two counties, the most recent county being Humphreys which was created in 1918.

Our county government is a natural development of the British shire; the history of the shire reaches far back into antiquity; it was an established unit at the Norman Conquest. The Normans accepted the shire as a governmental unit but changed the name to "county." The colonists, particularly in the South, transplanted the county plan of government, and as adapted, it has become the logical unit of local government. As originally set up, the colonies had highly centralized forms of government, and county officers were appointed by the governor. After the Revolution and with the rising surge of democratic ideas, control of county government was localized, and officials were elected by the citizens of the county. Mississippi's first constitution, 1817, provided for the election of the sheriffs and the appointment of other officers; the constitution of 1832 made elective the office of justice of the peace in addition to sheriff. By 1869 all constitutional officers were made elective.

While county government in Mississippi has been described as "largely traditional, copied from institutions evolved more than a century ago - not in Mississippi, but in other states - and adopted in this state with little essential modification and with little, if any, critical study," other observers have noted that county government in Mississippi has undergone few changes in structure; but in recent years, there has come a marked change in the basis of its support. A new character, "State Aid," has come upon the stage and is demanding modernization of county government, both in structure and manner of the performance of its functions.

Counties have two-fold functions: They are divisions of the state for administrative purposes, and they also have local duties. Counties are bodies politic and corporate, but their powers and activities are only such as are bestowed upon them by the state. The Mississippi Supreme Court has said, "They have no life, no power, no rights, no obligations, but such as have been conferred upon them" (Jefferson County vs. Grafton, 74 Miss. 435). In modern times the county has been given greater power and responsibilities, but it remains a governmental unit created by the state, and not, as is true of municipal governments, by choice of people comprising them. However, though the people did not create the counties originally, county boundaries followed natural lines, and county pride and county tradition soon became and are strong forces. The people of each county develop and cherish its own traditions and exploit its own assets. This has happened because the county is a natural unit. More than that, it is a unit that has made possible local self-government in rural and agricultural communities. It is through the counties that the people of Mississippi have exercised local self-government, which has been defined as "The right of a people within a given area to determine some governmental policies to levy and collect taxes, to make appropriations, and to administer these policies through officers of their own choosing." County government is the heart of our democratic system. That its roots are deep in the past should assure it of greater strength and usefulness in the future.

CHART OF GOVERNMENT - LAFAYETTE COUNTY

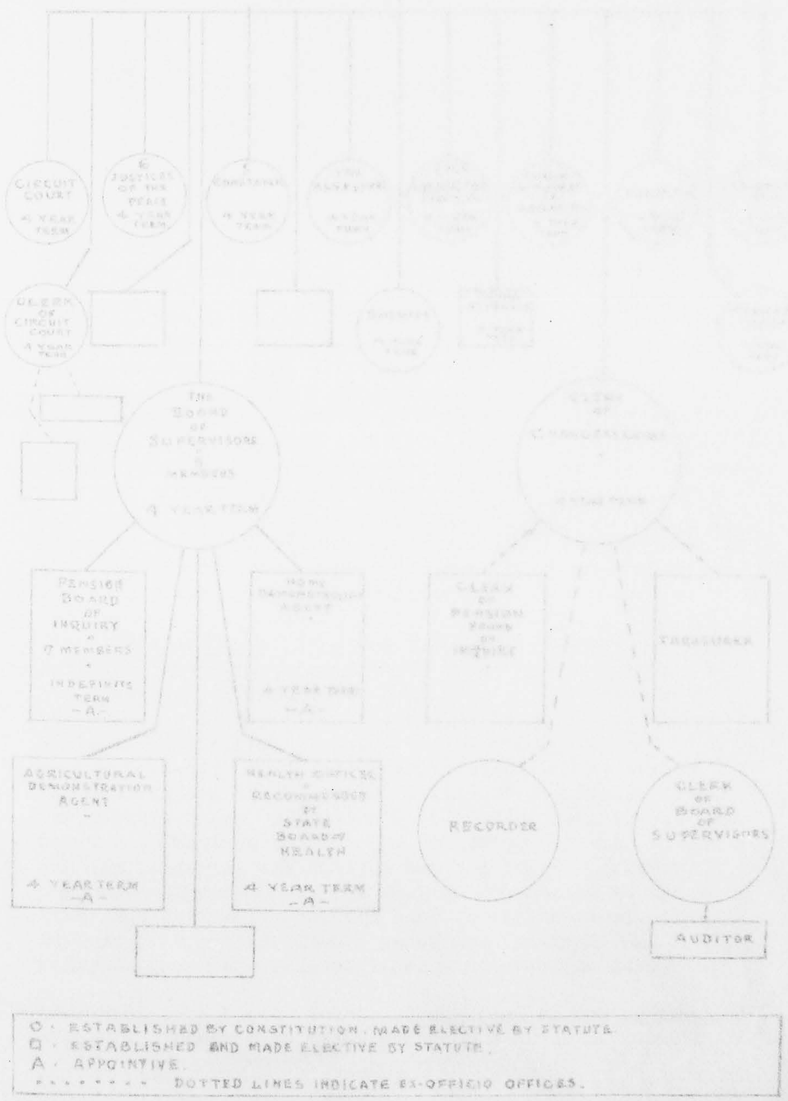
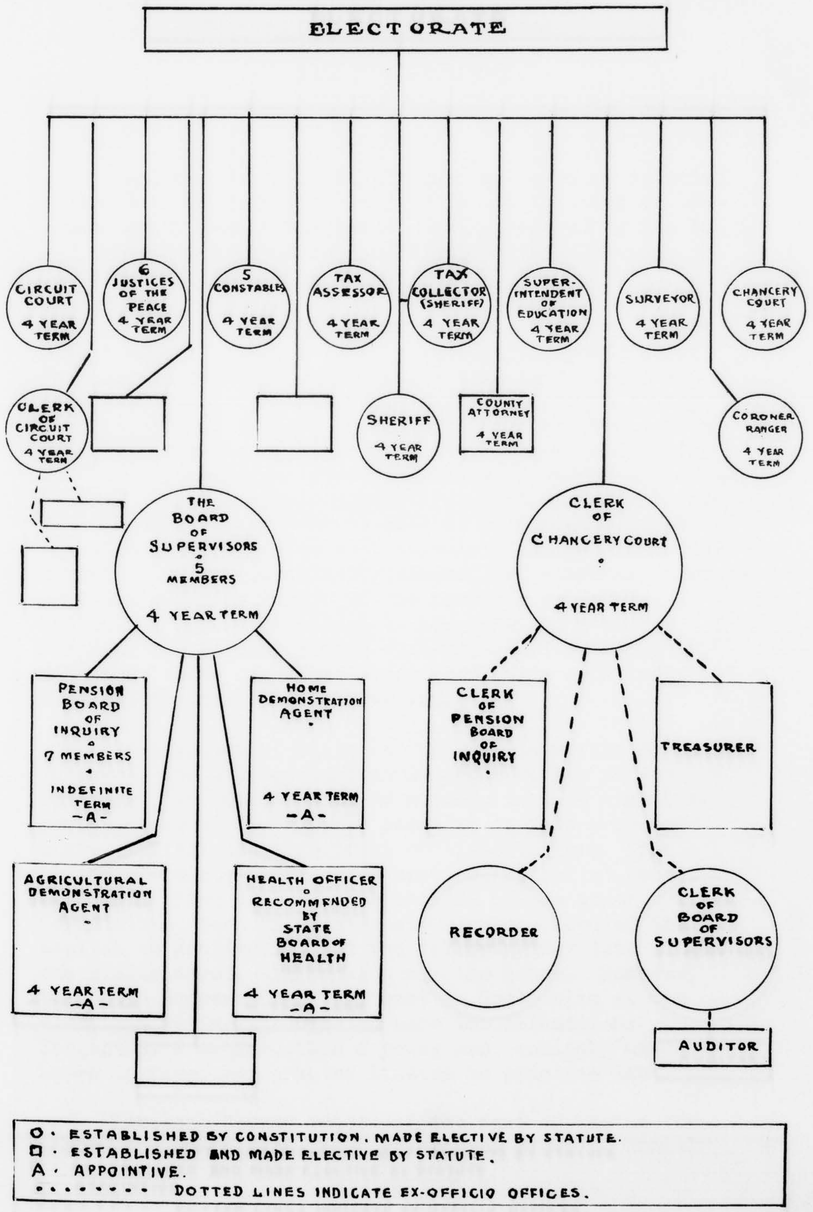


CHART OF GOVERNMENT — LAWRENCE COUNTY.



○ · ESTABLISHED BY CONSTITUTION, MADE ELECTIVE BY STATUTE.
□ · ESTABLISHED AND MADE ELECTIVE BY STATUTE.
A · APPOINTIVE.
· · · · · · · · DOTTED LINES INDICATE EX-OFFICIO OFFICES.

INTRODUCTION

by

Joseph Dale

Editor, Lawrence County Press

This writer feels highly honored in being selected to write an introductory chapter for the History of Lawrence County, which has been so well prepared by the local and state workers on the WPA Historical Research Project.

I have been unable to review this material to the extent that it merits, being placed in the position of the average country editor, whose time is consumed almost entirely in the strenuous task of making a living for himself and family. However, I have always been intensely interested in a work of this nature, and during the nearly forty-nine years that have marked my editorial control of the Lawrence County Press, it has been my constant endeavor from week to week to make such contributions to its columns as will stimulate the patriotic interest of those historically minded, and stand as a permanent and enduring record of the county's progress. It has been a joyous privilege to loan the files of the Press to the local research workers, and I am happy to note that these files have been used quite generously in the preparation of this volume.

As a matter of historic fact, it is worthy of deep interest, and also of pardonable pride to her native citizenry, at home as well as abroad, to know that Lawrence is one of the richest counties in this grand old state of Mississippi in point of historic lore. For a period of twenty-four hours, Monticello, had at least, the distinction of being the capital of the state. The Legislature, then in session at Columbia, located the capital at Monticello, but the following day this action was reconsidered, and Jackson won the honor. However, the State Supreme Court did meet in Monticello at one time, and during its session here the illustrious Sargent S. Prentiss, then a young man, entirely unknown to fame, was granted license to practice law.

Lawrence County boasts of the fact of having furnished the state with three governors--Hiram G. Runnels,

James D. Lynch, and Andrew H. Longino, the latter still living as an honored citizen of Jackson. In addition to these, Judge Wiley P. Harris lived in Monticello when elected to Congress, and several other state officers have claimed Lawrence County as their home, among the number being the lamented Sylvester Gwin, state auditor, and George W. Carlisle, state treasurer.

Monticello, in the early thirties of the last century, was the second largest town in the state, having a population of something like 2,500 persons. Up and down Pearl River, in the territory embraced in Lawrence County, lived some of the wealthiest and most highly cultured families in the entire South. Stephen A. Douglas, unsuccessful candidate for president of the United States against Abraham Lincoln, once owned and operated a large river plantation in Lawrence County.

A careful review of the material embraced in this volume will prove of great interest to those inclined to acquaint themselves with historical facts hitherto little known or forgotten.

LAWRENCE COUNTY

Chapter I

FORMATION

When Established

Lawrence County was established December 22, 1814, from the older county of Marion. It was one of the fourteen territorial counties represented in the Constitutional Convention of 1817.(1)

The date of the establishment of the county suggests the war between the United States and Great Britain, and it was named in memory of Captain James Lawrence, who commanded the ship Chesapeake, in that great struggle, whose last words when mortally wounded were, "Don't give up the ship." (2)

Shape, Size, and Boundaries

The present shape of the county is somewhat rectangular, and it has an area of 418 square miles. The original act defined the boundaries of Lawrence County as follows:

"Beginning at the Franklin County line where the middle section of the fifty township intersects the same; thence east along the said line to its intersection with the eastern boundary line of the county of Marion; and all that tract of country on the north side of said line and within the original boundary of Marion County, shall form a county to be known as Lawrence."

The original area of the county was about 1000 square miles, but by act of January 5, 1891, it contributed part of its eastern area to form the county of Covington. On February 12 of the same year, it surrendered to Marion County the northern half of township 5, ranges 17 and 18. In 1870 it contributed a tract of its western area to form the county of Lincoln. In 1906, a part of its territory was deducted in the formation of Jefferson Davis County. The area at one time was 414,382 acres, or 638 square miles.

---

(1) Mississippi Heart of the South, Vol. 11, Dunbar Rowland
(2) History of Mississippi, Lowry and McCardle

At present Lawrence County is bounded on the north by Copiah and Simpson; on the east by Jefferson Davis and Marion; on the south by Marion and Walthall; on the west by Lincoln.(1)

The area of the county at present (1937) is 418 square miles, or 267,520 acres.

County Seat

MONTICELLO, the county seat, established March 1, 1815, is situated on a high bluff on the west bank of Pearl River, and was named in honor of the famous residence of Thomas Jefferson.

During the early part of the nineteenth century Monticello was an important business point and a political center of note. The legislature at one time selected Monticello for the state capital, but rescinded its action twenty-four hours later and located it elsewhere. (2)

During the first five years of the county's history, courts were held at Wright Mitchell's house. The first courthouse was a crude log structure, built in 1818 , on the same site as the present one. (3)

The first court was organized March 6, 1815, with Harmon Runnels, chief justice; Stephen Noble, Benjamin Goodson,and James Stigler, associate justices; Hardin D. Runnels, sheriff; and Harmon M. Runnels, clerk. (4)

At one time there were deeds recorded in the chancery clerk's office written in Greek, Hebrew, French, Spanish, and English. These old documents were destroyed in 1931, when the courthouse burned. These valuable records were stored in a room located in the dome of the courthouse, where the fire was first discovered, making it impossible to save them.

In 1806 the old Federal road from Ocmulgee River in Georgia to St. Stephens in Alabama was opened (by treaty) through the country of the Creeks and was extended two years later to Natchez, running through the present town of Monticello. This made it easy for the settlers of South Carolina and Georgia to immigrate into the section of Mississippi Territory through which

(1) Mississippi, The Heart of the South, Dunbar Rowland
(2) Encyclopedia of Mississippi, Dunbar Rowland, page 281
(3) Memoirs of Mississippi, Goodspeed, Vol. 1, page 193
(4) History of Mississippi, Lowry and McCardle.

LAWRENCE COUNTY COURTHOUSE

Monticello

this road ran, and many of these immigrants settled in that portion which afterwards became Lawrence County.

An important settlement in Lawrence County included 637 acres of land bought by Harmon Runnels on December 11, 1811, at the cost of $1275. This land included all the territory in Monticello and the surrounding country. The plot for the town of Monticello was laid out by Harmon Runnels, and every lot was sold and the deeds signed by him. The population (500 in 1814) reached its peak in 1830, when the census gave it 2600.(1)

The earliest settler of the town and county was Harmon Runnels, who built the first house in Monticello and there reared a large family of sons and daughters. One of his sons, Hiram G. Runnels, was elected governor of the state; and his grandson of the same name was subsequently elected governor of Texas. Other early settlers in this section were: Wright Mitchell, Joseph Cooper, Bartholomew Longino, Henry Maxwell, James Buckley, Elias Mullens, Jesse Maxwell, John Maxwell, Samuel and Brewster Jayne, Aaron Hickman, Luke Butler (grandfather of William Butler who served several terms as sheriff of the county), and many other families prominently connected with the growth and progress of the county. These pioneers were brave, honest, enterprising, and hospitable people.

Among the early merchants of Monticello were John M. Elder, Samuel Jayne, Francis Blair, William Whitehead, and Charles Lynch; the latter afterwards was governor of the state, making two early governors furnished by this county.(2)

The Eagle Hotel, one of the early hostelries of Monticello, managed by Edward Bowen, was a two-story building covering practically a block; the stables and negro quarters for the hotel covered another block.

The Planters Hotel, owned and operated by Mr. Daughtry, father of Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, covered the square where the present high school is located. The brick Methodist church, a two-story building, provided pews for the members in the main auditorium and a balcony for the slaves. There were also provisions made for a nursery. In the building of this church, one member made a donation of $1000 and had his own padded pew.

---

(1) Mrs. R. C. Gillaspy, Monticello, Miss.
(2) History of Mississippi, Lowry and McCardle

Claiborne's Letter on Early Monticello

J. F. H. Claiborne, the famous Mississippi historian, in a letter to the Clarion, Jackson, wrote as follows of his early visit to Monticello:

"I saw Monticello for the first time in 1821, when I was only thirteen years of age. Mr.___Terrell, then a well-known citizen of Natchez, was on his way to Philadelphia to purchase goods for the fall trade, and I was under his charge to be placed at school in Virginia. He carried his family with him to spend the summer with his relative, the Hon. Chas. Lynch, who had recently settled in Monticello and established an extensive plantation in the neighborhood in connection with his father-in-law, Mr. Bracy, a South Carolina gentleman of large fortune. We spent a week at the hospitable mansion of Judge (afterwards governor) Lynch, and then proceeded on our journey on horseback to Virginia. I was well taken care of by the judge's eldest son, Sedley Lynch, whom you must have known about Jackson in after years.

"Monticello was then a political and commercial metropolis of Southwestern Mississippi. It is a well-built and handsome town on the banks of the Pearl River; obtained its merchandise from New Orleans by way of Covington and the lake; enjoyed a large trade with the Choctaws, who then owned the whole country between Pearl and Tombigbee rivers.

"The Supreme Court sat in Monticello, which desired to be the seat of government. It was always the residence of half a dozen or more of the most aspiring men of the state, who were either candidates themselves, or had to be filling up the state slate. During the week I spent there in 1821, it was particularly lively, because the Legislature had been called to meet in Columbia to consider the Poindexter Code, and most of the members and many prominent outsiders halted in Monticello.

"Of the citizens of the town at that time, besides Judge Lynch, I remember the venerable Colonel Harmon Runnels and his three sons, Hiram, Howell, and Harmon, the first of whom became governor of the state.

"I met there General Arthur Fox, the senator from the District; also Hon. Franklin E. Plummer, a

late representative in Congress; Richard Weber, a distinguished lawyer from Meadville; Robert H. Buckner, a lawyer of decided ability, afterwards chancellor; and General Mather Patton, afterwards attorney-general. Plummer was the most remarkable man I have ever met within public life, and a volume of his adventures, experiences,and opinions might be written. His brother-in-law, Hon. Hanson Alsbury, of Covington County, would constitute a figure in the history little behind the principal.

"Ralph Stovall, of Marion County, was a man of wealth and influence in that section in those days. He owned and kept the Columbia Springs, which was at that time a fashionable resort, where displeasure on a mere point of etiquette occurred between a gentleman of New Orleans and Richard Stockton of Natchez, attorney general of the state, which resulted in a duel, fatal to the later.

"I don't think our distinguished friend, General Freeman, whom you mention, ever resided in Monticello.

"The venerable Joseph Caldwell, who had been an Unitarian preacher, was a man of liberal culture and high classical attainments and had been for several years at the head of Jefferson College in Adams County. Finding his religious views unacceptable, he resigned, removed to Monticello, and was for many years clerk of the county.

"The venerable Major David Burney, who came from Virginia and Georgia to this vicinity in Spanish times, brought the first blooded stallion, established the first race track, and was the father of the Mississippi turf. He lived, in my childhood, where Thomas McCowan now resides, near Washington, with a large family of sons and daughters, but caught the Pearl River mania and moved to Monticello, and his son served as an early sheriff of the county.

"Colonel Harmon Runnels had been conspicuous in Georgia politics - often a member of the Legislature, a devoted follower of Clarke in his prolonged conflicts with Troupe; and when the latter triumphed and there was no longer any hope for Clarke or his adherents, Colonel Runnels removed to the Pearl River Country. He was an ardent politician; of fearless and combative temperament; called a spade a spade and by no softer name; was a Hard-shell Baptist, but ready for a knock-down argument or a rough and tumble fight at any time, on five minutes notice.

"I remember seeing at the Lynch mansion in 1821, General George H. Nixon, General Rutaline, R. Pray, John A.

Grimball, Joshua Childs, and General McAfee.

"Pray, from Maine, was a man of education and culture; a lawyer who preferred the civil to the common law; lived in Pearlington; compiled a code which was not adopted; and held a seat in the Supreme Court.

"General Nixon was a Georgian; resided in Pearlington; was connected with the Braceys by marriage; was a brave soldier; and an accomplished gentleman.

"John A. Grimball was a young lawyer from South Carolina who settled in Columbia, where he married a Bracey, subsequently removed to Jackson, and became secretary of state.

"General McAfee, a planter from South Carolina of considerable means, who settled in Covington County, was frequently in the Legislature and was the father of several gentleman conspicuous afterwards in Mississippi politics - Hon. Joseph McAfee, Hon. Morgan McAfee; Hon. Madison McAfee, auditor of public accounts; and Hon. J. M. McAfee, member of the present Legislature from Tallahatchie County.

"Joshua Childs, from Massachusetts, was a thorough lawyer but a drawling, nasal-toned, guttural speaker; a growling, gouty old bachelor, who served a long time on the bench, and divided his time between Port Gibson, Natchez, and Monticello.

"In those days Judge Powhatan Ellis and Judge John Black, each became United States senator, resided chiefly at Winchester, Wayne County, but were often in Monticello, seeking its influence and participating in its intrigue.

"In 1835 I visited Monticello for the second time. I was then a candidate for Congress. Most of the persons had removed, but my old tutur, Caldwell, was alive; and though differing in politics, gave me his benediction. When I first knew him he had just pitched his tent in Grand Gulf; he then moved to Natchez, then to Jackson, and now resides in Cannon City, Colorado, where he has justly attained high position, and is likely to become a millionaire.

"But a town that can enumerate among its citizens those whom I have mentioned and such men as Patton, Chrisman, McMillan, Vannerson, Benson, Buckley, Stamps, Gwin, Teunisson, and that great lawyer, statesman, and orator, Wiley P. Harris, will never cease to be - even when in ruins - an object of permanent historical interest.

Yours very truly,

J. F. H. Claiborne."(1)

(1) Clarion, Jackson, Miss.

Disasters Visit Monticello

Monticello was visited by three fires and a tornado at early dates. The first fire occurred in 1863, when most of the able-bodied men were serving in the war. The confederate storehouse was burned, as well as other buildings (see chap. 8, Wars).

In 1881, fire again destroyed a block of business houses and left nothing on the southeast corner of the town block. Little can be learned about this disaster. It preceded the tornado of April, 1882, which destroyed the residential as well as the remainder of the business houses. The last fire of consequence was on December 12, 1893. About 2:30 in the morning, I. A. Hickman was awakened by a blaze at the corner of Beal and Hickman's store and at the back of L. Cohn and Brothers building. It was immediately seen that the blaze was beyond control. The conflagration soon destroyed the store of L. Cohn and Brothers and the three warehouses connected with it. It also burned Beal and Hickman's store and destroyed the building and part of the plant of the Lawrence County Press. I. A. Hickman's residence was destroyed, but most of the house furnishings were saved.

It is conceded that April 22, 1882, was the most tragic day in the history of Lawrence County. On that day Monticello, the county seat, and much of the surrounding county was devastated by one of the worst tornadoes ever recorded in the history of Mississippi.

Survivors have described the day, April 22, 1882, as the darkest they have ever known. All the morning there was intermittent darkness with little light; the heavens thundered terrific elemental disturbances; lightning flashed against the gloomy skies; everything seemed to presage doom. Finally, about noon, when the people were sitting down to their midday meal, there came, like a flash, roaring of the southwest, this hurling, twisting, inky-black cloud, which killed outright ten people, wounded thirty others, four of whom died soon after, and left only three houses standing. An article by G. L. Martin, of Prentiss, in the Lawrence County Press of April 5, 1928, reviewing the catastrophe, lists the dead as follows: Hezzie Weathersby, chancery clerk, who was blown out of the corridors of the courthouse and killed by flying debris; Allen Sharpe, a farmer, killed in the brick store of Jake Myers, when it was demolished; Rev. S. W. Dale, editor of the

Monticello Advocate; and the wife and child of Dr. J. M. Cannon; five colored persons, names unknown. Of the seriously wounded, four died within a few days, namely: Marx Cohn, Miss Odum, Anthony Grinstead (negro), and a negro woman. Others who were seriously wounded, but recovered, were Mrs. Dullie Carlisle; W. H. Butler, ex-sheriff and wife; Dr. J. M. Cannon; and Jesse Wilson. A report of the disaster in the Brookhaven Free Press states that everybody in the town was injured in some way. Continuing its work of destruction, the tornado killed three negroes three miles east of Monticello; while three miles farther on it killed four white people. Much property was destroyed, and many people injured as the storm continued its path in a northeasterly direction, reaching as far as Lauderdale County.(1)

As usual, the tornadic disaster was not without its freaks. The old boatman who was supervising a dredging crew at Monticello, stated that fish, snakes, and turtles were blown out of the river into the swamps; and that for an instant the river was blown back so that its bottom was visible for as much as a quarter of a mile. Irish potatoes, then coming up, were blown out of the ground; a 2 x 4 scantling twelve feet long was driven into a post oak, its ends left sticking out equidistant on each side of the tree. It is said that relief parties, in searching for the wounded in Monticello, heard a knocking in a vacant house left standing by the storm; and on reaching the house they found a yearling, a piano, and a clock. The yearling was blown bodily into the house but was not injured, and when turned loose it grazed appreciatively. Court documents and other legal papers were found in Meridian.

In those days there were no telephones or telegraphs in Monticello, but the news of the disaster soon reached other places and relief came quickly from neighboring towns and from distant cities; a box of clothing came from Saratoga Springs, New York. The old Smith house, near the banks of Pearl River, south of where the old Smith Cemetery is, was converted into a hospital, as there were no hospitals nearer than New Orleans. By good fortune, Dr. J. W. Bennett of Brookhaven, was called to Monticello on business that day, and his presence, together with that of Dr. Teunisson, local physician, marshaled the spirits of the people, and relief work went on at once.

Survivors of the tornado state that after the wind

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

a torrential downpour began, and it seemed as if the very heavens would rain down; but finally the rain ceased, the clouds rolled away, the sun came out, and a peaceful calm ensued. (1)

Other Old Settlements

Another old settlement of Lawrence County was THE HALL, later called Denson's Store, and at present called Silver Creek. It was settled by Rev. J. H. Williams, John S. Neal, and the Denson family about the same date Monticello was founded. Old Silver Creek Church (Baptist) was established in 1815. One of the earliest families was the Ross family, whose pioneer log home stood near where the Elisha Rogers home now stands. A part of this old building was still used by the Rogers family as late as 1908. Other early families of this community were named Langston, Buckley, Williams, Armstrong, and Stringer.

Among the earliest settlements of this section may be listed FAIR RIVER, then in Lawrence County, but now just over the line in Lincoln. This community was settled early in the Nineteenth Century, when the tide of immigration was beginning to flow from Georgia and the Carolinas. Judge Maxwell had a pioneer hotel at this place which accommodated travelers en route to Natchez.

CROOKED CREEK was settled early in the nineteenth century by the Mikell and Butler families.

OAKVALE was established by Mathew Bryant in 1854, and other early inhabitants were the Lenoir and May families.

SAULSBURY and MARTINSVILLE bear the names of prominent families in the southern part of the county.

OLD HEBRON and DRY CREEK were settled in 1854 by the Oatis and Gregory families.

As early as 1800, the BETHANY COMMUNITY, later known as Blountsville, now Prentiss, was settled by the families of Tyrone, Hooker, and Blount.

BUCKLEY'S BEND, six miles east of Monticello, was settled in 1844 by J. M. Buckley. This settlement was made at a steamboat landing on Pearl River around the mouth of Silver Creek. Pat Eivers, an Irishman, father of Chris

(1) Harry Bridges (colored) Monticello, Miss.

Eivers, of Reconstruction Days, kept a store here. When the Buckley Bent settlement was made, the region around that section of the country was a wilderness of swamp, timber, and cane. The Buckleys had an extensive plantation here and owned a number of slaves. It is remembered that, on one occasion, dinner sent to the field for the workers and left in a cotton-house nearby was devoured by a large bear. He was interrupted in his repast by the slaves and overseers and made his escape through the canebrake, accompanied by a pack of hounds and a hail of bullets.

Places of Interest

One of the most outstanding landmarks of Lawrence County is a HOLLY TREE, still standing, between Sections 7 and 8, in Beat 1. Tradition has it that about an hour after nightfall on December 27, 1809, four Choctaw Indians robbed the surveyors of all their provisions, blankets, leggings, etc.; and, according to the inscription on this tree, the surveyors had to send a runner to Natchez before they could proceed with their work.

Another place of interest is between Sections 21 and 28, where, according to field notes of the assessor, there was a BEAR'S DEN with three young cubs in it.

Prior to 1895, the only means of crossing Pearl River, which divided east and west sections of Lawrence County, was by ferry. The most outstanding FERRY was owned and operated by Alfred Sharp. For years there was a feud between those who favored a public bridge and those who favored a ferry. The argument of the former group was that enough time could be saved in crossing the river to justify the additional tax required to build the bridge. Those who opposed it contended that it would be a waste of money; then, too, they thought no bridge could stand the powerful floods in the springtime. This matter was settled by a vote, and in 1895 the turn-bridge was constructed.

Prominent Early Families

The TEUNISSON FAMILY traces its ancestry to John Teunisson, a Danish sailor who married Susan Van Bergen, a native of Holland. John Teunisson followed a sea-faring life between Holland and Denmark and amassed at one time

a comfortable fortune, but at the time of his death in 1802, he had become reduced by misfortune and left his family in only moderate circumstances.

John H. Teunisson, the youngest son of John Teunisson and Susan Van Bergen Teunisson, was born in Amsterdam July 4, 1800. When a youth, he was apprenticed to the trade of chair-making, but later took up the shoemaker's trade. While still a mere lad he joined a theatrical troupe but did not follow this long, returning to Amsterdam only to leave soon afterward for the sea. He embarked on a vessel, which wrecked off the coast of Cuba, and he and one other were the only survivors. Rescued by a vessel bound for Brazil, John H. Teunisson remained in South America for about a year, after which he went to New Orleans, and from there to North Louisiana, where he followed planting and trading. He later moved to Pike County, Mississippi.

In 1828 Teunisson operated a store on Canal Street in New Orleans, but soon sold out his store and invested in a cargo of goods, which he intended to bring to Monticello by way of Pearl River, but the boat on which the cargo was loaded was wrecked in Lake Pontchartrain. Again, he and one other, the captain of the ship, were the sole survivors. The two of them hung on to the rigging of the vessel for three days before being rescued. He was then obliged to begin anew and engaged in planting until 1830, when he was able to carry out his intention of coming to Monticello and engage in the mercantile business. The J. H. Teunisson Store, as it is remembered before it was burned in the fire that consumed all the business district of Monticello in 1863, was a huge hewn-log store with a kind of upstairs gallery, called the roost, where the men of the town congregated to whittle and "whip the Yankees."

John H. Teunisson married Mary Ann Kennecott, who was born in Vermont, December 31, 1811, and reared in Cattaraugus County, New York. To them were born ten children, all of whom, with the exception of Dr. George A., who was born in what is now the village of Robinwood on August 21, 1841, died in infancy, or removed to other localities. John H. Teunisson removed to New Orleans in 1867, where he lived until 1873. While on a trip to Iowa he was attacked by cholera and died in Keokuk, Iowa. He was a leading member of the Presbyterian church, a Mason, a Union man in sentiment, and a Whig in politics.

Dr. George A. Teunisson attended the Monticello Academy but later entered Tulane Medical College at New Orleans, where he began the study of medicine, when his studies were interrupted by the outbreak of the War between the States. Dr. Teunisson was regularly promoted from fourth sergeant of Company A, Twenty-second Mississippi Regiment, to that of adjutant of the regiment; but when the regiment was reorganized before the end of the war, he was appointed first lieutenant of Company A. Dr. Teunisson took part in the campaigns around Vicksburg and Baton Rouge, in the campaigns of Kentucky under General Johnston, also the battles at Corinth, Rolling Fork, Baker's Creek, Jackson, Resaca, Atlanta, New Hope Church, Peachtree Creek, Decatur, Columbia, Franklin, and Nashville.

After the close of the war, Dr. Teunisson married Miss Anna Daughtry, daughter of Enos Daughtry and Mary Ann Ratliff Daughtry. Mrs. Teunisson is still living (1937) and is in good health at the age of eighty-eight. Six children were born to Dr. and Mrs. Teunisson, five of whom attained maturity: Mary A., who graduated from Whitworth College in 1891 and now lives with her mother at Monticello; Alice, who until recent years was a trained nurse and worked in New Orleans; Rose, who married Farrar Denson, of Silver Creek, and is now deceased; George E., recently deceased; and John H., now living at Pinola. Dr. Teunisson was a leader in the Democratic party and was twice elected to the Legislature from this county. He was a prominent Mason; one-time president of the Farmers Alliance; acting superintendent of education, and a leader in the Presbyterian church. He died in October, 1925. (1)

The OATIS FAMILY (name is spelled variously--Oatis, Oates, and Oats), descended from Jeremiah Oatis and Jane Sinkfield Oatis, who came from Georgia and settled in Hancock County early in the 1800's. Jeremiah Oatis was of Irish descent, while his wife, Jane Sinkfield, was of German blood. To Jeremiah and Jane Sinkfield Oatis were born four children. John H. Oatis, one of the four, was born near Milledgeville, Georgia, in 1795. When a young man he moved with his parents to Mississippi, where he married Mary W. Buckley, who was born in Barnwell District, South Carolina, in 1795, and came with her parents to Mississippi when a child. She was the second child of a family of eleven children born to Edward and Narcissus Castello

(1) Mrs. G. H. Teunisson, Monticello, Miss.

MRS. G. A. TEUNISSON

"Grandma Teunisson" as she is affectionately known, contributed much information for this history.

Buckley. Her grandfather, Edumund Buckley or Berkely, was kidnapped when a mere boy and brought from England to America, where he was bound as an apprentice until he was twenty-one. After he was free, he engaged in planting, married, and was the father of eight children, one of whom, Edward, was the father of Mrs. Oatis.

John H. Oatis fought in the Indian wars and probably in the War of 1812. He was given the rank of colonel and, at one time, was United States marshal for Mississippi. He was at one time a Whig in politics, but changed his affiliations to the Democratic party when sectional differences with the North arose. He was a member of Bethany Baptist Church and contributed liberally to its support. He was a Mason, a planter of considerable means, and although not well educated, he was well informed through his own efforts.

To John H.Oatis and Mary Buckley Oatis were born ten children. John H. Oatis died in 1863 at the age of sixty-eight years. His wife died in 1887, lacking a few days of being ninety-three years old.(1)

No history of Lawrence County would be complete without a sketch of the RUNNELS FAMILY who came to this county in 1811 and, crossing the river on some driftwood near the bend where the L. H. Jones home now stands, became Monticello's first settlers. Harmon Runnels, head of the family, was styled by Claiborne "A hard fighting captain of the Revolutionary War; he had many a fight with the Indians and the Tories." He laid out the town of Monticello and donated the lots for the public square. He was chief justice of the court in the county's first organization, which corresponded somewhat to the present position of president of the Board of Supervisors. He was a delegate, with Shadrack King, to the Constitutional Convention in 1817, and served the county in the Legislature several times. He had four sons-Hiram G., Howell W., Harmon M., and Hardin D., who were of his temperament; especially Hiram G. and Howell W. In the early history of the county Harmon M. Runnels was clerk; Hardin D. Runnels, sheriff; and Howell W. served the District in the state Senate, which sat at Columbia.

Hiram G. Runnels began his career as a teacher, held several positions in the county, was the first postmaster in Monticello, was elected governor over Abram Scott in 1833. In 1835, Runnels was again candidate for governor

(1) Oatis Family Bible Record, owned by Mrs. William B. Harris, Monticello, Miss.

but lost by a narrow margin to Charles Lynch, who was also a Lawrence Countian. Runnel's defeat in 1835 has been credited to Franklin E. Plummer at old Gallatin, who enraged the pugnacious Runnels to a frenzy, for Runnels, like a mad bull, pawed the earth and bellowed imprecations at his antagonist, much to the disgust of his friends and the delight of his enemies. Hiram Runnels fought several duels with his enemies and publicly administered a caning (beating with a cane) to Governor McNutt for criticising the management of the Union Bank. He was appointed president of the Union Bank at a salary of $10,000 a year in 1838, and served until 1842, when the bank was abolished. Runnels removed to Brazoria County, Texas, in 1842 and aided in drafting the Constitution of the new state. He was later elected to the state Senate of this newly-created state, and died soon after, in 1857. One of his nephews later became governor of Texas.

Hardin D. Runnels removed to Hinds County and served in the Legislature, 1824-1828. Howell W. Runnels also removed to Hinds County. The wife of Harmon Runnels, and the mother of the above named Runnels boys and one child died at Monticello and are buried in the town cemetery near the Bass home. Harmon Runnels removed to Jackson in his last days and died there, an octogenarian. He is buried in Greenwood Cemetery. Claiborne says of him, "No truer patriot ever lived or died." (1)

The DAUGHTRY FAMILY, of which Mrs. G. A. Teunisson is a member, is descended from Enos Daughtry and Catherine Bryant Daughtry, who came from Anson County, North Carolina. The Daughtrys were Quakers of Irish and French ancestry, who went to Ireland as refugees from France at the time of the Huguenot massacre. From Ireland they came to America. The family emigrated to Natchez, thence to Pike County. Enos Daughtry was born in 1806 in North Carolina and was married to Miss Mary Ann Ratliff, daughter of Anna Stovall Ratliff. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Daughtry - Dr. J. B. Daughtry of Brookhaven; J. H. Daughtry of Houston, Texas; Anna, wife of Dr. G. A. Teunisson; Roy T., who was wounded at Antietam, later taken prisoner, and held at Point Lookout for seven months, dying at the age of thirty-two and buried in the Masonic Cemetery here; Clara, who died at the age of two. The Daughtrys came to Monticello in 1846, where Enos Daughtry engaged in planting, in the mercantile business, and also

(1) J. H. F. Claiborne, Mississippi as a Province, Territory, and State, p. 356.

ran the Planters Hotel here. At the present writing (1937), Mrs. G. A. Teunisson is the only member of the family living.(1)

The CANNON FAMILY of Monticello, descended from Jesse D. Cannon, a native of Georgia, and Frances Hardesty Cannon. Mrs. Cannon died in Georgia, leaving her husband with nine daughters and three sons, one of whom was Jesse D., Jr. The Cannons came to Lawence County when Jesse D., Jr., was a small boy and settled near Silver Creek. Jesse D. Cannon had two brothers, one of whom - Matthew B. Cannon - was judge of the Probate Court here for a number of years. Judge Cannon is said to have been possessed of a sound, judicial mind, and his opinion was sought in all matters of importance. He was a prominent member of the Baptist church. Judge Cannon reared a family of three children, all of whom were deceased prior to 1890. His sister, Nancy Cannon, who was born in 1812, married Rev. Norvell Robertson, who was pastor of Bethany Church for forty years.

To Jesse Cannon, Jr., and his wife, Adeline Oatis Cannon, were born seven children, as follows: Mary, who died in 1885; John, who was killed at Chattanooga during the War between the States; Blanche, who made her home in Monticello; Edward, who died at Monticello; David Judson, who was married in Claiborne County, but who was sheriff of Lawrence County for two terms during the early 1880's, and returned to Monticello to recuperate from illness about the year 1899, and died there; Frank lived at the old homestead near Silver Creek; and Will C., who was for many years prominent in this county.

Will C. Cannon was educated mostly in the common schools of the county and in private schools, and started his career as a teacher. He was later appointed deputy sheriff, and served in that position for three years. He later served as deputy clerk under C. E. Watts in 1884. Three years later, in 1887, he was elected circuit and chancery clerk of the county. In politics, Mr. Cannon was an ardent Democrat. He was married December 28, 1887, to Mary L. Huffman, of Summit, the daughter of Dr. John and Mary Graves Huffman. Dr. Huffman was a native of Pike County, while Mary Graves Huffman was a native of Vermont, and was reared in New York. To Will C. Cannon and Mary Huffman Cannon were born the following children: Hazel

(1) Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, Monticello, Miss.

Louise, John Oatis, Will Cary, Farrar Huffman, and Blanche. Will C. Cannon, after serving his native county as circuit and chancery clerk, entered the mercantile business at Monticello. He was in poor health for several years and died in 1900.

Hazel Louise Cannon married A. C. Brinson in 1909. One child was born to them, a son, Carroll, who is now a young man of some prominence, having been graduated from DePauw University, and is at present (1937) connected with the State Highway Department. Carroll also excels in vocal attainments and in art.

John Oatis Cannon married Lillian Garrett, daughter of John I. Garrett and Elizabeth Sharpe Garrett, of this county. To them were born two children - John Oatis and William Cary. Will C. Cannon, Jr., married Mary Rogers, a native of Braxton, in 1919. Mr. Cannon lost his life while on a deer hunt in Issaquena County in 1936. He attained the rank of captain in the World War, and was a prominent citizen at the time of his death. He was a mail-carrier on Route 1, and owned the Cannon Drug Company at Monticello, besides other property there.

Farrar Huffman Cannon married Miss Findley in 1921 and now resides in Clarksdale. Blanche Cannon, youngest daughter of Will C. Cannon, Sr., married A. P. Wilson in 1920, and to this union the following children have been born: Marjorie, Albert, Jr., Eugene, Jack, Glen, and Melvin.(1)

The CARLISLE FAMILY came to Lawrence County from Georgia in 1812, and were planters. The first member of the Carlisle family in this county had several sons in the Mexican War, one of whom died in service.

Edmond J. Carlisle, one of the younger sons, married Dullie B. Maxwell, who was the daughter of Henry Maxwell, a pioneer who settled on Fair River, near the Lawrence-Lincoln County line. Edmond J. Carlisle, although having little literary advantages, became a well-informed man through his own efforts. He was a Mason and belonged to Eastern Star Chapter No.79 here. He served through the War between the States faithfully, returning home when that conflict was over to engage in farming until his death in 1871. Seven children were born to Edmond J. and Dullie Maxwell Carlisle. G. W. Carlisle

(1) Mrs. M. L. Brinson, Monticello, Miss.

received his education in the schools of the county and worked on his father's plantation until he was eighteen, after which he served as deputy chancery clerk of the county. In 1879, he was appointed chief land clerk by State Auditor Gwin and held this position for seven years. He then resigned and was elected commissioner of agriculture and immigration. He was appointed state treasurer by Governor Longino during his administration.

Other children of Edmond J. and Dullie Maxwell Carlisle were: J. H., who lived on a farm near Monticello; J. D., who ran a livery stable at Monticello for many years; Maggie, who married George W. Garrett of Monticello; Mary, who married Edward Nolan; and Amanda, who married a Mr. Simpson. (1)

The HICKMAN FAMILY came to Lawrence County about the year 1810. The family immigrating to Mississippi consisted of Aaron Hickman, the youngest of four brothers; his brothers and four sisters, and mother; the father having died in South Carolina the year previous to the family's coming to Mississippi. William Hickman, the eldest son, served under General Jackson in the War of 1812; Aaron Hickman married Eleanor Sandifer, daughter of William N. Sandifer, who settled on Topisaw Creek soon after the Hickmans came. Aaron Hickman and Eleanor Sandifer Hickman had a large family of children. They were as follows: Farraday, who married A. V. Jones; Samuel; Joshua, who served in the Confederate service in the army of South Carolina, and died in New Orleans of smallpox; Willis, who died at home; George, who was captured by the Federals and never heard from again; Rebecca, who married Bird Brister; Elizabeth, who married G. W. Reeves; and Martha, who died unmarried. Aaron Hickman died in 1876. His wife died in 1862. Both are buried on the place now owned by O. W. Page, below Monticello. In 1851 Samuel Hickman married Amanda J. Smith, of Lincoln County. Five children were born to them, one of whom died. I. A. Hickman became a successful merchant and planter and had three children, one of whom is S. N. Hickman, merchant and owner of the B. and H. Ranch near Monticello; Jesse W., who lived in Vicksburg; Sallie A., who married Dr. T. H. Butler, prominent physician of Monticello; William C., who was the father of Will Hickman. Samuel Hickman, Sr., owned a place on Pearl River below Monticello, but moved to what is known as the Hickman place, three miles west of Monticello.(2)

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Ibid.

The LYNCH FAMILY came from South Carolina to Lawrence County in the early days of the county. Claiborne, who visited Monticello for the first time in 1821, states that the Lynch family had but recently settled at Monticello. Mr. Terrell, a merchant of Natchez, who was enroute to Philadelphia to buy fall goods, had young Claiborne, then thirteen years of age, in charge and the two spent a week in the hospitable mansion of Judge Lynch. Mr. Lynch had a large plantation near Monticello in connection with his father-in-law, Mr. Bracey, of South Carolina. Sedley Lynch, the eldest son of Charles Lynch, was commended by Claiborne for his hospitality; Charles Lynch, elected probate judge of Lawrence County in 1821, seems to have accepted it reluctantly on account of lack of legal training. In 1827, he was elected state senator for Lawrence, Simpson, and Covington counties. He was a candidate for United States senator against Thomas B. Reed on an anti-bank platform in 1829, but was defeated. He was elected to the state Senate again from this District in 1833, and was made president of that body. Under the Constitution of 1832, he succeeded Abram M. Scott for governor, when Governor Scott died, June 12, 1833. In 1835, he defeated Governor Runnels for governor, and served until 1838. He continued living in Jackson after that date, serving as sole commissioner for the completion of the old capitol, which was finished in 1839. He was later made president of the Alabama and Mississippi Railroad and Banking Company, which had begun a line running eastward from Jackson, but was later bankrupt. Governor Lynch spent the last years of his life at his home in the country near Jackson, and died there in 1853. He is buried in Greenwood Cemetery of that city.

The HILLIARDS came to Lawrence County from North Carolina in the early 1800's. Captain Bob Hilliard, whose given name was Robert Carter Thomas Sudenham, and his sister, Becky, were nephew and niece of Mrs. Arthur Fox. The Hunts, the Foxes, and the Hilliards were closely related and constituted some of the quality folk of this county. Dr. Hunt, an aged uncle of the Hilliards, accompanied them to Mississippi and practiced medicine in the neighborhood. Captain Bob Hilliard came to Lawrence County with General Arthur Fox and served in the War of 1812. He married Victoria Smith, a daughter of A. L. Smith, a prominent planter who came from North Carolina to this county in the 1840's. Becky Hilliard, sister of Captain Hilliard, married Rev. J. W. Welborn after both parties were in their old age. Neither Captain Hilliard nor his sister, Becky, had children, and there are no members of the Hilliard family in this county now.

The ARRINGTONS came to this county in the early 1800's and settled in the bend of Pearl River, about two miles above Monticello. A. S. Arrington was one of the organizers of the Masonic lodge here in 1836, and was assistant cashier of the Planters Bank. He owned the land around the town branch above Monticello, which is owned by Mrs. E. Lee. Bill Arrington went to California with the gold rush in the 40's. Dr. John H. Arrington, father of John H. Arrington, attorney at Monticello, married Anna Fox, daughter of General Arthur Fox. In 1842 Lucy and Louise Arrington were drowned in Pearl River when their boat overturned in the bend, near where L. H. Jones's residence now stands. The inscription on their tomb in the Fox Cemetery above Wanilla is as follows: "Lucy Caroline Arrington, aged 15 years, 2 months, 15 days; Maria Louisa Arrington, aged 14 years, 12 days. They were drowned in Pearl River at 4 o'clock P.M. March 15, 1842. Lucy Caroline sleeps here, but the waters never gave back our beloved Louisa."

All the Arringtons, with the exception of Dr. John H., freed their slaves in the late 40's or early 50's and removed to California. They went by boat to the Isthmus of Panama, where they crossed and took passage by the way of the Pacific to California. It is said that the elderly Mrs. Arrington, mother of A. S., Dr. John H., and Bill Arrington, weighed 296 pounds, and was lugged across the Isthmus by four Indians. A. S. Arrington returned to Lawrence County and tried to prevail on Dr. H. Arrington to move with him back to California; but, now wishing to free his negroes or to sell them as he had inherited them, Dr. John H. Arrington remained at Monticello. In 1863 Dr. Arrington was shot in the arm while hunting at night, and a young Dr. Smith, who was practicing here, administered an overdose of sugar of lead, which resulted in Dr. Arrington's death.

John H. Arrington, present attorney at Monticello, was born October 8, 1863, three months after Dr. John H. Arrington, his father died. At the close of the war, Mrs. Arrington had 150 bales of cotton, for which local buyers offered fifty-five cents per pound; but as Arrington Bend was terrorized by deserters and stragglers, Mrs. Arrington considered it unsafe to sell locally and have it known that the money was on the premises, so she sold it through a cotton-buying establishment in New Orleans. This concern went bankrupt, and Mrs. Arrington got nothing for her cotton. To Dr. John H. Arrington and Anna Fox Arrington were born five children.

John H. attended the University of Mississippi and

was graduated from the law school in 1890. He later married Miss Nannie Johnston of this county, and eight children were born to them. Hon. John H. Arrington, one of the most prominent lawyers in this section, has been a practicing lawyer at Monticello for nearly fifty years, and is now (1937) in his seventy-fourth year of age.

The oldest member of the FOX FAMILY to come into this county was Elizabeth Fox, born in Virginia, October 18, 1750. Tradition says that she was the wife of a Revolutionary War soldier. She was the mother of Arthur and Richard Fox, who came to this county from Marm's Meeting Place, Mecklenburg County, Virginia, long after the War of 1812. Elizabeth Fox died in 1843 and is buried in the Fox Cemetery, one mile north of Monticello.

Arthur Fox was with General Andrew Jackson when he went to fight the British at New Orleans. It was on this trip that he picked out the tract of land in this county, which he later converted into a plantation. This was a tract from Fair River, on the Jackson Road, to Saddlebag's Creek, and a similar area across Pearl River. Across Saddlebags Creek, Richard Fox's plantation began. At that time the Fox family was one of the wealthiest and most influential in this section. Arthur Fox was elected to the Legislature from this county about the year 1820, and was serving in the House of Representatives when it met at Columbia in 1821 and voted to select Monticello as the State capital. He was representative from this county again in 1823, 1830, 1837, 1838, 1840, and 1841. He was in the state Senate 1841--1848, and was president of the body from 1843 to 1844. He was president of the branch of the Planters Bank of Monticello. General Fox was a military man as long as he lived, serving as generalissimo of militia for some time and participating in the War of 1812 and the Mexican War in 1846--47. In his last days he is said to have weighed 350 pounds, and was often afflicted with gout; finding walking difficult, he had a small wagon on the order of a goat wagon rigged up to which he harnessed two little negroes, who pulled him around for short distances. If the little negroes got too slow to suit their master, a few cuts with the driver's whip aroused them to their duty and reminded them that he would tolerate no sluggards.

General Arthur Fox married Patience Hunt, who was born in Franklin County, North Carolina, November 9, 1789, a sister of Dr. Willis Lewis Hunt and Mrs. Amaryllis Hilliard. Nine children were born to them - John Hunt; Charles H.; William A.; Mary Jeffries; Elizabeth L., who married

D. G. Hill; Charles H.; Anna, who married Dr. John H. Arrington; Carolina Virginia, who married Judge J. B. Chrisman; Floyd, who married Dr. Joab Bowen; Robert Isom, who died in New Orleans about the time of the outbreak of the war. Arthur Fox died January 9, 1852, aged sixty-three years. His wife, Patience, died April 16, 1851, aged sixty-one years.

John Hunt Fox married Elizabeth Ratliff, an aunt of Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, of Monticello. To them were born five children, two of whom died in infancy. Tom, William, and James Arthur were left orphans when their father was stabbed to death by the town marshal of Monticello in 1858. The cause of the marshal's conduct was not learned, but it is said that this petty official was wholly in the wrong and killed him over a trivial occurrence. Elizabeth, wife of John Hunt Fox, died in 1861. Tom Fox, eldest son of John Hunt and Elizabeth Fox, settled in Texas. William and James Arthur served in the War between the States and later settled in Lawrence County. William Fox had one son - Byron - who served in the navy during the World War and is now removed from this county. James Arthur married the widow Elizabeth Steen, by whom one child, a daughter, Carrie, now Mrs. Edgar Garrett of Hattiesburg, was born. James Arthur Fox was elected sheriff of Lawrence County in 1900 and served until 1914. He died in 1918.

We find from a search of old gravestones that Richard Fox was born in Mecklenburg County, Virginia, November 25, 1786, died in Lawrence County, October 17, 1853. His wife was Mary S. Thomas, born in Franklin County, North Carolina, March 1, 1794, and died in Lawrence County June 25, 1859. The only children of whom there is any record were Mary E., wife of G. J. Cohea, born December 31, 1820, died February 15, 1886; William, birth and death date unknown - a bachelor; Elizabeth Lark, who married Rev. J. W. Wellborn.

THE JOHNSON FAMILY, of which Judge Paul B. Johnson, of Hattiesburg, is a descendant, came from Virginia when Mississippi was a territory and settled on Cooper's Creek, in Lawrence County. The records now in the keeping of the Johnson family show that the first family of Johnsons crossed Pearl River on pontoon bridges. They brought much of their personal property in large hogsheads (very large barrels), through the middle of which an axle was placed so that the barrel rolled in the manner of a wheel. To these hogsheads were hitched mules and horses. The members of the family came in covered wagons, and it was necessary to cut a right-

of-way ahead of the party through forests and swamps, which made travel slow and toilsome. In 1818, Jordan Johnson, who was born in Virginia in January, 1783, married Sarah Burney, born in Virginia, October 22, 1793. The Burneys had also come from Virginia, some of them first settling near Washington, Mississippi. Jordan Johnson and Sarah Burney Johnson raised a large family of children. Thomas Benton Johnson was the father of Judge Paul B. Johnson.

THE BULL FAMILY came to Lawrence in 1817 and settled in the western part of the county. James H. Bull and Lovey Campbell were married in North Carolina, where they were born and reared, and moved to Georgia; thence they came to this county. They reared a family of six children, one of whom was J. C. Bull, who was born in 1811 while his parents resided in Jasper County, Georgia. J. C. Bull attended the schools of Lawrence County and married Lydia King, a daughter of David King. James H. Bull was magistrate for fourteen years. In 1823-1825 he represented Lawrence County in the Legislature. In 1834, the Bull family removed to Yazoo County, where they acquired a plantation of 3000 acres. J.H. Bull died there in 1840 at the age of sixty years. Lydia King Bull, his wife, died in 1850.

THE MCCULLOUGH FAMILY traces its ancestry to Cullo of Neil of Scotland, who fought under the Bruces for the independence of Scotland. The immediate ancestors of the McCullough family of this county emigrated from County Antrim, North Ireland, prior to the Revolutionary War. There seems to have been two McCulloughs by the name of Alexander living in Lawrence County prior to 1820. Both came from Greene County, Georgia, and it has not been established what kinship existed between them, but both have descendants having the same family name. One Alexander McCullough fought in the Revolutionary War and saw service in Florida under General Anthony Wayne. He removed to Pearl River and, after residing in this section for some years, removed to Tennessee. The other Alexander McCullough had a brother, Isaac, who built the Pascal A. Russell home near Monticello. He is buried at New Hope Church. Alexander, brother of Isaac, removed to Pike County, where one of his sons, Billie McCullough, settled. Billie McCullough is the grandfather of T. C. McCullough of this place; G.M. McCullough, another grandson, now deceased, formerly resided at Wanilla.

Senator Douglas, Land Owner in County

Stephen A. Douglas, senator from Illinois, and candidate for president against Abraham Lincoln in 1860, paid many visits to Lawrence County, looking after extensive plantation interests on Pearl River which had become the property of his wife at the death of her father, a Mr. Martin. Mrs. Douglas was not a Lawrence County woman, as has been conjectured, but was a resident of North Carolina. At the death of Mrs. Douglas in 1854, Stephen A. Douglas closed up her estate as administrator, she having died intestate, and became the guardian of the two children. In 1858 Senator Douglas applied to the probate court of Lawrence County and was granted authority to sell the real estate in this county which had descended to his wards and to remove the slaves belonging to the estate to Washington County, where the soil was more fertile. The slaves, numbering about 140, were put on the road and driven to the new location like cattle. The lands were sold to James Strickland, who gave his notes to Senator Douglas for the plantation, two of which, amounting to $750, were paid through Ward and Hunt of New Orleans.

Senator Douglas died suddenly in 1861 largely involved, leaving his business in great confusion. In the meantime, James Strickland had made valuable improvements on the plantation, and at some time during the war and Reconstruction period had sold it to J. W. Bennett, who made further permanent improvements. In 1872, the Douglas children, having attained their majority, brought suit in Lawrence County against Bennett to recover the land, claiming title as heirs of their mother. They claimed, that although they had received $17,500 from the estate of their father, Senator Douglas would still be indebted to them, as they had received none of the purchase money from the sale of their mother's estate, for which Senator Douglas had acted as their guardian. The case was further complicated by the fact that James Strickland, the original purchaser, had become insolvent and could not indemnify J. W. Bennett for his loss.

Judge G. S. McMillan, who presided over the case as chancellor, gave a decree that the $750 paid by Strickland to Senator Douglas, should be repaid by the Douglas heirs, who had conceded that the valuable improvements made on the plantation by both Strickland and Bennett should be accounted for by them. As the result of an appeal to the Supreme Court, Judge J. Simrall reversed this decision of Chancellor McMillan, and the purchasers of the plantation were forced to lose the purchase money they had paid, for which Senator Douglas had seemingly failed to account.

The lands in question are situated about twelve miles southeast of Monticello and are fertile Pearl River bottoms. They are owned today by Frank Foote of Hattiesburg. (1)

(1) G. Wood Magee, in Mississippi Reports, Vol. 51, p 680

References

Allen, Mrs. W. W.	Monticello, Miss.
Arrington, John H.	Monticello, Miss.
Berry, Roy	Monticello, Miss.
Bridges, Harry (colored)	Monticello, Miss.
Brinson, Mrs. M. L.	Monticello, Miss.
Dale, Joseph	Monticello, Miss.
Driver, W. E.	Monticello, Miss.
Gillaspy, Mrs. R. C.	Monticello, Miss.
Johnson, Judge Paul B.	Hattiesburg, Miss.
McCullough, T. C.	Monticello, Miss.
Miller, J. J.	
Pattison, E. B.	Monticello, Miss.
Prestridge, Mrs. Mary	Monticello, Miss.
Renfro, Ben	Monticello, Miss.
Russell, J. W. A.	
Sutton, E. L.	Monticello, Miss.
Teunisson, Mrs. G. H.	Monticello, Miss.
Magee, G. Wood (attorney)	Monticello, Miss.

Where no specific reference is given, refer to Mrs. Mary Prestridge, County Historian, Historical Research Project.

Bibliography

Claiborne, J. F. H. — Article published in the Clarion

Claiborne's — History of Mississippi

Goodspeed — Memoirs of Mississippi, Vol. I.

Lowry and McCardle — History of Mississippi

McCullough, L. B. — Manuscript

Rowland, Dunbar — Mississippi, "The Heart of the South"

Original Documents, Clerk's Office Monticello, Miss.

Fox Cemetery, Monticello, Miss.

Land Roll, Lawrence County

Lawrence County Press

Marriage Records

Mississippi Report, Vol. 51., p. 680

Otis Family Bible Records

Chapter II

TOPOGRAPHY AND SOILS

Watersheds

PEARL RIVER divides Lawrence into practically two equal parts, flowing due southward three-fourths the length of the county, and changing its course to southeastward as it enters Marion. This river, with five tributaries, affords the principal means of draining the lowlands and contributes much to the health conditions of the higher regions. Pearl River derived its name, according to tradition, from its crystal waters and the quantities of pearls found in it many years ago. One or more overflows may be expected every year, thus enriching the soil.

FAIR RIVER derived its name from its clear waters, and serves as drainage for the western part of the county; it forms the line between Beats 1 and 2.

SILVER CREEK was so called by the earliest settlers of this county, even before 1800. The source of this creek is in Simpson County; it flows due southward within two miles of Arm, where it turns west into Pearl River.

HALL'S CREEK, named for a family living several miles from its mouth, flows into Pearl River two miles southeast of Monticello.

COOPER'S CREEK, named for John Cooper, editor of the old Clarion, runs in a northeasterly direction from its source in Beat 3 into Pearl River, about two miles north of Robinwood.

WHITE SAND CREEK, which derived its name from its beautiful sand banks, is situated in the southeastern part of the county, draining that section, and flows into Pearl River five miles southwest of Oakvale. (1)

DRY CREEK is in the northeastern part of the county

---

(1) Hon. G. Wood Magee, Monticello, Miss.

and derives its name from the fact that it frequently gets low in dry weather.

CROOKED CREEK winds through the northern part of the county and obtains its name from its tortuous course.

Between Wanilla, formerly called Smith's Ferry before the railroads changed it, and Oma, in Beat 2, is SADDLE-BAGS CREEK, a small stream with deep-gullied banks, which flows into Pearl River. In the early days of the county, all creeks and branches were forded, as there were no bridges; and as this one came up to the saddlebags on the horse, it was, therefore, given this name by pioneers.

TURKEY SCRATCH BRANCH, near Cooper's Creek, was so named when game was plentiful in the county.

RUMMEL'S CREEK, known at present as Town Branch, runs directly through the center of Monticello. It is formed by the union of two streams - one branch coming in from the southwest, being known as TANYARD BRANCH from the large tanyard that was located there before the war; the other coming in from due west, and known as TOWN BRANCH.

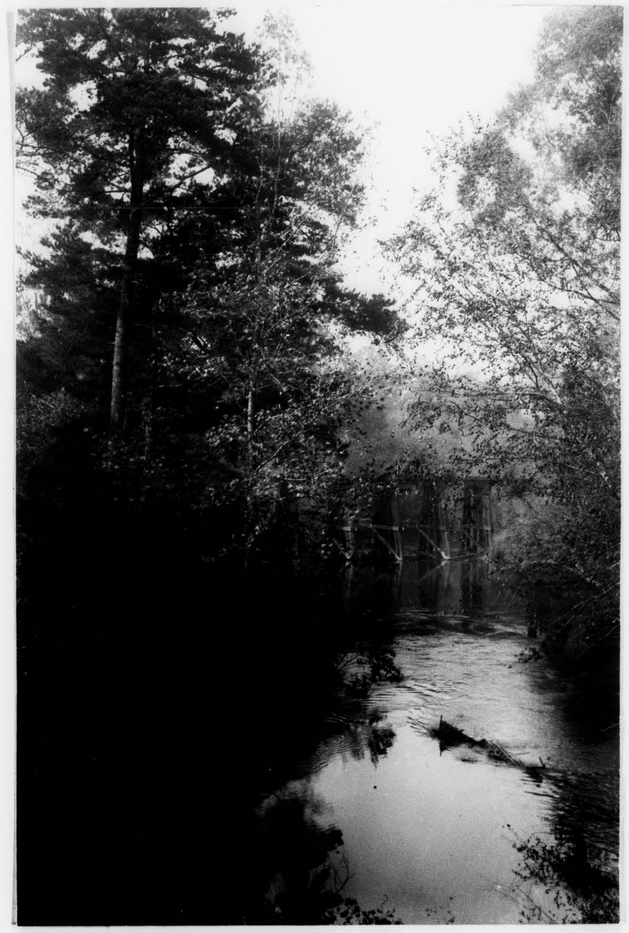
BAHALA CREEK is in the northern part of the county. The name is evidently an Indian name,as is that of MOCK-EY BRANCH, three miles north of Monticello.

BEAR CREEK, flowing eastward into Pearl River near Wanilla, is also a reminder that game once abounded in this county. (1)

The effect of the rivers and smaller streams in Lawrence County is exemplified in the bottomlands, making them much richer, due to overflows. Since Pearl River overflows each year, ponds of stagnant water remain the entire year, creating breeding places for mosquitoes, which cause this section to be infested with malaria. The marshy lands extend for practically a mile in width on one side or the other of this river throughout its length in the county.

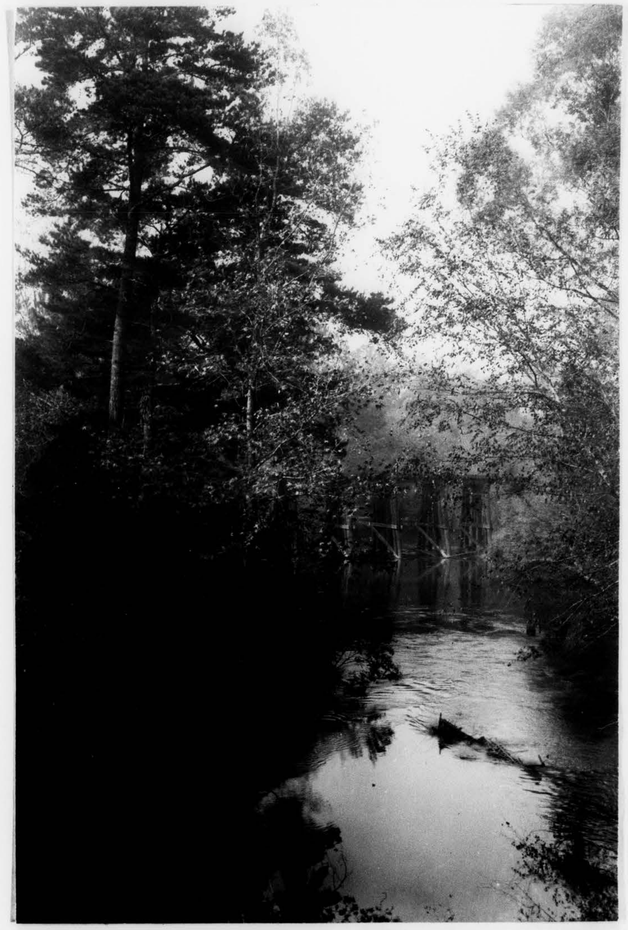
Near Oma, in the northern part of Lawrence County, there is a bend in Pearl River which surrounds 234 acres of land. Several years ago, during an overflow, the stream changed its course, becoming straight at this particular point; its former channel is called DEAD RIVER. The soil on this island is unusually fertile, and a survey of

(1) Hon. G. Wood Magee, Monticello, Miss.



SCENE ON SILVER CREEK

Silver Creek was so named by the early settlers because of its beautiful clear waters.



SCENE ON SILVER CREEK

Silver Creek was so named by the early settlers because of its beautiful clear waters.

1917, made by Earl Herrington, United States surveyor, shows that the rich delta loam found there is twelve feet deep. The name is NEAL'S BEND, and at present it is the property of the Ellis estate. Fine cotton and corn are produced there each year. (1)

Elevation

Lawrence County truly represents the hills, and from some of its highest points one is able to see for fifteen or twenty miles. The highest elevation—225 feet—is five miles east of Monticello; land adjacent to Pearl River is much lower, the lowest point being ninety feet. That part of the county lying on rivers and creeks is level; the balance is undulating and hilly. The upland soil is sandy and not very fertile, but is easily cultivated and improved; the land in the bottoms is quite productive and there are extensive reed brakes which,when drained and brought into cultivation, are very rich. (2)

Two chains of rugged areas are found in Lawrence. The one in the northeastern part of the county begins about five miles east of Monticello, on the east side of Pearl River, and continues to the northern boundary line; the HOOKER and INDIAN HILLS, the highest, are in this range. In the southern part is a range of hills on the west side of the Pearl, which is a part of the ridge forming Red Bluff in Marion County. (3)

HICKS' HILL, about a mile west of Monticello on the Wesson road, is not a steep hill like those already described, but two ghost yarns haunt the spot and lend an interest to that part of the Wesson road. In the early 1850's a covered wagon carrying a party of immigrants camped on the St. Stephens road several miles east of Monticello. While they halted, one of the party, whether with reason or not, got the idea that another man who was traveling with him had insulted his wife. In an altercation that followed he set on the suspected man with the wagon coupling-pin, and striking him on the head, killed him. In the trial that followed the slayer was convicted and later hanged. This was the last legal hanging to occur in the county. Tradition says that the hanged man was buried on Hicks' Hill and that his ghost is often to be seen wandering on the hill and in the valleys nearby. In the early 1920's Uncle Frank Jennings, an old mulatto negro, the type known as "white man's negro," as he

---

(1) Mayor W. E. Driver, Monticello, Miss.
(2) C. C. Calhoun, civil engineer, Monticello, Miss.
(3) Hon. E. B. Patterson and Maxie Thompson, Monticello, Miss.

stayed with Sheriff W. W. Williams as a servant and had little to do with the negroes, was buried there. As the negroes held Uncle Frank in awe, it was not difficult for them to find his ghost just as threatening and as "sassy" as Uncle Frank had been in life.

Another occurrence that happened about a quarter of a mile from this hill, at the forks of the Wesson and Brookhaven roads, was a lynching about 1900. Charlie Fox, a negro, had umbushed and killed a Mr. Armstrong. A mob soon formed, captured the negro, and repairing with him to this spot in sight of Hicks' Hill, hanged him there.

In the eastern part of the county, near the little railway station of Hooker, is a range of high hills known as BYRNE HILLS, named for R. O. Byrne, who owned some of the land in that section, and who was also Lawrence County's first superintendent of education. These hills, before they were denuded of their forests of stalwart pines back in the 1920's, afforded panoramic views that one does not meet with in the present day of second-growth timber and tractor sawmills. Around these hills also cluster historical traditions incident to the life of the county. These hills afforded a hiding place for outlaws and ruffians who concealed their booty here.

One bluff, known as GRINSTEAD'S BLUFF, is connected by tradition with a family of Grinsteads who were murdered there while asleep; and if a person should, by chance, go to sleep near this spot the ghosts of the murdered ones will return to waken him - so says tradition. But the CAVES is perhaps the most picturesque spot in the entire hill section. Here nature has constructed a little mountain waterfall on a scale, if somewhat smaller, yet no less magnificent than those of the Ozarks and the Blue Ridge Mountains.

Other high hills in the county are SEVEN-MILE HILL, on the road to Brookhaven, and the BETHEL HILL on the old Holmesville road. Before these hills were graded down, their ascent and descent were toilsome and perilous indeed. Teams of oxen loaded with cotton for the railroad at Brookhaven would struggle laboriously up Seven-Mile Hill, but a stagecoach or a buggy would find going up even more difficult; and when coming down the driver must lock a wheel, that is, tie it so it would not roll, and hold his horses back in order to descend safely. The writer once witnessed a funeral procession going up Bethel Hill, and

as each vehicle in the procession would wait at the base of the hill until the one ahead got to the top, the procession was delayed at the hill for a considerable time.

ROMULUS HILL, now also called ELLIOTT HILL, is likewise a long steep hill. It derived its name from an old darky who lived who lived in a dilapidated cabin nearby. Old Romulus was humble, honest, and industrious, but woefully given to exaggeration. His cotton, which never got over a foot high, with two or three puny bolls to the stalk, would, under the magic of Romulus's description, become waist high and "jes' loaded down wid bolls." Corn that would yield ten bushels to the acre would, under the stimulus of Romulus's imagination, miraculously produce fifty bushels; and no doubt this hill, could Romulus have written about it, would have been Pike's Peak or Mt. McKinley. (1)

Lakes

There are five splendid lakes for fishing in this county. The names and locations are as follows: SMITH LAKE, four miles from Monticello on T. H. Smith's property; ROBINWOOD, on Homer Wilson's place, five miles south of Monticello; HOBBS', one mile northeast of Monticello on Hobbs' property; SOUR LAKE, on the Hickman estate near Arm; and old DEER RIVER, the best fishing lake in Lawrence, located on P. H. Armstrong's place near Arm. The most beautiful lake is WHITEHEAD, twelve miles south of Monticello, but it has no value for fishing. (2)

Springs and Wells

Probably the most noted spring in Lawrence is three miles west of Monticello, and the site was used in Ox-wagon Days for a camping ground. This spring feeds a stream which flows into Fair River. JACKSON'S SPRING is located about one mile north of Monticello on the east side of Pearl River. According to legend, General Jackson camped at one time over night at this point.

The water supply of Lawrence County is obtained by means of surface wells, the average depth being forty feet.

In Monticello there are several artesian wells from 150 to 300 feet deep, supplying water for practically the entire town. (3)

---

(1) W. E. Driver, Monticello, Miss.
(2) W. T. Lambert, Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, William Armstrong, John Bridges (colored), Monticello, Miss.
(3) Hon. G. Wood McGee, Monticello, Miss.

Soils

The principal soil-forming material in Lawrence County is clay. The longleaf area includes this county, and the soils are of the Citronelle Formation of the Gulf Coastal Plain province.

The hill soils series of this area are Greenville, Orangeburg, Ruston, Norfolk, Caddo, Susquehanna, Hoffman, Cuthbert, Luvern, Bowie, and Marlboro.

The second bottom, or terrace soils, are Cahaba, Myatt, Kalmia, Blanton, Leaf, Portsmouth, Dumbor, Amite Plummer, Bladen, Eulonia, and Okenee.

The first bottom soils are Ochlocknee, Bibb, Johnson, and Thompson.

The soils have originated principally from the weathering of Lafayette Formation, which consists of beds of clay and sand and, very locally, of gravel. The chief soils contain types belonging to the Orangeburg, found in Pearl River Valley; the Ruston, found in Beat 4, principally around Newhebron; and the Susquehanna, located in Beats 2 and 3 around Sontag and Jayess.

The gray sandy loam of the uplands contains about sixty-five per cent of sand, mostly fine; about thirty per cent of silt and five per cent of clay. The brown sandy loam contains more coarse and medium sands than the gray loam. As a rule, the gray soil occupies the more level areas and the brown soil the rolling and broken lands. The former, as a rule, is not as fertile as the latter, but responds well to the use of fertilizers. The texture of these soils is quite uniform, being, for the most part, that of fine, sandy loam, but there are small areas of nearly pure clay soil, and others of a very sandy nature. Because of the rolling nature of the land and the open texture of the soils, the natural drainage of the soils is good. (1)

Minerals and Clays

There is a small amount of iron sandstone in the eastern part of our county, in Beats 4 and 5.

A very small quantity of petrified rock is found on

(1) Technical Bulletin No. 7, the Soils of Mississippi by William H. Logan.

the Owen Cole Hill, near Silver Creek, on the highway between Grange and Silver Creek.

In the springs around Hooker Hills, sulphur is found.

Red clay is found in abundance in Beat 4, around Newhebron.

A small amount of white clay is found in Beats 2 and 3. (1)

References

Armstrong, William	Monticello, Miss.
Bridges, John (colored)	Monticello, Miss.
Calhoun, C. C. (civil engineer)	Monticello, Miss.
Driver, W. E.	
Estes, N. S. (county agent)	Monticello, Miss.
Fox, John (assistant county agent)	Monticello, Miss.
Lambert, W. G.	Monticello, Miss.
Patterson, Hon. E. B.	Monticello, Miss.
Prestridge, Mrs. Mary L.	Monticello, Miss.
Thompson, Maxie	Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Dorman, Clarence — Survey Bulletin No. 19.

Logan, William H. — The Soils of Mississippi. Technical Bulletin No. 7.

(1) Survey Bulletin No. 19, by Clarence Dorman

Chapter III

FLORA

Forest Trees and Forest Types

Conifers and hardwoods comprise the principal types of forest trees in Lawrence County. There are two groups of cone-bearing trees - the longleaf and the shortleaf pine, and under these groups come other species of pines, cypress, and cedars. The hardwoods comprise the various species of oak and other similar trees. Other forest trees are species of gum, elm, willow, etc., with many nut and fruitbearing trees. Ornamental trees and shrubs add charm and beauty to the woods in their seasons.

Conifers

The LONGLEAF PINE possesses long, slender, dark green leaves called needles, and has a long trunk with smooth thin bark. Its cone is usually very large, and the commercial value of longleaf pine is far greater than the shortleaf. Where longleaf pines formed huge forests a few years ago, only barren cut-over land now exists. The young longleaf pine forms one of the most striking features of the southern forest when five to ten years of age. The single upright stem and its long, dark, shiny leaves form a long handsome plume of sparkling green, while in later years the stalwart, sparingly-branched sapling attracts immediate attention. The older trees have tall, straight trunks, one to three feet in diameter, and open irregular crowns, one-third to one-half the length of the tree. Longleaf pine is confined to the southern counties of the state; but it has been so extensively logged, bled for turpentine, repeatedly burned, and ranged over by native razorback hogs until, in many sections, it has been almost exterminated or replaced by other pines.

The wood is heavy, hard, strong, tough, and durable, and is used for all kinds of building and other construction. Naval stores and the products of tar, pitch, rosin, and turpentine are obtained almost exclusively from this tree and its close relative - the slash pine.

SHORTLEAF PINE is very common in Lawrence County. The young tree, in the open, has a straight and somewhat stout stem with slightly ascending branches. In maturity, the tree has a tall, straight stem and an oval crown, reaching a height of about one hundred feet. The young tree when cut or burned back, reproduces itself by sprouting from the stump. The wood of the old tree is rather heavy and hard, of yellow, brown, or orange color, fine-grained, and less resinous than that of other important southern pines. It is used largely for interior and exterior finishing, general construction, veneers, excelsior, cooperage, paper-pulp, mine props, and other purposes.

Under these two groups come the loblolly,or old-field, and the slash pine, the cypress, and the cedar.

LOBLOLLY is a fast-growing pine and is very extensive in this county. It is variously known as shortleaf, fox-tail,and old-field pine. As the last name implies, it seeds upon abandoned fields rapidly, particularly in sandy soils, where the water is close to the surface. It is also found in clumps along the borders of swamps. The fruit is a cone,or burr, about three to five inches long, which ripens in the autumn of the second year, and during fall and early winter, sheds many seeds which, by their inch-long wings, are widely distributed by the wind. The resinous wood is coarse-grained, with marked contrast, as in the other yellow pines, between the summer and the winter wood. The wood of second-growth trees has a wide range of uses where durability is not a requisite; such as for building materials, barrel staves, basket veneers, pulpwood, laths, mine props, piling, and fuel. (1)

SLASH PINE is a tree of the lower Coastal Plain, and because of its abundant seed production and rapid growth, it has naturally replaced longleaf pine over large areas. The trunk is straight and crowned with numerous small branches, forming a round-topped head. The cones are mostly three to six inches long, brown and glossy, and the scales are armed with fine prickles. The wood is heavy, hard, strong, tough, durable, and very resinous. It is sawed into lumber and sold without discrimination as longleaf pine, being used for general building and heavy construction purposes, for which it brings a good price.

CYPRESS is found very extensively in the swamps of Pearl and Fair rivers. Its straight trunk, with numerous ascending branches and narrow conical outline, make the tree one of considerable beauty. In old age the tree generally has a broad,

(1)Mrs.R.C. Gillaspy, Monticello, Miss.

fluted, or buttressed base and a smooth, tapering trunk. The original-growth timber attained heights of eighty to one hundred twenty feet, diameters of five to ten feet. The bark is silvery to cinnamon-red, and the leaves are about one-half to three-fourths of an inch in length, arranged in feather-like fashion along two sides of small branchlets, which fall in the autumn with the leaves still attached. The fruit is a round cone,or ball,about one inch in diameter, consisting of thick, irregular scales. The wood is light, soft, easily worked, varies in color from a light sapwood to a dark-brown heartwood and is in demand for exterior trim of buildings, greenhouse planking, boat and ship building, shingles, posts, and crossties.

RED CEDAR, a very valuable tree, is found in all classes and conditions of soils, from swamps to dry, rocky ridges. The male tree often assumes a golden color from the small catkins, which, when shaken, shed clouds of yellow pollen. The heartwood is distinctly red and the sapwood white. This color combination makes a very striking effect when finished as cedar chests, closets, and interior woodwork. The wood is aromatic, soft, strong, and of even texture; these qualities make it most desirable for lead pencils.

Hardwoods

WHITE OAK occurs generally over the county and reaches a height of sixty to one hundred feet and a diameter of from two to three feet. The leaves are five to nine inches long and divided into finger-like lobes. The fruit is an acorn, three-quarters to one inch long, maturing the first year.

POST OAK is usually a medium-sized tree found throughout the county. Its wood is very hard and resistant to decay when in contact with the soil, hence it is commonly used for fence posts and crossties. The post oak differs from the white oak in having rougher and darker bark, broken into smaller scales. The acorn is one-half to one inch long and enclosed in a rather small cup.

OVERCUP OAK is a large tree with small branches. It sometimes reaches a height of one hundred feet and a diameter of three feet; usually occurs in Pearl River and creek bottoms. The bark is rough, gray, tinged with red. The overcup oak is sold in this county for timber, from which is made furniture, wagons, shipbuilding material, cooperage, etc.

LAUREL OAK is found chiefly in the Pearl River swamps and around creek bottoms. It reaches a height of one hundred feet and a diameter of three to four feet. The bark of young trees is dark-brown, somewhat tinged with red, becoming darker as the tree grows older. The acorn matures at the end of the second year and is dark-brown in color and about half an inch long.

WILLOW OAK is found in the swamps of Pearl River, the creek and branch bottoms, and often on the rich uplands. The leaves are two to four inches long and somewhat resemble those of a willow. The bark of the willow oak is rather smooth, reddish-brown in color, becoming more rough and dark as the tree grows older. The wood is used wherever oak lumber is desired.

WATER OAK is indigenous to the swamps and along the streams of the county. It reaches a height of eighty feet and a diameter of three feet. It is often planted for shade around homes and driveways.

BLACKJACK OAK is abundant in the hill section of the county especially in the thin, clayey, cut-over lands, where longleaf pines formerly grew. The tree is small, seldom being more than fifty to sixty feet in height and sixteen inches in diameter, and usually much smaller. The bark is rough, very dark and broken into hard scales. The acorn is about three-fourths of an inch long, straw-colored, and is enclosed halfway in a thick, brown cup.

TURKEY OAK is scattered generally over the county, but usually is most abundant on barren, sandy ridges. Ordinarily this tree was twenty to thirty feet high, but it sometimes reaches a height of sixty feet. The diameter ranges from a foot and a half to two feet. The leaves somewhat resemble a turkey's foot. The wood is largely used for fuel.

RED OAK is distributed well over the county, particularly in uplands. It makes a thrifty growth, is resistant to diseases, and has a large, handsome form which makes it very desirable for ornamental purposes. Much red oak timber is sold from this county every year. In appearance the tree is about seventy or eighty feet high, has a diameter of two or three feet, and large, spreading branches, forming a broad, round, open top. The bark is rough, light to dark gray, and turns darker as the tree grows older.

LIVE OAK is one of the most common trees in the swamps of

Lawrence County. It grows to a height of forty to fifty feet and often attains a trunk diameter of three or four feet. Its branches are spreading, its leaves evergreen, and its bark dark-brown, tinged with red. The acorns are about one inch long and one-third inch wide. The wood makes desirable lumber.

SWAMP CHESTNUT OAK occurs in the swamplands of this county and resembles the white oak but differs materially in the acorn and leaf. The tree grows to a height of about one hundred feet and a diameter of about four feet. The acorns grow to a large size, reaching an inch in diameter and an inch and a half in length. They are a bright, shiny brown, and are set in a shallow cup. The wood of this tree is used for veneering and for lumber.

WINGED ELM is widely distributed over the county; grown on the poor ridges and in the swampy bottomlands. This elm is a medium-sized tree of forty to fifty feet in height, and usually a foot and a half in diameter. The twigs have thin corky growths, or wings, which give the tree its name - winged elm. The wood is heavy, hard, strong, and difficult to split.

SYCAMORE occurs generally in the swamps and along the banks of streams and sparsely on the poor soils. This tree is considered the largest of the hardwoods. The original ones were often 140 to 170 feet high and ten feet in diameter. The second-growth timber is much smaller. The sycamore sheds its bark every year, which is grayish-green and very smooth or slick. The wood is hard, fairly strong, and is used in making furniture and butchers' blocks. Much of it is shipped every year.

Other Species of Forest Trees

WATER ELM is found extensively on the flood plains of Pearl River; it is about thirty or forty feet in height, attains a trunk diameter of twenty inches, and has light-brown or gray bark, and leaves about two to two and one-half inches long, three-quarters to one inch wide. The wood is coarse-grained, soft, light in weight, and (at present) has no economic value.

SASSAFRAS, very common in old fields, is a small tree that attains a height of forty feet and a diameter of about one foot. During the winter months the roots of the sassafras shrub are commonly used for making tea, which formerly was reputed to have medicinal value. The wood is light,

soft, weak, brittle, but is durable in the soil, hence is often used for making posts or rails.

SWEET GUM, one of our most common trees, grows abundantly in the swamps as well as in the poorer hill section. It often becomes a pest in old fields, where the sprouts have to be cut. The wood makes very good lumber and much of it is shipped every year.

HONEY LOCUST is scattered sparsely, usually in the forests, but prefers locations where old houses have stood, fence corners, junk piles, and similar spots. It attains a height of seventy-five feet and a diameter of two to two and a half feet. The fruit or seed, is produced in a pod much like a bean pod, ten to eighteen inches long. The wood makes excellent crossties or fence posts.

PRICKLY ASH grows in swamps and creek bottoms, preferring rich, damp soil. It is a spiny tree, or shrub, and sometimes reaches a height of thirty feet and a diameter of eighteen inches, but has no economic importance.

RED MAPLE appears in the swamps and rich lands of the river and creek bottoms. It is a quick-growing tree and short-lived. The flower is red and is borne in clusters. The seeds which ripen in spring and early summer, are winged, which enables the wind to disseminate them. Much maple timber is annually cut.

SILVER MAPLE grows in our swamps, but not to a great extent. It is planted for shade, and grows to a height of about one hundred feet and a diameter of three feet. The flower comes before the leaf in the spring and appears in dense clusters of yellowish-green color. The seed is winged; the wood is soft, brittle, and occasionally used for flooring, furniture, and fuel.

BUCKEYE, a small tree, or more properly a shrub, is found around the creek bottoms and on rich land. The tree sometimes attains a height of twenty or thirty feet and a diameter of six to seven inches. The bark is thin, smooth, and pale in color. The flowers are red to yellowish, clustering, and very attractive. One species occurs sparingly, attaining heights up to eighty feet and diameters to three feet. The inner bark furnishes bast for making mats. The flowers are yellowish-white, in drooping clusters, opening in early summer; they are very fragrant; and from them, the bees make choice honey.

The wood is light, soft, tough, not durable, light-brown in color. It goes into the manufacturing of pulp, woodenware, furniture, trunks, excelsior, and many other articles.

IRONWOOD is small, seven to ten inches in diameter and about twenty to thirty feet high. It occurs in swamps and lowlands. The fruit resembles that of the hop; the wood is very hard and is used for posts, handles, mauls, etc.

HORNBEAM grows extensively in the lowlands, but has little economic importance, being burned mostly for firewood. It is a small tree, twenty to thirty feet high, with a diameter of four to eight inches.

SWAMP COTTONWOOD occurs extensively in the flood plains of Pearl River and its tributaries. It is a fairly large tree, attaining a height of seventy to ninety feet and a diameter of three feet. The seed has a downy or cottony support which is blown by the wind for great distances. The wood is light and soft, and is good for lumber and for making pulp for half tone paper.

WILLOW grows in great quantities along the banks of Pearl River and occurs to some extent in the swampy places and along the other streams. It is a small tree, seldom over fifty feet in height. The leaves are three to six inches long, narrow, usually less than one-half inch wide, tapered at the tips, and bright green in color. The wood is used for making charcoal, for gunpowder, and for manufacturing artificial limbs.

SOURWOOD is found scattered throughout the county on both rich and poor soil, but is least abundant in the low alluvial sections. It is a tree of small dimensions, eight to twelve inches in diameter and thirty to forty feet high; rarely larger. The flowers are small, white, or cream colored. They provide storehouses of nectar, from which bees make excellent honey. The wood is heavy, hard, very close-grained, compact, brown in color, sometimes tinged with red. It is consumed to some extent for turnery, handles, and similar purposes.

TUPELO GUM inhabits only the deep river swamps, which are usually inundated during a part of the year. The commonly enlarged base, large-sized fruit, or plum, hanging on a long stem, together with the brittleness of the twigs, serve to distinguish it from the black gum. It forms a

tall, often tapering, somewhat crooked trunk, fifty to seventy-five feet in height and two to three feet in diameter. The rather spreading branches form a narrow, oblong, or pyramidal head. The flowers, which appear in March or April, are two kinds, usually borne on separate trees - the male in dense round clusters and the female solitary, on long, slender stems. The fruit, ripening in early fall, is a so-called plum. The wood is light, soft, and not strong; it is used for woodenware, broomsticks, fruit and vegetable boxes. As lumber, it is marketed as a tupelo or bay poplar. The root-wood, often extremely light in weight, is sometimes made into floats for fish nets.

RED ASH or GREEN ASH, is found to some extent and attains a height of fifty feet or more; has spreading branches and a trunk ranging up to two feet in diameter. The wood is heavy, hard, rather strong, brittle and coarse grained, light brown, with thick and lighter-colored sapwood, with yellow heartwood, and is used in carpentry and wagon-building.

WATER or SWAMP ASH is found in low, shaded swamps. It forms a tree rarely more than forty feet high, with a trunk sometimes twelve inches in diameter, and has small branches, making a narrow, often round-topped head. The wood is light, soft, weak, close-grained, nearly white, sometimes tinged with yellow, with thick, light-colored sapwood. It is used chiefly for fuel.

BLACK GUM finds footing in many types of soil. In the lowlands it is occasionally found in year-round swamps with cypress, and in the hills, on dry slopes with oaks and hickories. In the fall the leaves turn a brilliant red. The wood is very tough, not durable in contact with the soil, hard to work, and warps easily. It is used for crate and basket veneers, box shooks, rollers, mallets, rough floors, pulpwood, and fuel. In the old days the hollow trunks were used for bee-hives.

SOUTHERN SILVERBELL occurs in low, wet woods and along the borders of swamps and streams. It attains a height of thirty feet, is eight to ten inches in diameter, and is occasionally planted in gardens. The flowers are white and showy, bell-shaped, about one-half inch long, and appear in March or April. The wood is soft, strong, dense, and light-brown.

COTTONWOOD or Carolina poplar is scattered along stream bottoms, especially in the hill sections. The tree is easily propagated by cuttings and grows rapidly, hence it has been widely planted for shade. The tree, however, is unsatisfactory, because it begins to shed leaves in midsummer. The cotton from the female, or seed-bearing tree, is often a nuisance; the soft wood is easily broken by winds, and the rank growth of the roots often results in stopping drain pipes, and cracking and lifting sidewalks. The fruit, containing the seed, has a cluster of white, silky hairs, which carries it for long distances. The wood is soft, light weight, warps easily upon drying, but is used for many purposes. It makes the highest grade of gloss magazine paper for the printing of half-tone illustrations.

The only native birch found at low elevations in the county is RIVER BIRCH. It is at home along watercourses and inhabits the deep rich soils along the borders of streams ponds, lakes, and swamps that are sometimes inundated for weeks at a time. Unlike the bark of other birches, the thin, papery layers are usually covered with a gray powder. The fruit is cone-shaped, about one inch long, and densely crowded with little winged nutlets that ripen from May to June. The wood is strong and fairly close-grained. It has been, to some extent, used in the manufacture of woodenware and for wagon hubs, but is cut chiefly for fuel. (1)

Nut-bearing Trees

PECAN trees are not indigenous to Lawrence County, but have been extensively planted. They grow in small quantities for shade and for nuts. A pecan tree grows to a height of over one hundred feet and a diameter of three feet. The nut varies in size from one-half inch in diameter to one inch, according to the variety. Improved varieties are chiefly the Success and Stuart.

Our BLACK WALNUT is sparsely distributed, chiefly in fields and around homes where it has been planted, and does not occur here in commercial quantities. The nut is enclosed in a husk, which is at first dark-green but later turns brown; the kernel is enveloped by a hard shell, is oily, rich, edible, and nutritious.

MISSISSIPPI VALLEY HICKORY is found very extensively, and grows to a height of sixty to seventy feet, with a trunk up to three feet in diameter, and stout branches forming a narrow, round-topped head. The fruit is pear-shaped,

(1) Forest Trees of Mississippi, Extension Bulletin 32

about one and one-fourth inches in diameter, with a husk about one-fourth inch thick, splitting nearly to the base when ripe. The kernel is small and sweet, and the wood is similar to that of other hickories and is used for similar purposes.

SAND HICKORY is found to some extent on uplands. It forms a tree usually thirty to forty feet high, with a trunk twelve to eighteen inches in diameter, though occasionally much larger. The nut is reddish-brown, usually rounded at the ends, compressed, and more or less finely grooved; the seed is small and sweet. The wood is brown, with nearly white sapwood, and is valuable for the same purpose as other hickories.

WATER HICKORY, as the name indicates, is found in the low swamps and overflow lands of Pearl River and its larger tributaries. The fruit is usually clustered, one and one-fourth inches long, and an inch or more wide, and decidedly angled and compressed. Its husk is very thin, sometimes splitting only to the middle; the nut contains a bitter seed. The wood is heavy, rather brittle, dark-brown, with a thick zone of white or light-colored sapwood; it is used chiefly for fuel.

WHITE HICKORY is common on well-drained soils, a tall, short-lived tree, averaging sixty feet high and one to two feet in diameter. The fruit is oval, nearly round, or slightly pear-shaped, with a very thick husk; the nut is of various forms, and has a very thick shell and small, sweet kernel. The wood is heavy, hard, tough, and strong; it is white, excepting the comparatively small, dark-brown heart, hence the name - white hickory. It is made into vehicle parts, handles, picker-sticks, and furnishes the best of fuel. This and other hickories are highly desirable both as forest and shade trees.

BEECH is very plentiful in rich, well-drained bottoms. It is one of the most beautiful of all trees, either in summer or winter, and produces a dense shade. The bark is, perhaps its most distinctive characteristic, as it maintains an unbroken light-gray surface throughout its life. The little, brown, three-sided beechnuts are almost as well known as chestnuts, and they form usually in pairs in a prickly burr. The kernel is sweet and edible but so small as to offer insufficient reward for the pains of biting open the thin-shelled husk. The wood of the beech is very hard, strong and tough, though it will not last long on exposure to weather or in the soil. The tree is of no great economic importance as timber, though the wood is used to some extent for furniture, flooring, carpenter's tools, and novelty wares.

CHINQUAPIN is sparsely distributed; it is a small tree about ten inches in diameter and less than thirty feet high. The trees often form dense thickets when small; sometimes, however, a single tree will attain much larger size. The nut is enclosed in a spiny burr and resembles a tiny cocoanut. It is edible, and is sometimes sold, along with other nuts, like pecans.

Fruit-bearing Trees

WILD PLUM, found everywhere, is a small tree that grows in thickets, where it is a mere shrub. Its fruit makes good jelly and preserves and it has recently become desirable as an ornamental plant. The flowers are white, with bright-red portions in the center and appear usually before the leaves come out in the spring, or simultaneously with them. The plum, which ripens during August or September, is red or orange colored. It is about an inch in diameter, contains a stone or pit, and is usually very sour. The wood has no commercial value.

BLACK CHERRY is scattered well over the county; it is a medium-sized tree that grows to a height of about seventy feet and a diameter of one to three feet. The fruit is blackish-purple, about the size of a huckleberry. The wood is reddish-brown, moderately heavy, hard, strong, fine-grained, and is desirable for furniture. Cherry lumber is not abundant, but small shipments of it are made every year.

We have several species of HAWTHORN. The most common are the mayhaw that grows around swamps where water stands and the parsley-haw which grows in almost every section. These are usually small trees, often shrub size. The flowers are white and the fruit is red and is edible.

CRABAPPLE, abundant in both the hill sections and along our streams, is a small tree or bush, seldom thirty feet in height. The fruit is globe-shaped, yellowish-green, about one inch in diameter and is used extensively for jelly.

The PERSIMMON is found in great quantities, its favorite spot being around old fields and in open places. It is usually a small tree, seldom over fifty feet high and eighteen inches in diameter, and bears small, creamy-white, bell-

shaped flowers in the spring. The fruit is about one inch in diameter, somewhat globe-shaped; it is pulpy and sweet when ripe, turns a deep orange color, and is much sought after by animals

HACKBERRY, or SUGARBERRY, does not occur widely in the county, being found sparsely near the river. Ordinarily, the hackberry is a small tree, thirty to fifty feet high and ten to twenty inches in diameter; but where it has space it often reaches a diameter of two to two and one-half feet. The wood is usually used for fuel.

RED MULBERRY, which grows in the swamps and richer lands of Lawrence County, is a small tree, attaining a height of fifty feet and a diameter of two feet. The fruit somewhat resembles a blackberry but clings to the stem. The wood is light, soft, durable in contact with the soil, hence makes good fence posts.

Ornamental Trees and Shrubs

REDBUD is well distributed. It is a small tree and usually grows under larger ones, or around fields, valleys, and hillsides, to a height of twenty-five to fifty feet and a diameter of six to twelve inches. The flowers are bright purplish-red, in many clusters, and make the tree very ornamental. Redbud is extensively planted as an ornamental shrub.

HOLLY occurs mostly along the flood plains of our streams. It is small to medium in size, rarely exceeding thirty feet in height and twelve inches in diameter. The flowers are small and whitish in color; the berries are small, red in color, and contain seeds which are eaten by birds. Holly is popular for Christmas trees and ornamental purposes.

A species of CATALPA, often miscalled catawba, is a native of the central Mississippi River basin, but has been widely planted and has spread somewhat farther as a result of cultivation. The catalpa grows on various soils, but most frequently on rich, moist soil, such as bottoms. It is a medium-sized tree, usually not exceeding forty to fifty inches in diameter; the trunk is usually short and the head broad, with spreading branches. The flowers are white, with purple and yellow markings, which make them decidedly showy and attractive. The wood is rather soft, light, coarse-grained, and durable in contact with the soil. It

is used for fence posts, poles, and fuel, and occasionally for railroad-ties.

DOGWOOD, sometimes referred to in books as flowering dogwood, thrives everywhere, but usually under the larger forest trees. It is small, fifteen to thirty feet high and six to twelve inches in diameter; sometimes larger, with a flat, spreading crown and short, often crooked trunk. The flowers are small, greenish-yellow, arranged in dense heads, surrounded by large white, or sometimes pinkish, petal-like bracts, which give the appearance of large spreading flowers, two to four inches across. The fruit is a bright scarlet berry, which is relished by birds, squirrels, and other animals. The wood is hard, heavy, strong, very close-grained, brown to red in color. It is in great demand for cotton-mill machinery, handles, and forms. The dogwood, with its masses of early spring flowers, its dark-red autumn foliage, and its bright red berries, is probably our most ornamental native tree.

The OSAGE, or MOCK ORANGE, is a small tree, usually grown for posts. The wood is heavy, exceedingly hard, very strong and flexible.

CUCUMBERTREE occurs in valleys of the hill section. The bark has a distinct aroma and is bitter to the taste. The fruit, or cone, resembles a cucumber but is dark red in color. When the cones open, the seed can be seen attached to the cones by long, thin cords.

MAGNOLIA is distributed widely over the flood plains and swamps of Pearl River and its tributaries. The tree reaches dimensions of sixty to eighty feet in height and three to four feet in diameter. The bark of the magnolia is gray to light brown; the leaves are thick, tough, evergreen, and grow to be eight inches long and two to three inches wide, and remain on the tree for about two years. The flowers of the magnolia, seen during the summer, are large, pure-white, with a center of brown or purple, and are very fragrant. The oval head, or fruit, contains many seed, each of which is enclosed in a sheath. The wood is sold for timber, but more generally the magnolia is regarded as an ornamental tree.

SWAMP BAY (or sweet bay) grows wherever swampy land occurs. It is a small tree, except for one variety which attains a height of sixty to ninety feet with a diameter

up to three feet, and ordinarily attains a height of twenty to thirty feet. The flowers are fragrant and two to three inches across. The leaves are four to six inches long, oblong in shape, pale green in color, with whitish-green tint underneath.

The POPLAR is very common, especially in our swamplands. It is a large tree, usually reaching a height of sixty to one hundred feet and diameter of three or four feet. This tree beurs flowers shaped much like a tulip and is in full bloom in April.

PAWPAW is a small tree, or large shrub, which grows around creek bottoms and in the better land here. It is usually undergrowth in the shade of other trees. The flowers are dark purple, large and attractive. The pawpaw has no commercial value but is sometimes used as an ornamental shrub.

The Lumber Industry

Most of the timber being cut in Lawrence County at present (1936) is hardwood. The price varies greatly, according to kind, quality, amount, and accessibility. Most of the timber bought in the county is purchased by the Monticello Veneer Company, which has an output of 50,000 square feet per day. This is sold at a price which amounts to over $1,500,000 annually. Faust Brothers of Jackson, also purchase considerable hardwood timber, averaging around 5,000,000 feet per year, which is valued at $55,000.

The production from home forests consists of different types of hardwood, such as oak, cypress, ash, hackberry, birch, magnolia, sweet gum, black gum, Tupelo gum, and poplar. This hardwood is cut for pulpwood and telephone poles, and is shipped by carloads from Monticello, principally to lumber mills located at Jackson, Mississippi, and Bogalusa, Louisiana, ranging in price from $8 to $40 per thousand feet. At present the companies handling these products are: Faust Brothers Lumber Company, C. M. Gooch Lumber Company, and Williams and Varis Hardwood Lumber Company, all of Jackson; and Great Southern Lumber Company, Bogalusa, Louisiana.

Quinn Sauls, local timber dealer, cuts on an average of 600,000 feet per year, which has an approximate value of $10,000. Other dealers, who have no record of the amount

handled each year, would run these figures to a total of $2,000,000 per year.

Other lumber dealers in the county are: Joe Jordan, Monticello; Young Veneer Company, manufacturers of veneering, Oma; Monticello Veneer and Plywood Company, manufacturers of veneering, Monticello; P. G. Atwood, Monticello.

Protecting the Woods

Since practically all the longleaf pine has been destroyed, leaving a vast amount of cut-over land subject to erosion, it is necessary to take some steps to conserve this land. In Lawrence County a movement toward the planting of locust trees has been started to prevent such a condition. The black or yellow locust makes rapid growth on good soils, grows even on poor soils, is easily propagated, and produces very durable wood. It helps to prevent erosion.(1)

Historic and Outstanding Trees

The oldest tree on record in Lawrence County is a HOLLY which marks a section corner on the place of C. D. Rhymes, of Monticello. This tree was named by the early surveyors in their field notes when they surveyed this county in 1810. The party of surveyors were robbed of their supplies by the Indians near here, and before they could proceed with their work, they were compelled to send a runner to Natchez and back - ninety miles distant. (2)

The tornado which visited this section in 1882 destroyed most of the old trees, but some that were young escaped, although few escaped uninjured. A WHITE MULBERRY on the Beal Hotel lot at Monticello was blown down and somewhat damaged but is still living in a reclining posture until this day. A PECAN tree back of A. L. Garrett's store at Monticello was also blown down but recovered some of its upright position. This tree, said to have been put out by Mrs. Lizzie Wilson who ran the Wilson Hotel near this spot, is leaning slightly but is in good health and bears a good crop of fine pecans every year. A large pecan tree that went through the 1882 tornado uninjured stands on the property of A. Cooper in the southern part of Monticello. It was set out by Mrs. Lizzie Carrett before the tornado and bears large crops of nuts annually.

A tree, the long span of usefulness and beauty of which will soon come to an end, is a WATER OAK in front

(1) Forest Trees of Mississippi, Extension Bulletin No.32. (U. S. Department of Agriculture).
Farmers Bulletin No. 1628

(2) C. D. Rhymes, Monticello, Miss.

of J. D. Gillaspy's home at the west end of Broad Street in Monticello. This tree is said to have been living when Dave Evans kept a saddlery on the site of Gillaspy's home before the War between the States. Evans was a Republican, sided with the Yankees during the war, and was under suspicion by the people of Monticello. This large water oak was doomed when its site, the Gillaspy property, was condemned by the highway commissioners of U. S. Highway 84.

The largest tree located in this survey is a GIANT PECAN tree on the property of Will Armstrong, above Wanilla in Beat 2. It will measure twelve feet in circumference and bears large crops every year. So far its history cannot be learned. The next largest is a GIANT WATER OAK on the old Rube Beal place at Rosella, now owned by William Steen. This large specimen will measure eleven feet in diameter.

A group of historic WATER OAKS grace the lawn of Mrs. M. L. Brinson's home at Monticello. These trees are thought by some to have been set out by Ex-Governor A. H. Longino when he lived there in the '80's; but others aver that these trees were planted by the late Mrs. D. M. Lee when she lived there after the mob burned her home in retaliation for the part which she and Sheriff Lee played in saving the prisoner, Joe Loftin, from their hands.

Another historic tree is an OAK SPROUT which came up from a tree that stood near the old Planters Bank at Monticello. This sprout is near the office of Hon. John H. Arrington. (1)

Native Wild Flowers

Among the native wild flowers of this county are the following: Wild daisy, redbud (or Judas-tree), yellow jasmine, wild honeysuckle, or wild azalea, crabapple, dogwood, Indian bell, haw, wild plum, violets, skunkcabbage, Indian pipe, white ash (or grand-daddy gray beard), wild hydrangea, wild phlox (or sweet william),sweet bay, magnolia, grand defloria, Indian turnip, black-eyed susan, cucumbertree, buttonwold, wild aster, wild verbena, negro-head, goldenrod, wild fern, cactus, wild roses, dandelion, mayapple (or mandrake), bear's foot (or seven bark), maypop, wild wistaria, flowering locust, woodbine, autumn-glow, purple gentian, wild primrose, wild sweet pea, wild iris, bluebell, buttercup, water hyacinth, water lily, yellow daisy, and wild white daisy. These add charm and beauty to the woodlands,

(1) Mrs. J. D. Gillaspy, Monticello, Miss.

especially in the springtime. (1)

Animals of the Forest

Such animals as bears and panthers are no longer to be found in the woodlands of Lawrence county; small mammals, fowls, fishes,and reptiles are plentiful.

The OPOSSUM is widely distributed in the county. It is about as large as a big cat and has rather short but equal legs and a somewhat pig-like snout. The coarse hair is of a yellowish tint; the tips of the hairs on the back and sides are brownish or blackish, and intermingled with these are larger white hairs. The tail is scaly like that of a rat, but is hairy at the base, and adapted for grasping. The brain is small but the sense of smell and sight are well developed. The opossum is a solitary animal. It makes its retreat for the day chiefly in hollow trees, and feeds chiefly on insects, but almost any available animal food is consumed, especially reptiles, birds, and eggs. As an article of food, this animal is in particular favor among negroes of the South.

There are a few FOX SQUIRRELS here. They are the largest of the American squirrels, being a foot or more in length, not including the beautiful bushy tail. The color ranges from gray, with a reddish tinge, to jet-black. This squirrel's habits are no different from that of other species of its kind.

The GRAY SQUIRREL is the commonest and most widespread of the American species in this county; it is a popular game-squirrel, ranking highly for its food. It is oftentimes kept as a pet.

The FLYING SQUIRREL has a fold of the skin of the flanks (a parachute) extended between the fore and hind legs and partly supported by bony processes of the feet, by means of which it is enabled to take extraordianry leaps, gliding for a great distance through the air. The tail also aids to support it in the air, as well as to help direct its motion. It inhabits wooded sections and is not active at night.

The RED SQUIRREL is found to some extent in the county. It is very active and very fond of nuts - one of the most important items of its diet - but grain, young twigs,and fruit are also eaten by the squirrel; its home is usually in hollow trees. It is a noisy little animal, and though not

(1) Mrs. J. D. Gillaspy, Monticello, Miss.

gregarious, several are usually found within calling distance of each other.

The RABBIT, member of the hare family, is a nuisance to farmers and gardeners. It lives exclusively on vegetables, being fond of clover, cabbage, lettuce, and the bark of various shrubs and trees. The meat is used as a food and its fur is soft and fine and has been used largely as a substitute for beaver by furriers. It is also substituted for ermine.

Lawrence County is infested by the MOLE RAT, a queer yellowish-brown creature about the size of a rat, with the minute eyes completely covered by skin and the ears and tail rudimentary. The animal seems able to dig tunnels like those of moles, throwing out heaps of earth at intervals. It eats or stores, in large quantities, hyacinth bulbs in deep chambers underground.

RED and GRAY FOXES are the only species found in the county. The red fox is of a brighter red than the European fox. The normal red fox remains common in spite of civilization of the country. The gray fox is conspicuously distinguished by its great ears. It is generally separated from other species by cranial peculiarities and by the fact that the tail has a concealed mane of stiff hairs.

There are several species of SKUNK, or polecat. The length of the head and body is eighteen inches; the length of the tail is more than five inches. Its color is deep blackish-brown, with the underparts yellowish and the ears edged with white and a whitish space around the muzzle. There is a pouch or follicle under the tail, which exudes a yellowish, creamy substance with a fetid odor when the animal is irritated or alarmed. The skunk feeds on everything that the game-keeper wishes to preserve and is extremely destructive in the poultry-yard.

Waterfowls and Songbirds

Waterfowls are found around the streams and bodies of water and in the woods; songbirds, flitting from tree to tree, sing out their sweetest lays.

WOOD DUCKS, found in the county, are of medium size, and the male is exceedingly handsome. The female is more plainly attired but is also very handsome. In summer these ducks

are scattered numerously along every stream or pond and often a long distance from water. Unlike any other ducks they nest in and walk about in the branches, bushes, and small trees like ordinary perching birds. The nest is made in a hollow stump or tree, often more than fifty feet above the ground, and the young sometimes jump down and sometimes are carried in the bills or on the backs of the mother. These ducks feed on fish, tadpoles, acorns, and seeds of grass, and are highly prized as food.

The MALLARD is found in Lawrence County in the extreme winter. It is a handsome wild duck, about two feet long and weighs two or three pounds. The female has dusky and tawny-brown feathers, but the plumage of the male is glossy-green on the head, purplish-chestnut on the breast, black on the back, and a finely cross-barred silver-gray on the belly, with a tuft of curly feathers above the tail. The mallard is the well-known original stock of the common domestic duck, and in its breeding and other habits it closely resembles barnyard birds; it is also used for food.

The TEAL is a small, beautiful fresh-water duck. It is migratory, going to the tropics for the winter. It is shy and silent, feeding chiefly at night on water plants, seeds, worms, and insects. It makes its nest usually at some distance from water and lays greenish or, in some species, cream-colored eggs. The general color is rich purplish-chestnut, and there is no white on the head.

The BLUE HERON is the most common aquatic bird in Lawrence County. It is about four feet in length from the point of the bill to the end of the tail and nearly six feet across the wings. This common heron generally builds its nest of coarse sticks, with little lining, in a high tree, and many nests are sometimes to be seen in a single tree. It may be seen, particularly very early in the morning and late in the evening, standing patiently, motionless, in some shallow water at the margin of a lake or stream.

The MOCKING BIRD is the most famous, if not the sweetest and most beautiful of American songsters, and is found extensively in Lawrence County. It receives its name from its extraordinary powers of vocal imitation. The nest is built in low trees; eggs are from four to six in number, pale greenish-blue, heavily spotted and blotched with bright brown. Two or three broods are raised in a season, which

begins in early spring and lasts until the end of the summer. Young mocking birds readily become accustomed to cage life and may live for many years. They are easily taught, and oftentimes improve greatly with careful training. The food of the mocking bird is composed largely of insects, berries, and seed.

The best known warbler is the common YELLOW WARBLER, found in orchards usually. It is noted for its lively manner, gay dress, and ability to sing. The warbler is extremely destructive to injurious insects, especially those attacking forest and orchard trees.

References

Gillaspy, Mrs. J. D. Monticello, Miss.
Gillaspy, Mrs. R. C. Monticello, Miss.
Rhymes, C. D. Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Forest Trees of Mississipp
Extension Bulletin No. 32

United States Farm Bulletin
No. 1628

Chapter IV

INDIANS

"Ye say that all have passed away,
The noble race and brave,
That their light canoes have vanished
From off the crested wave;
That 'mid the forests where they roamed
There rings no hunter's shout,
But their names are on our rivers
Ye cannot wash it out.
Ye say their cone-like cabins
That clustered o'er the vale
Have disappeared as withered leaves
Before the autumn gale;
But their memory liveth on the hills,
Their baptism on your shore;
Your ever-rolling rivers speak
Their dialect as of yore."

-Author unknown

The first explorers found the territory embraced within Lawrence County occupied by Choctaw Indians. It is possible that small bands of Natchez Indians might have inhabited some portion of the county or might have made incursions through this territory. Jasper beads and other Indian ornaments found in abundance near New Hebron in the eastern part of the county have been credited to the Natchez by archeologists. Chippings and incomplete specimens indicate these ornaments were in the process of manufacture where they were found and were not acquired by purchase or war and brought to this location.

Customs and Characteristics

The natives of this section, common with other Choctaws, had many peculiar customs relating to burial and tribal practices. Most pronounced of these were the customs of burial mounds and mound building. No authentic story has been told as to the purpose of the large mounds found in the county, but that smaller mounds were used to inter the departed is indicated by human bones unearthed from them.

In recent years, human bones were plowed up from small mounds, north of Monticello by W. C. Lowe on his father's place. Whether the larger mounds were used to inter more exalted members of the tribe, whether they were for protection for floods, or merely served to elevate the chief's residence above the surrounding are matters for archeologists, still to ascertain. Bones found in the small mounds were in a crumbling condition, indicating that the last mound interment occured many, many years ago. (1)

Like the Choctaws of other sections, the Lawrence County Indians followed the custom of bone-picking as a necessary service to the departed. The burial ceremony seems not to have been completed immediately following the death of an individual, but the body was scaffolded near his home until a high state of putrefaction ensued. After the corpse had ripened for some time, the flesh was picked clean from the bones by a professional bone-picker, to whose office some stigma seems to have been attached. The bones having been made ready, further ceremonies, consisting mostly of loud lamentations for the dead, occurred at the time of the final interment, when a feast was held.(2)

After the Choctaw Cession of 1805, when the territory out of which Lawrence County and its neighboring counties were created, was opened to settlers, the Indians came in contact with white people and adopted their customs largely. Thus, the Indians in this county early began to bury their dead after the fashion of the settlers. Three Indian graves on the Aughtie Smith place, ten miles south of Monticello, made early in the century, indicate that these Indians were interred without a previous period of decomposition and without benefit of the bone-picker. (3)

Settlers Established Trade with Indians

It is stated that the first settlers found the Indians living in crude bark houses, existing on the products of agriculture and by hunting and fishing. A writer, describing the Pearl River settlements as they were early in the nineteenth century, mentions the piny-woods people living among the Indians who had declined to be moved out by the Choctaw Cession of 1805. Both Indians and white settlers lived in bark houses, according to this writer,

(1) W. C. Lowe, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Ibid
(3) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

the former often becoming degraded by contact with some of the latter. It is evident from abstracts that many Indians continued living in Lawrence County after most of the tribe had removed to other sections. These owned land and carried on a trade with the settlements.(1)

J. F. H. Claiborne, who spent a week at Monticello in 1821, states that this town enjoyed a good trade with the Choctaw Indians at that time. The Indians' stock in trade seems to have been furs, game, blankets, baskets, and other woven articles. If a trader wished to buy an Indian basket, the native would take in exchange the basket filled with gaudy-colored clothes, meat, trinkets, etc. He seems to have been partial to pork, but would accept no shanks or bony pieces, exclaiming excitedly, "Huh, no bone, no bone!" (2)

Tradition of Pearl River Overflow

A tradition that Pearl River overflowed the surrounding country so thoroughly at one time that only the tops of the highest hills remained visible around the Pearl River country, is handed down from the Indians. This indicates that the entire country around Monticello, even the high bluffs upon which the town is situated, must have been inundated at one time, exceeding the great 1873 freshet, as well as those of 1900 and 1909.(3)

Location and Condition of Indian Mounds

The most important Indian mounds in this county are located near Pearl River. A large one is situated about ten miles north of Monticello on the farm of W. W. Nix. Another large mound is situated on the line between the W. B. Lowe farm and the Robert Steen farm, four miles north of Monticello. These mounds are about sixty to seventy-five feet in height and cover about an acre of ground each. They are now covered by a heavy growth of timber.

The Lowe-Steen mound is located near what appears to be an old bed of Pearl River and also near an extinct lake. There are several smaller mounds nearby and a crateral excavation about three hundred yards from the large mound, where the earth for some of these mounds was probably obtained. It is significant that arrowheads, chippings of flint and fragments of pottery are more plentiful here and around the extinct lakes than at any other place, few relics being found around lakes now in existence.

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Claiborne's Mississippi as a Province, Territory, and State.
(3) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

If this is an old bed of Pearl River, and if the extinct lake had its origin when the river left its course here, then an important Indian village must have been erected here after the lake was formed some five hundred years ago, geologists assigning that many years to be the life-period of a lake. It is probable that this mound was begun when the Indian village was located here, and it is interesting to speculate just how high these mounds must have been before all these years of rainfall washed them. The Lowe-steen mound was cleared of its timber by slave labor at one time and put into cultivation. On its top, good crops of potatoes, cotton and corn have been produced.(1)

Another work of the Indians in this county was an old fort, the outlines of which were still visible late in the nineteenth century. This prehistoric fortification was situated near the Lawrence-Jefferson Davis County line, near where this antique earthwork existed.(2)

Indian Relics

W. T. Hutchins plowed up (in 1875) a remarkable collection of Indian ornaments, consisting of 469 imperfectly-finished objects. Most of these, which were sent to the Smithsonian Institute by Mr. Keenan of Brookhaven, are described by Dr. Charles Rau in an article entitled "The Stock in Trade of an Aboriginal Lapidary." The collection was found about two and one-half feet under the surface of the ground, and a list of those sent to the Smithsonian Institute follows:

1. Twenty-two pebbles of jasper, showing no work whatever. They are irregular in shape and mostly small, being from half an inch to an inch and one-fourth in size.

2. Twelve rudimentary ornaments of different forms brought into shape by chipping.

3. Three polished pieces, with narrow grooves, showing that cutting was resorted to in the manufacture of objects.

4. Two hundred and ninety-five beads of more or less elongated cylindrical shape, measuring from one-fourth of an inch to three inches in length, and from one-fourth of an inch to one inch in thickness. Though they were polished, they rarely exhibited a perfectly

(1) Robert Steen, Monticello, Miss. , and W. C. Lowe, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Tract Book, Lawrence County Abstract Co.

regular cylindrical form. Ten of them show the beginning of holes, in most cases at one end.

5. One hundred and one round beads were of a more compressed or discoidal shape. They are from one-eighth to five-eighths of an inch long, while their diameters vary from one-fourth to three-fourths of an inch. They are polished, and only five of the number exhibit incipient holes.

6. Nine polished ornaments of elongated, flattish shape, showing an expansion on each side. They measure from an inch and one-fourth to two inches and one-fourth in length, and from three-fourths of an inch to an inch and one-fourth in width across the middle. One specimen is partly drilled.

7. Two specimens are of similar character, but expanding on one side only. They are from an inch and one-half to two inches in length, and seven-eighths of an inch wide across the middle.

8. One large ornament showing two expansions on each side.

9. Two small animal-shaped objects are about an inch long and well polished.

10. Two semi-circular polished pieces, probably designed to be worked into the shapes of animals.

There were 449 pieces in all, and Mr. Keenan kept for himself sixteen specimens; four had been disposed of before he became the owner of the collection. One of the latter was drilled entirely through; the entire deposit consisted of 469 objects.

From the character of the inventory just given, several inferences may be drawn. There can hardly be any doubt that the deposit constituted the stock in trade of some aboriginal manufacturer of ornaments of jasper, which he made from pebbles of that material. He shaped them by the operation of chipping before he proceeded to grinding, and he likewise applied the method of cutting in the manufacture of the articles. The cutting, however, was done after the piece had been reduced to a certain shape by grinding; the drilling of the beads and beadlike ornaments was the final process in their fabrication. This fact affords an addi-

tional proof that in this county stone objects requiring perforations were brought into perfect shape before the drilling was commenced. The same rule prevailed in Europe, as everyone knows who has studied the stone antiquities of that part of the world.

According to Mr. Keenan's statement, no jasper pebbles occur in the neighborhood of the place where the ornaments were entombed, hence they must have been brought from a distance.(1)

Indian Landowners

The records of Lawrence County mention many Indians who owned land and were citizens of the county. Some of these men were: Ok-Tam-Bee, who owned 320 acres of land; In-Ta-Hub-Bee, 400 acres; She-Mi-Gah, who sold 320 acres to Stephen A. Douglas of Illinois; and Mi-She-Ma-Tub-Bee, who also sold 120 acres to the Illinois senator. Tradition adds another, Mockey or Maqua, from whom Mockey Branch, above Monticello, obtained its name,as a landowner. After the Indians listed above died, it seems that their descendants removed, for no Indians now reside in Lawrence County.(2)

Bands of wandering traders would sometimes come through the county, making baskets and selling them around Monticello. Such a band camped near the Teunisson place, below Monticello, many years ago, and while there, one little Indian, by some means, ate some poison. Dr. Teunisson worked faithfully with the little patient, but all medical aid failed, and the child died. The mother Indian was wild with grief, screaming and wailing with despair, refusing to be solaced, and going for days without food. Finally, it seems, her grief ran its course, and she resumed her usual habits, subduing her despair with stoicism.(3)

Legend of the Cherokee Rose

Many beautiful legends and myths of the Indian tribes of Mississippi have been preserved through studies conducted by the Bureau of American Ethnology and by missionaries and others directly associated with the tribes. These myths and legends contain much which adds interest to and throws light on the manners, customs, affections, and ideals of the primitive peoples of Mississippi. The chapter on Indians in Lawrence County history would not be complete without at least one Indian legend.

(1) "The Stock in Trade of an Aboriginal Ladipary," Dr. Charles Rau, (Smithsonian Report, 1877)
(2) Records in Chancery Clerk's office.
(3) Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, Monticello, Miss.

Father Davion was a consecrated Jesuit priest who gave his life in the attempt to Christianize the Natchez Indians. The following legend connected with his mission among the Mississippi Indians is narrated in "Romance and Realism of the Southern Gulf Coast":

"Like a mirage from the past, tradition brings to us visions of romance and adventure with every step that we take upon this enchanted shore. Even the flowers distil their fragrance with memories of the past, and the white Cherokee rose bends and blooms as sweetly now as it did in that night of long ago, when its soft radiance illuminated the pathway of the good Father Davion. Lost in the tangled depths of palmetto and swaying reeds, he vainly sought the pathway to Fort Louis (Biloxi). At last the light from a Cherokee encampment gleamed upon him, and there he found refuge. That night he prayed long and earnestly that he might be restored to his people. Sleep came and,

'In a dream he saw once more his mother's tender eyes
Bending above him in the light that fell from Paradise.'

"Pointing to a snow white flower, she told him that it would lead him to his home. In a pathway of light the roses descended from Heaven to earth, and above them he saw among the stars, the Master's crown of thorns.

"Waking, he found, with joyous wonder, the flowers blooming around him, and extending far into the depths of the forest. Ever before him they sprang up to mark his pathway--

'Follow' they seemed to whisper, 'for we are leading thee
Onward and ever onward to the old fort by the sea.'

"Over white sand dunes they led him, and when swollen bayous were reached, they tangled their tiny tendrils into strong bridges upon which he crossed. On and on they led him until, at Fort Louis (Biloxi), he heard the joyous welcome of Sauvolle and his comrades. And in the forest we still find this Cherokee rose ' with its snowflake petals and heart of golden light.'" (1)

(1) Mississippi, the Heart of the South, Dunbar Rowland.

References

Lowe, W. C.	Monticello, Miss.
Prestridge, Mrs. Mary	Monticello, Miss.
Steen, Robert	Monticello, Miss.
Teunisson, Mrs. G. A.	Monticello, Miss.

When no reference is given, refer to Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Historian, Historical Research Project.

Bibliography

Claiborne, J. F. H. — Mississippi as a Province, Territory, and State, (Jackson: Power and Barksdale, Publishers, 1880)

Rau, Dr. Charles — The Stock in Trade of an Aboriginal Lapidary (Smithsonian Report, 1877)

Rowland, Dunbar — Mississippi, The Heart of the South (Chicago-Jackson S. J. Clark Pub. Co., 1925) Vol. I.

Tract Book Lawrence County Abstract Company.

Records -- Chancery Clerk's Office.

PASCAL RUSSELL HOME

Said to be the oldest home in Lawrence County, constructed early in the nineteenth century.

Chapter V

ANTE-BELLUM DAYS

Introduction

The rush of settlers into this section in the early nineteenth century soon made Lawrence County one of the most populous in the state, and Monticello the commercial and political metropolis.

There is abundant evidence that many fine homes were constructed in this era. J. F. H. Claiborne, in a letter to the editor of the Jackson Clarion, reprinted in the Copiah Signal of June 9, 1882, speaks of a visit to Monticello in 1821, when he spent a week in the hospitable mansion of Judge Lynch, who later became governor of the state. An excerpt from the New Orleans Times-Democrat, reprinted in the Lawrence County Press in 1892, describes ante-bellum Monticello as follows:

"In Ante-Bellum days this was a locality renowned in Southern history. It was the center of plantation life, the home of scores of wealthy people. Elegant mansions with lovely flower gardens and large grounds covered with ornamental trees and shrubs were to be seen on all sides."(1)

Most of the early homes spoken of by early writers have long ago been destroyed. A few, however, remain, and a description of these, together with their historical background, will be of interest to the student of history:

Old Homes

The PASCAL RUSSELL HOME, thought to be the oldest home in Lawrence County, is located about five miles southwest of Monticello. This home was built by the stepfather of Captain Alexander Russell very early in the nineteenth century. The exact year of its construction cannot be ascertained, but it is stated that Captain Russell was born in 1802 and that he was five or six years old at the

---

(1) Lawrence County Press, 1892.

time this home was built. It is a good example of pioneer architecture. The house is a hew-log double-penned structure, with a wide hall between the rooms and a wide fireplace at the end of each. (1)

Practically all the cutting on the wood was done with axes. The hewed logs are notched smoothly so that they fit over each other snugly, leaving only a small crack between the logs. The beams are hewed as smoothly as if they had been sawed. The rafters are made of poles, peeled slick. The roof of the building has been blown off three times, the worst damage being sustained during the cyclone which swept through Monticello in April, 1882. (2)

It is said that Captain Alexander Russell, who bore a striking resemblance to Thomas Jefferson, mustered a company of soldiers during the war and was drilling them, preparatory to joining the conflict, when the news came that the war was over. It is not known whether the war alluded to was the Mexican War or the War between the States, but it was probably the latter.

Perhaps the next home of importance in point of age is that of the late B. M. WELLBORN, located near Fair River, about six miles north of Monticello. This home was built by General Arthur Fox, a Revolutionary War hero, who came to this county in 1812 and obtained a strip of land extending from Fair River northward, to Saddlebags Creek, and an equal amount across the river near Hooker. General Fox was a leading citizen serving Lawrence County as state senator at the time Monticello was named the capitol of Mississippi. The Wellborn home, said to be around 125 years old, was originally erected for a school building. It is a hewed-log house, ceiled with hand-sawed lumber; has two stories, having four rooms on the bottom floor and one large room upstairs. (3)

The GEORGE WILSON HOME is said to have been constructed by a man named Pendleton, and is thought to be around one hundred years old. It is located on the banks of Pearl River, about six miles north of Monticello, and a mile from the public road. When steamboats plied up and down Pearl River, this location was a boat landing, and there was a road from the Wilson place to Monticello. The house is not a log house but is made of hand-sawed lumber. It was a two-story structure and

(1) Pascall Russell, Monticello, Miss., R.F.D.
(2) Ibid.
(3) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

had four rooms on the bottom story and two on the upper. There were two chimneys - one at each end of the house. The upper story has recently been torn away, and one of the chimneys has fallen. Wide hand-carved doors indicate that this was once a handsome home. In one of the doors is still to be seen a bullet hole, while on the floor nearby are bloodstains which cannot be removed. Tradition accounts for these signs by two stories. One holds that while Pendleton, who still owned the home was away, a slave insurrection occurred. It is related that while in the field at work, Pendleton's slaves rose up against their overseer, who promptly retreated to the house for protection. Hotly pursued, the overseer had just time to get into the house and shut the door, which he held against the assaults of the blacks. Failing to budge the door, the assailants, having obtained firearms in some manner, fired into the door where they thought their intended victim should be, which shot was instantly fatal to the overseer. It is said that his body was never found; it was supposed to have been weighted down and thrown into Pearl River.

The other version of the slaying would discredit the first story, and attributes the bloodstains and bullet hole to a feud which took place between two opposing sets of brothers who had just landed from a steamboat. It is related that a brother on one side, seeing himself at great disadvantage in a fight with a brother on the other, ran to the house and attempted to bar his assailant out; but being too closely pursued, he had only time to throw himself against the door, when his aggressor shot through the door and killed him. At any rate, the slayer must have succeeded in effectively disposing of the body. It is to be remembered that in 1835 the whole state was alarmed by an exposure of the Murrell gang and its intentions of starting a slave insurrection. History records that it is now impossible to imagine what a state of panic our people were thrown into, and that many negroes and suspected white accomplices were hanged. It is easy to see that while in this state of mind, a mysterious slaying could easily be distorted to appear as the result of a slave insurrection. (1)

The THOMAS H. SMITH HOME comes nearer fitting the description of an ante-bellum southern mansion than any of the homes already described. It is situated about four miles north of Monticello and was constructed in 1850, during the lifetime of Alton Smith, grandfather

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

of T. H. Smith. Its framework is of hewed logs, mortised and tenoned together, but it is ceiled and finished quite elaborately. The lumber used was sawed at Jackson with a sash saw and floated down Pearl River to the Wilson place, whence it was hauled to the site of this building. The Smith home is a two-story building, having four rooms downstairs and two upstairs. It has a stack chimney, which formerly served all the house, but a chimney was later built on the north end of the house. The porch is wide and the roof extends beyond the edge of the floor, which is surrounded by banisters, the posts of the porch resting on large brick pillars. Originally, a brick kitchen was out from the house, but in more recent times a kitchen and dining room were built as an addition to the house. The interior of this home was originally plastered, but this has since been torn away. The doors are high, after the fashion of the early nineteenth century. A staircase leads upstairs to the rooms of the second story and to a secret chamber which is not apparent to a person inspecting the building. Mr. Smith relates that during a Federal raid through the county, the Federals searched the house for hidden valuables, which were tucked away in this chamber, and were not discovered.

Near this house is a grave in which sleeps a Confederate soldier. While in service this veteran became sick and was unable to go further; he stopped at the Smith house where he died and is buried a short distance away. (1)

The LUTHER ROGERS' HOME is another which typifies the ante-bellum southern home and is located seven miles east of Monticello. It was built by Elisha Rogers, great-grandfather of the present occupant, in 1863. The house is a two-story building, made of hand-sawed lumber. Its door-facings and sashes are hand-carved, and its walls papered. Shortly after the house was completed, a Federal raid occurred and the raiding party, convinced that the owner of this magnificent home was wealthy, literally turned the house topsy turvy in search of money. Demanding of a negro woman where her master kept his money, the Yankees were told that he kept it under his bed, where he lay dying. Replying that the old man was dying anyway, the Federals got him out, found the hidden money, and continued their journey. (2)

The ELIJEH DOUGLAS HOME, located two miles east of Sontag, is a two-story building of four rooms, and is made

(1) T. H. Smith, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Mrs. Mary Prentidge, Monticello, Miss.

THOMAS H. SMITH HOME

Built in 1850 by Alton Smith, grandfather of Thomas H. Smith

of hewed logs and hand-sawed lumber. It belongs to the pioneer type of architecture, being built in 1855. Elijah Douglas was a pioneer Baptist preacher and a Mason. He fought with valor [illegible] for the South in the War between the States, and it is said, was wounded on one occasion. At this time, so the story goes, the Federal troops were slaying the wounded, but before the destroying soldiers reached Mr. Douglas, he thought of the sign of distress of the Masonic order, and gave it. This saved his life, for the officer in charge came to his assistance, stood over him, made his men pass on, while he had Mr. Douglas taken to the hospital and cared for until he was well. (1)

The JOE MULLINS' HOME, a pioneer type of house, is located in a bend of Tilton Creek, about fourteen miles from Monticello. It is made of hewed logs, still very solid, is double penned, with a wide hall between the rooms. It was erected by Hampton Bridges approximately 120 years ago. (2)

The AUGHTY SMITH PLACE, about ten miles south of Monticello, on the old Holmesville road, is a hewed-log structure, built about 1820 by H. Smith, grandfather of Aughty Smith, a member of the Board of Supervisors from Beat 3. H. Smith owned about eight hundred acres of land in connection with the place, having acquired his land during the term of President Monroe. He started out bare handed and obtained his supplies from the Indians. Two Indians are buried somewhere near this home. The place was raided by the Confederate cavalry several times in search of Mr. Smith, who had left the Confederate cause. (3)

The BUCKLEY HOME, erected in the year 1834, is a two-story log house with six rooms, built by Ben Buckley. The lumber used in the building is hand-sawed and hand-planed. (4)

The JOE DRUMMOND HOME was constructed by William Thames in 1820 and is now occupied by his grandson, Joe Drummond. The house is built of hewed logs, fastened together with wooden pins. It has two large rooms and a hall; the corner posts are made of large hewed logs 12x12 inches. (5)

The DANIELS HOME, built by Bill Daniels ninety-three years ago, is situated four miles east of Arm.

---

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Ibid.
(3) Aughty Smith, Monticello, Miss.
(4) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(5) Joe Drummond, Monticello, Miss.

The house, which was built of fat pine lumber, hand-sawed, is a two-story building with seven rooms. It is now painted white and is in a good state of preservation. (1)

The HILLIARD HOME is another of the early homes of the county. The Hilliards were among Lawrence County pioneers and settled near Pearl River, about ten miles north of Monticello on the Jackson road, in 1845. They first lived in a house near the riverbank but later constructed the home now known by that name. The natural scenery around the home gives it a beautiful setting. It is a two-story building; the upstairs part was constructed as a half-story and porch. The Hilliards were known as wealthy people, but none of them live here now, and the old home has changed hands several times. Little can be learned of the history of the home or the Hilliard family.

The S. E. SILLS HOME, situated about five miles west of Newhebron, is about one hundred years old, and has been remodeled so many times that little is left of the original structure. (2)

The J. Z. WALKER HOME, located about three miles south of Monticello on the old Columbia road, is beautifully situated on the north bank of Cooper's Creek, which creek was named in honor of the first family to occupy the home. The original structure, now the north end of the house, was made by a contractor named Sills, for Mr. Cooper, approximately 125 years ago. About one hundred years ago the building came into the possession of Tom K. Maxwell, grandfather of the late J. Z. Walker, and great-grandfather of George Walker, its present owner. During the War between the States an addition was made on the south side of the original structure, which enclosed the great chimney, making the house appear to have a great stack chimney in the center. The house has six spacious rooms, wide front and back porches, wide hall, and is constructed throughout of hand-sawed, heart-pine lumber, painted white. On Cooper's Creek, nearby, was formerly located a primitive water-mill which did an extensive business of grinding corn and ginning cotton. This mill was operated by a member of the Maxwell family until recently, but it has been torn down and a steel bridge has been constructed by the county on the site of the picturesque mill dam. (3)

---

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Ibid.
(3) George Walker, Monticello, Miss.

LUTHER ROGERS HOME

Built in 1863 by Elisha Rogers, great-grandfather of Luther Rogers

The H. C. **LANE** HOME, now occupied by H. C. Lane, ex-member of the Board of Supervisors from Beat 5, is nearly one hundred years old. It is said to have been built by Squire John B. Newsom, a justice of the peace, and great-grandfather of John B. Newsom, a prominent citizen of Newhebron. The home was originally a hewed-log house, but was later ceiled. It is a two-story structure, with four rooms downstairs and two upstairs. Squire Newsom sold the home to the Berry family, of Hebron, from whom Mr. Lane, its present owner, obtained it in 1904. Squire Newsom owned a large plantation and many slaves. Near the house is a slave graveyard, the plantation Negro burying-ground. (1)

The WILLIAM ARMSTRONG HOME, about eighty years old, is a log house of four rooms and hall. It has a stick-and-dirt chimney at the east end and a rock chimney at the west. During the war, Mr. Armstrong's wife died, and the children--three little girls--were left in charge of Aunt Rendie, a slave woman, and Jesse Armstrong, William Armstrong's father, who was old and nearly blind. One of the little children became ill at one time, and old Aunt Rendie, in her superstition, believed that by lowering the little girl into the well so that her feet touched the water, she would be cured. The slaves tied the rope around the child's waist and proceeded to lower her a few feet into the well, but the other little girls cried so loudly they were forced to give it up. The child later died. One of the other girls--Susie--was very small, and the nurse became so attached to the child that when the slaves were freed and Mr. Armstrong returned from the war and took charge of his children, the old Negress grieved for the child as if she had lost one of her own. (2)

The LONGINO HOME at Monticello was built by Governor A. H. Longino, about 1887. When it was first constructed it had four large rooms, a kitchen, hall, and front and back porches. As Mr. Longino was then a single man, he called the home Bachelor's Ranch, but when he married he changed this sobriquet to Fair Lawn. In 1888, Mr. Longino was appointed United States district attorney for the Southern District of Mississippi and moved from Monticello. The home was then occupied by D. M. Lee, sheriff of the county. It was later acquired by Will C. Cannon, clerk of the county, and has been in this family since that time. The house at present has ten large

---

(1) H. C. Lane, Newhebron, Miss.
(2) Mrs. Amanda Allen, Silver Creek, Miss.

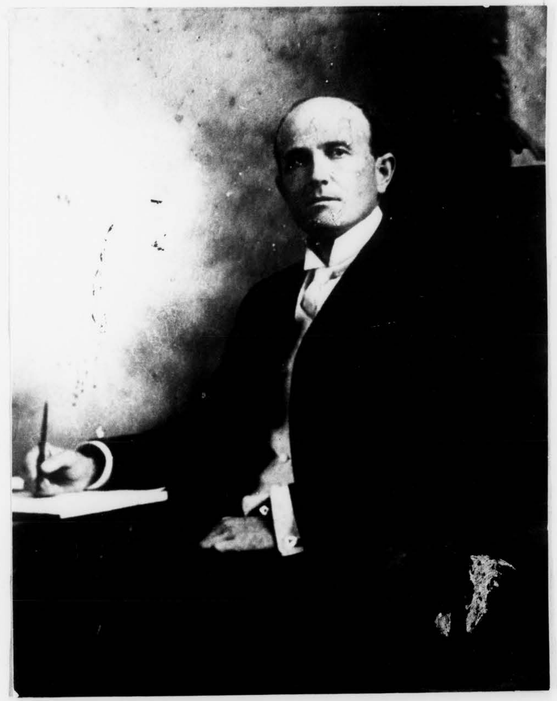
rooms, with hall and front and back porches, and is painted white, bordered with green. A spacious lawn and giant water oaks surround the home. A walk, made of bricks from the historic Monticello homes destroyed in the tornado of 1882, leads from the street to the front steps of the house. (1)

The old place, now known as the A. P. SMITH HOME, is situated about one mile from Newhebron and is one of the oldest homes in the county. It is said to have been constructed soon after the Choctaw cession of 1805, when settlers were beginning to come into Lawrence County from Georgia and the Carolinas. It was considered an old house when it came into the possession of Henry Smith, grandfather of A. P. Smith, Jr., present county superintendent of education, before the War Between the States. Henry Smith served in the war and returned from that conflict to his plantation here. The first recollection of this old home by A. P. Smith, Sr., its present occupant, who was born soon after the war, is that of an old ante-bellum home in somewhat neglected condition, its slave quarters dilapidated, and the plantation run down. The home is a two-story building, made of hewed logs, which was later ceiled with hand-sewed, heart-pine lumber. It rests on large brick pillars and has old-fashioned wide chimneys at each end of the house. It consists of six rooms, a large hall, back and front porches; a staircase leads through a closet upstairs which is still unfinished. The windows are large with pigeon hole panes. The home has been recently repapered and is in very good condition. (2)

FAIRVIEW, located near the historic town of Monticello, was the beautiful ante-bellum home of Samuel Hickman, prominent planter, merchant, and capitalist. It was in this home that many of the state's leading citizens were entertained. Some of the notables who found it a mecca for culture and hospitality were such men as Governor A. H. Longino, Colonel R. H. Henry, Major R. W. Millsaps, Captain James A. Hoskins, and many others too numerous to mention.

The charming daughter of this home was Miss Sallie Hickman who was one of the first graduates of Whitworth College and a noted belle in her day. She married Dr. Thomas Hansford Butler, a graduate of the Louisville Medical College and Tulane University, and one of Lawrence

(1) The Cannon Family, Monticello, Miss.
(2) A. P. Smith, Jr., Newhebron, Miss.



DR. GEORGE BYRON BUTLER

Noted minister of the Baptist Denomination, and at one time, president of the Texas Woman's College, Bryan, Texas.

County's most prominent doctors and leading citizens.

Dr. Butler was a nephew of Governor A. H. Longino, of Mississippi, and a cousin of United States Senator Matthew C. Butler, of South Carolina, who served in the Senate during the Reconstruction Period.

Equally outstanding was Dr. George Byron Butler, a younger brother, who became noted as a minister of the Baptist faith in the State of Texas. His appointments included the First Churches of Austin, Beaumont, and Bryan, and at the time of his death he held the presidency of Texas Woman's College at the last-named city. His wife was Annette Applewhite, a native of Marion County and a sister of the late Dr. A. S. Applewhite, of Jackson.

The Butlers, Longinos, Dales, Weathersbys and Wallers were all connected and formed a substantial part of an aristocratic background for some of Lawrence and Jeff Davis counties' most outstanding men and women. (1)

Antiques and Relics

Among the antiques found in Lawrence County is a CLOCK in the possession of Luther Rogers, of old Silver Creek community. The clock measures about 24x36 inches and is made of walnut. It was run by weights, as were most of the clocks of its day, and is now one hundred years old. This antique was the property of Mr. Roger's great-grandfather, Elisha Rogers. (2)

A WINDSOR ROCKER belonging to Mrs. W. R. Rawls, of Silver Creek, was the property of the mother of Mrs. Dora McEvoy, stepmother of the late Mrs. E. B. Patterson. This rocker was shipped from New York in 1817.

A SWORD captured by Calvin Hobbs in the war with Mexico and later presented by Mr. Hobbs to Dr. G. A. Teunisson, who carried it through the War Between the States, is in possession of Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, of Monticello. This sword bears the Mexican coat of arms and was treasured by Calvin Hobbs, who, being too old to serve in the war, wrote on the weapon with acid, an inscription that is still legible: "I ask for nothing but southern rights, August 2, 1861."

A CAP-AND-BALL PISTOL, used in the war with the Creek Indians in Alabama, belongs to T. A. Carroll of Monticello. (3)

---

(1) Luther E. Grice, Jr., Crystal Springs, Miss.
(2) Luther Rogers, Silver Creek, Miss.
(3) T. A. Carroll, Monticello, Miss.

A CLOCK REEL for winding thread is in the possession of W. L. McGuffie.

A LOOM used for making cloth belongs to Mrs. Zay Wallace, Route 2, Monticello.

A PICTURE of Captain Alexander Russell, 140 years old, belongs to P. A. Russell, near Monticello.

An OFFICER'S SWORD, worn by Captain Charles Gouveneaux in the war with Mexico, belongs to Mrs. G. A. Tuenisson. Captain Gouveneaux was at one time editor of the Southern Journal, a newspaper published at Monticello in the fifties and early sixties.

A copy of THE SOUTHERN JOURNAL, published by Fleet Cooper in 1858, is in possession of Joseph Dale, editor of the Lawrence County Press. Several copies of the Jackson CLARION, published at various time during the War Between the States, and containing war news, and several copies of THE MONTICELLO ADVOCATE, published by the Lamented S. W. Dale, killed in the tornado of 1882, also belong to Mr. Dale.

A pair of HUNTING GLASSES, two hundred years old and still in excellent condition, is the property of P. A. Russell. These glasses and a POWDER HORN, also two hundred years old, belonged to the ancestors of Mr. Russell. (1)

Two OLD LETTERS, written from Amsterdam and Antwerp to J. H. Teunisson in 1829 by Mr. Teunisson's cotton agents in Europe, belong to John H. Teunisson.

A SCREW DRIVER, taken from the battleship Maine when that vessel was raised, belongs to T. A. Carroll.

Probably the most valuable antique in Lawrence County is a small UPRIGHT PIANO made in Paris, France, in 1850, for a young Frenchman to give to his bride in New Orleans. The bride-to-be died, however, on the eve of her wedding, and the piano was bought by John F. Lieb, of New Orleans, later of Magnolia, Mississippi. For more than forty years this instrument has been in the possession of Mrs. J. R. Gillaspy, daughter of Mr. Lieb. This lovely antique is made of rosewood, hand-carved, and has one brass pedal. The two brass candlesticks attached to the front of the instrument could be adjusted in front of the music rack, and the keyboard contains seven and one-half octaves. The following

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

UNIQUE COLLECTION OF ANTIQUES

Shown in an exhibit held at the courthouse November 23, 1936.

is a copy of the plate, which is significant:

"NOUVELLE INVENTION
LE FAIVRE
Facteurs de Pianos
Paris et Nlle. Orleans
1850" (1)

An ETCHING, illustrating historical art, is owned by Mrs. G. Wood Magee, of Monticello. This picture depicts a mother rescuing her baby from an eagle's nest on the edge of a high cliff just as the eagle returns to strike at her. Bones lying about the nest signify that other children had been victims. This inscription is on the bottom to the picture: "Painted by George Daw, Esq., Historical Painter to his Imperial Majesty--The Emperor of all the British Empire. It was dedicated to her most Excellent Majesty, Adelaide, queen of Great Britain. It is with her most gracious permission humbly dedicated." Judge William Vannerson, of Natchez, formerly of Virginia, great-uncle of Mrs. Magee, came into the possession of this painting in 1835.

A most unusual collection of antiques is owned by Mrs. G. Wood Magee, consisting of a white marble top CONSOLE TABLE and a GOLD CLOCK resting on a rosewood base. The pendulum is a small ship, and as the clock runs, the ship moves as though it were floating on waves. Above this table is a huge MIRROR fifty inches square, in gold frame. This collection was owned by Judge William Vannerson, of Natchez, later of Monticello, in 1835. At the time of his death his niece, Mrs. F. N. Fairman, came into possession of this beautiful collection, and now it is the property of his great-niece, Mrs. G. Wood Magee. She also has a Venetian hand-carved gondola, a present to William Narne, one hundred years ago, sent by his brother, Alfred Narne, great-uncle of Mrs. Magee. He was thought to be dead until this gift was received by his relatives.

Other antiques of interest are a DAGGER AND SCISSORS, eight inches in length and 150 years old, now in the possession of Mrs. Bob Wellborn. These were formerly owned by Dr. Willis Hunt, brother of old Grandmother Hilliard.

A rusty SWORD of interest is the one owned by Jesse Wilson, used in the War Between the States and now in the possession of Mrs. Miller Wilson. This sword is eighty years old.

---

(1) Mrs. J. R. Gillaspy, Monticello, Miss.

A WALKING-CANE, given to Judge William Vannerson, Nestor of the bar, by Lawrence County bar one hundred years ago, is now in possession of E. S. Fairman, great-nephew of Jedge Vannerson. This cane is made of ebony, and has a solid gold knob, on which are the engravings.

An antique CLOCK is the property of E. S. Fairman, having been given to him by his mother, Mrs. Belle Fairman. It was originally owned by Mrs. D. M. Dillon 125 years ago and at her death came into possession of her niece, Mrs. F. N. Fairman. This clock is 20x14 inches and was run by means of weights. A floral design is underneath the dial and the frame is made of black walnut.

A white crockery PITCHER, now in the possession of Mrs. Bob Wellborn, was formerly owned by Grandmother Hilliard, having been bought for her when she was twelve years of age. This antique is 150 years old.

Old BIBLES: An old Bible dated 1831, now owned by Mrs. W. M. Allen, was formerly owned by her grandmother Garrett. Another valuable Bible is owned by W. W. Allen. This book dates back to 1848 and was the property of his grandmother, Mrs. L. B. Thompson. Mrs. M. L. Brinson has a Bible eighty-five years old, being formerly the property of her mother, Mrs. Huffman.

A SURGERY LANCET, now in the possession of Mrs. Bob Wellborn, formerly owned by Dr. Willis Hunt, a brother of old Grandmother Hilliard, is 150 years old. The blades of the lancet are rusty and much smaller than modern lancets.

An old SHAWL owned by Mrs. W. E. Selman is over fifty years old.

A white crockery PITCHER, now in the possession of Mrs. Mary Prestridge, formerly owned by her mother, Mrs. L. D. Langston, is approximately seventy-five years old.

A SACRED ALBUM, containing pictures, ballads and epics, now in the possession of Mrs. M. L. Brinson, was formerly owned by her mother, Mrs. John Huffman, and is approximately eighty years old.

A BASKET of amber-colored cut glass owned by Mrs. M. L. Brinson was given to her when she was a young girl fifty odd years ago.

A very small single-handed kerosene LAMP, owned by Mrs. E. L. Givens, was given to her parents by Frank Larkin seventy-five years ago. (1)

Old TINTYPES in the possession of residents are of especial interest, due to the fact that they represent either pioneers or close relatives of old residents of Monticello. One was that of George Garrett, at least sixty years old, is now in possession of Mrs. W. W. Allen. Another was that of Mrs. John W. Huffman, taken when she was a young lady, in 1857, and is now in possession of Mrs. A. G. Brinson, granddaughter of Mrs. Huffman. A tintype of Mrs. W. H. Speights, taken when she was seven years of age, is in this group. There was one tintype of Bob Wellborn and Grandma Allen (Mrs. W. W. Allen), made about fifty years ago. The picture of William Armstrong, made when he was a young man, is at least ninety-five years old and is the possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. J. N. Prestridge. Miss Hattie Cooper, an old resident of Monticello, has two interesting pictures--one print of the "Orange Girl" by McEntee; the other a collection of colored flowers, made of zephyr by the owner and arranged in a large square picture-frame.

Museum for Lawrence County

The Historical Research group of Lawrence County has interested many citizens in the value of a county museum, and several contributions have been made for this purpose. The nucleus for the museum was presented by Mrs. Miller Wilson when she gave a spinning-wheel 175 years old. This relic was formerly owned by Miller Wilson's grandmother.

Old Documents

The following old documents are of special interest to readers of history: "APPLICATION OF LOUIS KOTWITZ FOR NATURALIZATION, in 1852. THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI, LAWRENCE COUNTY:

"LOUIS KOTWITZ, a subject of his Catholic Majesty the King of Prussia, personally appears here in open court and by permission of the court on his oath declares, that as he has been from his youth informed and as he believes he was born in Prussia then a province of her Majesty in the year 1836 that on the 31st day of November A. D., 1852, he arrived in the city of

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

New York in the state of the same name as an emigrant with intentions to become a citizen of the United States of North America and that it is now and here his intention to renounce in good faith all allegiance to his said Catholic Majesty and all foreign potentates, states, and sovereignties whatever and become a citizen of the said United States of North America.

"Sworn to and subscribed before me in open court this the 26th day of May A. D. 1857.

"Louis Kotwitz (signed by him)

"S. Gwin--Clerk. Filed in Circuit Court 26th day of May 1857." (1)

"THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI -- LAWRENCE COUNTY

"To the Honorable John Watts, presiding judge of the second Judicial District for said court in exchange with the Hon. John E. McNair, Judge Elect. Your petitioner respectfully represents that he is a native of France, of which country Louis Napoleon is the political sovereign. He hereby declares his intention to renounce all allegiance to his said original political sovereign and to become a citizen of the United States, when the laws will permit him. Your petitioner is over twenty-one years of age and has been in the United States for four years.

"Respectfully submitted
"Joseph H. Loonz.

"Sworn to and subscribed in open court this the 22nd day of October, A. D., 1857. J. B. Chrisman--Clerk." (2)

"LISENSE FOR HAWK AND PEDDLE

"THE STATE OF MISSISSIPPI

"LAWRENCE COUNTY

"KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, THAT WE, LEWIS COHN AND LEWIS LEVY, ARE held and firmly bound unto the state of Mississippi in the penal sum of five hundred dollars, for the payment of which well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, or administrators jointly and severally by these presents.

(1) From Original Docket, Courthouse, Circuit Court
(2) County Courthouse

Signed and sealed by us this the fifth day of April A. D., 1858.

"The condition of the above obligation is such that, whereas the Board of Police of said county, did, at the April term, 1857, thereof, held on the first Monday of said month order the issuance of License to said Lewis Cohn to Hawk and Peddle in said county for twelve months from the date of said License, in compliance with the requisitions of the Statute in that behalf. And whereas, the said Lewis Cohn has produced and filed with me, the receipt of the County Treasurer of said county, for the sum of twenty dollars, the amount required to be paid by said Lewis Cohn, he shall give in on oath to the Tax Assessor of said county, the amount of his sales as such Hawker and Peddler, during the year for which he will so have license, and pays all Taxes, assessable of assessed thereupon. Then the above obligation to be void--otherwise to remain in full force and virtue." (1)

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Historical Research Project, Monticello, Miss.

References

Allen, Mrs. Amanda	Silver Creek, Miss.
Cannon families	Monticello, Miss.
Carroll, T. A.	Monticello, Miss.
Dale, Joseph	Monticello, Miss.
Drummond, Joe	Monticello, Miss.
Gillaspy, Mrs. J. R.	Monticello, Miss.
Lane, H. C.	Newhebron, Miss.
Magee, Mrs. C. Wood	Monticello, Miss.
Rogers, Luther	Silver Creek, Miss.
Russell, Pascal	Monticello, Miss. R. F. D.
Smith, Aughty	Monticello, Miss.
Smith, A. P., Jr.,	Newhebron, Miss.
Smith, T. H.	Monticello, Miss.
Teunisson, Mrs. G. H.	Monticello, Miss.
Walker, George	Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Lawrence County Press 1892

Original Docket, County Court Records

Where no other references are given, refer to Mrs. Mary Prestridge, county historian, Historical Research Project, Monticello, Miss.

Chapter VI

WARS

WAR OF 1812

Lawrence County had not been formed at the time of the War of 1812, but, according to the history of Lowry and McCardle, one veteran of the war--Hiram G. Runnels--lived in this county. (1)

MEXICAN WAR

The Union Company, which formed an integral part of the Mexican War, was composed of soldiers from Lawrence and Covington counties. Only a partial list of this company is available; and as men from both counties are listed together, there is no way of determining which were from Lawrence County.

The incomplete list of officers of this company--Second Infantry--as found in the Mississippi Register, 1908, is as follows: captains--Fleming Amyx, Chesley Coffee, John B. Deason, William M. Estelle, Wilson Injams, Phillip F. Liddell; first lieutenants--C. C. Chin, E. Downing, W. C. Faulkner, J. M. McKinney, H. Middleton, J. C. Steele, William Strather, A. W. Weaver; second lieutenants--George Barrows, Mark J. Biddle, T. Y. Carter, Robert Cleveland, R. M. Cook, R. S. Gromer, F. Gaff, Alston Gregory, F. M. Heckworth, Eli G. Henry, T. C. Hickman, J. A. Jackson, W. H. Jackson, J. M. Liddell, M. A. Mann, Robert Martin, Beverly Matthews, T. S. Mann, E. B. Shelton, A. J. Russell, M. S. White, Charles Goveneaux, W. C. Lauderdale. Lawrence Guards, Captain, William Delay; Lawrence Volunteers, Captain Williams. (2)

A historical sketch written by John H. Teunisson in 1914 lists Charles Goveneaux as being from Lawrence County.

John C. Calhoun is the only veteran of the War Between the States on record who served in the First Infantry. (3)

---

(1) Lowry and McCardle, History of Mississippi.
(2) Mississippi Register, 1908, Dunbar Rowland.
(3) Copied from Record of Civil War Veterans in Chancery Clerk's Office.

WAR BETWEEN THE STATES

Raid Through Monticello

No battles or skirmishes were fought in Lawrence County, but a company of Federal troops, mostly of Irish and mixed nationalities, made a raid through Monticello in 1863. The home guards pursued the raiders and captured them near Leaf River in Covington County. Another account of the raid states that the company consisted of seventy-five men, who were surprised by home guards and captured near Pearl River. The Federal troops, as usual, outnumbered the Confederates, so John Cooper, who was home on furlough and in charge of the punitive forces of guards, placed his men near a ford ahead of the raiding party. Thinking themselves faced by a large body of men and at a disadvantage, the Federal troops, after losing two of their number, quickly surrendered.

Capture of the "Lady Richardson"

The following reminiscent letter to T. J. Hooker, of Cleburn, Texas, from Dr. G. A. Teunisson, of this county, gives an interesting account of the capture of the famous gun, the Lady Richardson, at Corinth:

"Dear Sir: Your letter in regard to the battle of Corinth, Miss., and the capture of the famous gun, the 'Lady Richardson,' is received.

"You state that you saw in the 'Confederate Veteran' an article by Mr. Goodlowe, founded on a statement of Sergeant Whitfield of the 35th Alabama, which gives to that regiment and the 9th Arkansas the honor of the capture of the 'Lady Richardson,' on the 3rd of October, 1862.

"At your request ,I will relate the history of the capture as I remember it:

"General Earl Van Dorn, in command of the Department of Mississippi, formed a junction with General Price, of the Trans-Mississippi Department, with a view of capturing Corinth. General Lovell's Division, consisting of Bowen's Villepigues and Rusk's brigades of infantry and Jackson's cavalry, crossed the Tuscumbia, a small stream a few miles from Corinth, on the 2nd of October, 1862, and took a position on the roads leading from Memphis into Corinth.

"On the early morning of the 3rd of October, General Lovell found the enemy strongly entrenched with heavy guns on a line of hills, commanding the way by which he was advancing on Corinth. To dislodge them was a necessity, and General Bowen was ordered to attack, supported by General Rusk.

"The line of advance was by regiment in echelon; the 22nd Mississippi on the right of Bowen's Brigade, moving to the attack first, Rusk's Brigade advancing in echelon, supporting the 9th Arkansas, forming the right wing of that brigade.

"The ground was much broken; a dense ravine between the forces, heavily wooded, was an obstacle in the way of the 22nd's advance. The center and left wings were not so much under cover of the wood and moved on higher ground, A heavy fire from the enemy was now sustained, a gun of large caliber doing us much damage.

"Under the eye of General Bowen, who was their ideal of a general, the 22nd moved forward to the attack in gallant style, holding their fire until debouching from the cover of the woods, they were in full view of the enemy, then firing rapidly, they dashed forward, giving the characteristic Rebel yell, and captured the position; driving the enemy off in great confusion.

"As the 22nd's advance was across the ravine and through the thick woods, they were, to some extent, protected from the enemy's fire, who could not depress his guns sufficiently to bear upon them until they came out of the woods and advanced up the hill.

"General Rusk's brigade did not fully follow the plan of battle, but impetuously pushed to the front to take part in the engagement.

"The 9th Arkansas, seeing the enemy, gallantly charged to the support of the 22nd Mississippi, and took part in the capture of the 'Lady Richardson.'

"Thus a splendid victory was won; two regiments doing most of the fighting because of the nature of the ground and their position on the right wings of their respective brigades advancing in echelon.

"The 9th Arkansaw was more exposed to the enemy's fire at first than the 22nd Mississippi, for they moved

to the attack somewhat to the left of the 22nd Mississippi, on a higher ground, and did not cross the densest part of the ravine. On account of their gallant support of the 22nd Mississippi, they are entitled to share in the honor of the capture, but to the 22nd Mississippi belongs the first honor of capturing the 'Lady Richardson', for they made their final charge under the heaviest fire, in point blank range, and sustained the greater loss in killed and wounded; many of our brave fellows falling, shot through the breast.

"As both the 22nd Mississippi and 9th Arkansas claimed the honor of this victory, a meeting was held between the two brigade commanders and their staffs, and there and then the honor was conceded to the 22nd Mississippi.

"I had not heard until I received your letter that a claim was also made by the 35th Alabama. Certainly, all did well, but only the 22nd Mississippi and 9th Arkansas sustained heavy losses in killed and wounded, which can be verified by the records.

"You may say to Sergeant Whitfield of the 35th Alabama, that the 'Lady Richardson' was taken to Vicksburg, where she took part in the defense of the city until carried to Ft. Pemberton, near Greenwood, where I, when the 22nd was stationed there, had the pleasure of again looking down her open throat, but then as a friend. With two shots, she sank that famous Federal gunboat, _____, which was trying to make way into the Yazoo River, but to this day is lying in the Tallahatchie, where Ft. Pemberton was located.

"The 'Lady Richardson' was a Rifle Parrott, a steel 32-pounder; a fine and costly gun, and a most efficient weapon of warfare. When the fort was abandoned, I suppose she again became a part of the Federal ordnance.

G. A. Teunisson,
Adjt. 22nd Mississippi Regiment

"Appopos to the above: As the 22nd Mississippi gained the crest of the hill, in full view of the enemy, they were received with a terrific storm of shot and shell, the 'Lady Richardson' rapidly exploding shells in their ranks. Colonel M. A. Oatis, captain of Company A, 22nd Mississippi Regiment, sprang in front of his men and, waving his sword high above his head, shouted 'Boys, take that d----d gun.' The boys, with a yell, followed their leader, and the gun was taken. G. A. T."

This letter was published in the county paper, and Dr. Teunisson received in reply the following letter from a comrade:

"Dear Sir: With eager interest I read your letter to our old friend and fellow comrade, T. J. Hooker, as published in the Press of the 18th, relative to the capture of the famous gun, Lady Richardson, on the 3rd of October, 1862.

"Being then a boy only sixteen and one-half summers, and on that eventful day scared into a duck fit, (for it was my first lesson in the use of carnal weapons, hence my embarrassment), you cannot expect me to remember all the details just as they occurred. You see we were too busy making history that day to write it up. I do not think that a more accurate account can possibly be given than the one you gave in your open letter to Tom Hooker.

"I remember the instance of Col. M. A. Oatis, as gallant a soldier as ever drew a sword, and also the bravery of a Federal soldier who, after firing the last shot, jumped astride his gun, (Lady Richardson), and swore he would die by it. Edward Ward, of our company, with his gun fixed bayonet, pointed at the man's breast, when Lieut. Sutton snatched it from his hands and exclaimed, 'Ward, that is too brave a man to kill!' From the number of boys in blue who lay dead and dying around the Lady Richardson on that occasion, it is safe to conclude that the bravery was not all on one side.

"'When on the field of conflict
The dead and dying lay,
Amongst them all was a drummer boy,
Who beat the drum that day.'

"And now, my good Doctor, I have clipped your appreciated letter and pasted it in my scrap book for my children and grandchildren to read after I shall have gone beyond the sunset.

"Your letter has kindled within me a desire that has long slumbered in my breast, and that is to participate in a grand reunion of the Confederate veterans of Lawrence County. Sometime during the month of July next, why can't we have a meeting? Yes, let us have such a meeting, and spend at least one day and night together. One may ask, 'Where could we find accommodation for such a crowd at

night?' Accommodation! fiddlesticks! Let us camp in the woods and swing our haversacks on the bushes and sleep under the wide-spreading branches of the trees, around our camp fires; we will tell the story of seventy-five years ago, and sing of 'the girl we left behind us.' The dim eye and faltering step of many of those who still survive, speak of us in tones of sadness, saying, 'Whatever thou doest, do quickly.'

"Yes, there is yet that iron had of fellowship, forged in the furnace of toil, and suffering, which binds our hearts together and makes us one forever.

"My eyes are getting a bit briny and I must close.

Yours very truly,
J. A. Scarborough
Bogue Chitto, Miss., March 29."

Incidents of the War

LEROY DAUGHTRY was in the Twelfth Mississippi, serving under Longstreet's Division in the Army of Northern Virginia. At the battle of Antietam, he was shot in the thigh, the ball lodging near the thigh bone, and he was picked up with the other wounded and carried to the hospital. When the surgeons came around, the head surgeon looked at the wound and told Daughtry, "We'll operate on you tomorrow at nine." But young Daughtry happened to catch sight of the surgeon's layout--saws, forceps, knives, etc., and when tomorrow at nine came, he was fifteen miles away. Later, the bullet gave Daughtry so much trouble that he was compelled to consent to an operation; when asked what he was going to do with it when it was extracted, he replied: "I am going to keep it and kill me a d--- Yankee with it." However, when the ball was extracted and presented to the hero, he replied, 'No, you keep it; I don't want to cause anybody else to suffer with that thing--not even a Yankee." (1)

An incident is here related which was told during the war and which gives to DR. G. A. TEUNISSON the honor of being the best dressed Confederate in the service. It is stated that the doctor, then a young man who was a private in Hood's army, received a box of home-made clothes. He immediately went to the creek, bathed, put on his home-spun shirt, jeans pants, and home-made shoes, and returned to quarters. The effect must have been perfect, for he soon received a command to appear before General Hood. With many misgivings he came before the general, who stood

(1) Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, Monticello, Miss.

regarding him severely and said, "I've sent for you, sir, not to reprimand, but because I have already heard about you, and I wanted to see the best dressed man in Hood's army."(1)

UNCAS HARDY accompanied his young master, John I. Garrett, to the war in 1861. His job was to forage, cook, and wait on five young Confederates who battled the Yankees in every important engagement in the lower South. At Ft. Hudson, Uncas was made prisoner but was later released. He was in the Battle of Shiloh and later went through the memorable Siege of Vicksburg. It was of the siege and defense of this important place that his memory was the clearest as he was put to work digging trenches and erecting fortifications. To obtain food for his hungry young master now was no easy matter, but he did the best he could with the mule meat and poor Texas steers. He would improve the taste of this mule meat by sponging it with vinegar, made from sorghum molasses. Now, almost bent double with age and infirmities, he was at that time one of the most powerful and lithe-bodied little men from this county. "Ah was nevah in no danger of gittin' shot, less 'twuz in de back," he said. Nevertheless, he must have intended that his young masters should deep a brave front to the enemy, for, "Ah put gun powdah in de whiskey to make 'em bad," he said. "De Yankees was de devil on us niggers," Uncas said; but evidently he was referring to the loyal Negroes, for Uncas never wavered in his fidelity and devotion to his master and to the "Lost Cause," and had little patience with the Negroes who did. Least of all, had he patience with "young niggahs of today," declaring that emancipation was ruination to "de whole race." (2)

SIMEON RATLIFF, who also served with the Army of Northern Virginia, had always kept up with the army, in spite of the fact that he had no shoes and his feet were frost-bitten and bruised; but one day he could follow no longer and sat very dejected because of it. He did not have long to sit, however; soon came General Lee, riding his horse,"Traveler." He made it his business to look out for the welfare of his men, and seeing the woeful condition of Ratliff, General Lee alighted from his horse, commanded the soldier to mount and ride on, while he walked behind.

Record of Company A, Mississippi Grays

A partial list of men from this county, who were officers and members of Company A, Mississippi Grays,

(1) Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Ibid.

Twenty-second Infantry is given herein, together with what records were available. (See Addenda for complete roster).

Officers: James S. Prestridge, captain, major (died in New Orleans); Martin A. Oatis, first lieutenant, captain, major, colonel; Sylvester Gwin, second lieutenant, first lieutenant, captain; Thomas H. Smith, third lieutenant, second lieutenant, first lieutenant; W. W. Wilson, first sergeant (wounded at Shiloh); H. B. Sutton, second sergeant, third lieutenant; G. A. Teunisson, third sergeant, first lieutenant, adjutant; S. B. Herring, fourth sergeant, first sergeant; Lem Rester, corporal; M. D. Wylie, second corporal, sergeant; W. L. Hartzog, third corporal, sergeant (killed at Goldsboro, North Carolina); Lem W. Taylor, fourth corporal, sergeant.

Privates: Will Armstrong, W. C. Armstrong, Charles Allen (killed at Battle of Corinth), Esau Bass, Isaac Bass (died in hospital at Nashville, Tennessee), T. J. Burnett, Bunt Perry (died in hospital, Beauregard, Kentucky), William Bourn, John Bozeman, James Bozeman, Stephen Bozeman, W. H. Brown, W. H. Butler, courier, General Featherston, Evan Buckley (killed at Peachtree Creek with colors), Thomas Buckley, M. B. Buckley, George Brewer, Willis Briggs, (died at Monticello during war), John Blackman, J. J. Carlisle, William Calhoun (killed at Baton Rouge, Louisiana), Gabe B. Cole, Benjamin Cole, Alex Cole (died in hospital), William Cooper, Asher Conn, Gibson Cox, James J. Dale (taken prisoner, exchanged, and killed by train on way home), James Dees, John Dees, John Elliot, Joseph Elliot, Oliver Evans (died in Camp Beauregard, Kentucky), David Evans (died at Monticello after war), Hugh Farrell (died in hospital), William Fox, James Gentry (died in Camp Beauregard, Kentucky), Berry Givens (killed at Baton Rouge, Louisiana), Van B. Gwin (supposedly killed at Shiloh), Joseph Hall, F. M. Hartzog (killed at Peachtree Creek with colors), Augustus Hartzog, Isaac Hartzog, C. C. Hartzog, James Hartzog (killed accidently at Nashville, Tennessee), T. J. Harvey, C. L. Harper (wounded seriously); M. L. Hooker, Jesse Hutchins (died in hospital at Camp Beauregard, Kentucky), George Hutchins, John Hightower (killed in difficulty in Texas after war), James King (wounded seriously), John Langston, Dave Langston, Benjamin Lewis, Henry Laco (lost leg in last battle in North Carolina), Thomas Longino, first lieutenant (killed at Franklin, Tennessee), Sheppard Longino (wounded seriously), Daniel Longino, Augustus Longino (died in hospital),

Myer Magee, Whitting Magee, H. B. Maxwell (killed in trenches at Jackson, Mississippi), Con. C. McLaughlin, Needham McKalsky (killed at New Hope Church, Georgia), A. B. S. Mullins (killed in difficulty after war), C. B. Mullins, Joseph Mullins, J. J. Mullins (killed accidently after war), George Mullins, James Mikell, Virgil Muse, B. F. Mobley, Thomas Mobley, William Myers (died in hospital), William Arren (died in hospital in Kentucky), T. J. Patterson, Warren Patterson, Randolph Patterson, S. H. Pepper, Edwin Peavy, Joseph Price, Jacob Polk, T. J. Price (died in hospital), Sam C. Prestridge (died at home during war), G. W. Pullian, Jackson Reed, William Reed (died in hospital), Thomas Reed (died in hospital), Enoch Reed (died in hospital), A. J. Scarborough, T. J. Scarborough, Wm. C. Scarborough, F. M. Sanders (died in hospital at Atlanta), Simeon Sanders, Elias Sanders, Allen Sharp, Augstus Sutton (died in prison), David Sutton, William Stamps, Noah Stringer, Thomas Strong, James Steen, O. H. Smith, William Thompson, H. C. Thompson, Henry Taylor (died in hospital), H. H. Tyrone, John Warner, James Ward, William Ward, E. S. Ward (died in hospital), Thomas Watts (died on retreat at Corinth), William Weatherford (died in hospital, Murfreesboro, Tennessee), James Weatherford (died in hospital, Decatur, Alabama), William Weathersby, John Weathersby, George Weathersby, Charles Weathersby, Pharaoh, true and faithful servant of Colonel M. S. Oatis. (1)

Honorable Discharge Records

The following honorable discharge records were taken from "Roster of Confederate Soldiers and Sailors of Lawrence County":

GEORGE A. TEUNISSON: Infantry, first lieutenant, Company A, Mississippi Regiment, Featherston's Brigade, Loring's Division, Stewart's Army Corps; enlisted July 17, 1861; paroled May 3, 1865. Born August 21, 1841; died Oct. 24, 1925. He enlisted in state service April 27, 1861, was appointed fourth sergeant and promoted by grade to first sergeant; appointed adjutant October, 1864; never absent at any time without permission.

THOMAS M. BEAL: Arm of service, Artillery; ranked fourth sergeant, Company F, Whither's First Mississippi Light Artillery; enlisted April, 1862; paroled May 6, 1865; born April 23, 1832. He volunteered for sixty-day service in Tennessee and Kentucky about November 1, 1861, Alcorn's

(1) Records, Chancery Clerk's Office

Regiment, Mississippi Volunteers.

ALFRED M. BREWER: Arm of service, Cavalry; private in Company E, Fourth Mississippi Regiment, Mabry's Brigade, Forrest's Division; enlisted January, 1862; discharged May 6, 1865; born September 21, 1844; fought at battles of Franklin, Chattanooga, Vicksburg, Harrisburg, and others.

NAPOLEON B. BUCKLEY: Arm of service, Infantry; private in Company A, Twenty-Second Mississippi Regiment, Featherston's Brigade, Loring's Division; enlisted April 22, 1863, and was paroled June 1, 1865; born April 22, 1845; captured at Franklin, Tennessee, on retreat from Nashville, and put in prison at Camp Chase, Ohio.

ALFRED H. McGUFEE: Arm of service, Infantry; private in Company C, 33rd Mississippi Regiment, Featherston's Brigade, Loring's Division, Stewart's Army Corps; enlisted April 15, 1862; paroled 1864; born June 2, 1833; wounded at Battle of Franklin, Tennessee, in November, 1864--struck in hip by minie ball.

MILLEDGE B. BIRD: Arm of service, Infantry; ranked as a private in Company K, 15th South Carolina Regiment, Hershaw's Brigade, McClough's Division, Longstreet's Army Corps; enlisted May 3, 1861; paroled March 15, 1865; born April 15, 1843; captured at Charlestown, Virginia, August 26, 1864; imprisoned at Camp Chase, Ohio.

JAMES H. CARLISLE: Arm of service, Infantry; ranked as private in Company C, 33rd Mississippi Regiment, Featherston's Brigade, Loring's Division, Stewart's Army Corps; enlisted April 15, 1862; paroled 1865; born February 1, 1844; fought at battles of Nashville, Franklin, Atlanta, Baker's Creek, Peachtree Creek, and others.

JESSE WILSON: Arm of service, Cavalry; ranked as private in Company E, 4th Mississippi Regiment, Mabry's Brigade, Forrest's Division; enlisted April 17, 1864; discharged about April 1, 1865; born July 22, 1846; courier about six months to Colonel Mabry.

JOHN R. COX: Arm of service, Infantry; ranked as private in Company E, 38th Mississippi Regiment, Adam's Brigade, Forrest's Division; enlisted 1862; discharged April, 1865, at Estow, Alabama; born September 19, 1845.

JOE PRICE, SR.: Arm of service, Infantry; ranked as private in Company A, 22nd Mississippi Regiment, Featherston's Brigade, Loring's Division, Stewart's Army Corps; enlisted July 17, 1861; paroled April, 1865; born December 12, 1837; died September 7, 1904.

JAMES A. CALHOUN: Arm of service, Artillery; ranked as private in Company F, Whither's Light Artillery, 1st Mississippi Regiment; enlisted May 2, 1862; paroled, December, 1864; born December 11, 1835; fought in battles of Shiloh, etc.; was wounded at Port Hudson, June 3, 1863--leg broken by bombshell and ball in shoulder.

FRANCIS M. CLIBURN: Arm of service, Infantry; ranked as private in Company E, 16th Mississippi Regiment, Adam's Brigade, Forrest's Division; enlisted second year of war, date unknown; born February 28, 1846; wounded at Harrisburg, Mississippi; went home on furlough during the last year of the war and did not return to service.

JOHN M. RITCHIE: Arm of service, Cavalry: ranked as private in Company C, Garland's Battalion, Partisan Rangers; enlisted May, 1862, at Summit; was born April 26, 1836.

JAMES J. DENSON: Arm of service, Infantry; ranked as private in Company A, 10th Mississippi Regiment, Bragg's Division; enlisted January, 1861; born February 29, 1836; wounded in hand at Fort Craig, Kentucky, and discharged from active service in winter of 1862, then served in Commissary department until close of war; enlisted under Captain R. A. Smith, later colonel of regiment.

WILLIAM HANSFORD BUTLER: Arm of service, Infantry; ranked as courier in Company A, 22nd Mississippi Regiment, Featherston's Brigade, Loring's Division, Stewart's Army Corps; enlisted April, 1862; paroled April, 1865; born July 11, 1844; discharged June, 1862, on account of being physically unable to perform duties of soldier; re-enlisted at Holly Springs, Mississippi, October, 1862; in battles of Resaca, Peachtree Creek, Franklin, and Nashville.

ELISHA H. GRIFFITH: Arm of service, Infantry; ranked as private in Company C, 33rd Mississippi Regiment, Featherston's Brigade, Loring's Division, Stewart's Army Corps; enlisted February, 1861; born December, 1840; left with hospital at Grenada as an attendant; "The army went last and I came home in 1864 and did not return to service on account of my father being unable to work."

RANSOM DOUGLAS: Arm of service, Infantry; ranked as private in Company I, 33rd Mississippi Regiment, Featherston's Brigade, Loring's Division, Stewart's Army Corps; enlisted about January, 1863; paroled at surrender; born July 4, 1842; got sick about one month before surrender and was in hospital at Augusta, Georgia, when paroled.

FRANCIS M. GARRETT: Arm of service, Cavalry; ranked as private in Company K, 28th Mississippi Regiment; enlisted November, 1863, from Lawrence County; paroled in 1865; born November, 1846.

JOHN W. LAMBERT: Arm of service, Artillery; ranked as private; enlisted May 11, 1861, from Lawrence County, Hoskin's Battery; paroled May 11, 1865; born April 5, 1840.

SEABRON C. BUCKLEY: Arm of service, Calvary; ranked as private in Company A, 4th Mississippi Regiment, Adam's Brigade; enlisted September, 1863; paroled May 13, 1865; born April 3, 1845.

"SOLDIER RUSSELL'S DISCHARGE

"TO ALL WHOM it May Concern:

"Know ye, that Jasper A. Russell, private, Captain R. W. Jones' Company, Labatt, of Carroll Parish, who enlisted the 20th day of May, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, to serve for the war, is hereby honorably discharged from the Army of the Confederate States, account of his present state of disability. Said Jasper A. Russell, who was born in Lawrence County in the State of Mississippi, is Twenty-one years of age, six feet --inches high, fair complexion, blue eyes, dark colored hair, and by occupation when enlisted, a farmer.

"Given at Richmond this 29th day of October, 1862."

(The above information is taken from what appears, from every indication, to be the original discharge granted as above, and in printed form. (1)

Sketch of Soldiers

COLONEL M. A. OATIS was born in Monticello, April 3, 1832. He attended the schools of Lawrence County, probably Monticello Academy, afterwards entering the University of Mississippi, where he was graduated with highest honors. He later received his diploma from the Lebanon Law School

(1) Taken from Roster of Confederate Soldiers and Sailors, Lawrence County, Miss.

of Tennessee in 1857; he returned to Monticello that year and began the practice of law with Robert J. Bowen, forming the law firm of Bowen and Oatis. At the outbreak of the War Between the States, he enlisted in the defense of his state and enrolled in Company A, Twenty-Second Mississippi Infantry. He was made first lieutenant of Company A, but was later made captain; afterwards, he was promoted to the rank of major, and then colonel of the Twenty-Second Infantry. He led his regiment at Pittsburg Landing, Shiloh, Corinth, Champion Hill, and in all the principal battles in Tennessee, Mississippi, and Georgia, with the exception of the defense of Vicksburg, as General Loring's Division, Featherston's Brigade, to which he was attached, succeeded in passing around General Grant's army after Champion's Hill and joined General J. E. Johnston at Jackson. At Corinth, Colonel Oatis led his regiment against a strong Federal battery and, against great odds, captured the famous gun "Whistling Dick" or "Lady Richardson", as some accounts have it. During the four years of the war, Colonel Oatis shared all the dangers in common with those under his command. He was with them in the muddy trenches, on their long marches, and through all the hardships of the War Between the States. After the surrender, Colonel Oatis returned to Monticello, poor in purse, but still undismayed. He removed to Texas in 1866, where he again hung out his shingle to the breeze and became one of the most noted lawyers in the Lone Star State.

DANIEL CARTER GRIFFITH, Confederate veteran and lifelong resident of Lawrence County, died in January, 1938, at the age of ninety. He was for years a prominent merchant of Silver Creek and was held in high esteem in his community. For several years he was a member of the Lawrence County Pension Board, and two days prior to his death he and Mrs. Griffith celebrated their sixty-fourth wedding anniversary. (1)

Home Conditions During the War

During the War Between the States it was necessary that every sacrifice be made by the women and children who remained at home. In place of flour, it was necessary to use meal for cakes. Oftentimes, the meal was teased in order to have a cake of finer texture. Straw bonnets and shuck hats were a popular fad among the young women. Bonnets were made by weaving straw; in case of hats, the firm part of the shucks was used for the hat and the inner part of the shuck was used as a plume. It is

(1) Lawrence County Press, 1938

known that a young woman, formerly Miss Ann Daughtry, now Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, of Monticello, caught a ride to Mt. Carmel, a distance of twenty miles, to buy a paper of needles. When she returned, these needles were divided among her closest friends, and they had to take care of them. Aside from spinning and weaving every yard of cloth each family possessed during those days, there were many hardships to encounter due to the scarcity of all commodities. (1)

Supplies were limited, and two or three of the oldest citizens made their living by taking trips in ox-wagons to the trading posts, which were Natchez, in old Franklin County, Chubuta, in old Wayne County, and old Covington, Louisiana, and returning with the principal supplies needed. The supplies brought back were salt, sugar, corn meal, flour, and coffee. It sometimes took a week or two for these trips to be completed, during which time the people would often run out of these necessities. Substitutes were then resorted to; Irish potatoes, parched to a brown crisp and ground finely, made a fair substitute for coffee. When a family lacked salt, a plank was taken from the floor of the smokehouse and boiled, then the solution was cooled and strained and the sediment was used as salt until the supply trains returned. (2)

Fire Partially Destroys Monticello

Lawrence County has been visited by many disasters, among the worst of which have been fires. Three times the business section of Monticello has been leveled by fire, the first conflagration being in 1863. At that time, the South was engaged in the War Between the States, and most of the able-bodied men were with the army; hence, the blaze, which had gotten a good headway before discovered, could not be put out by the men who were then at home. At that time, nine stores were destroyed, together with the Confederate storehouse, in which were stored the tithes of cotton, corn, bacon, and other agricultural products exacted from the people for the support of the army.

As told by an eye witness, this fire occurred in the early part of the night, and the alarm was given by a Negro. The town seemed ablaze all at once and everything was lighted up as bright as day. The people were in a panic and, in the attempt to save things, destroyed probably as much as they saved. The store of J. H. Teunisson was among those burning, and some of the things saved were scattered in

(1) Mrs. G. A. Teusisson, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Ibid.

every direction. One man got an armful of coffee mills and ran with them a half mile to the bank of the little branch that runs through the town and threw them down. When the drug store of Sam Blum caught fire, Mrs. Blum lit a candle and ran into the burning building, already as bright as light could make it, to save the goods. It is said she made many trips, taking an armload of goods in one arm and her candle in the other hand; all this time the town was lighted by the burning building. One resident had most of her household furnishings stored upstairs in one of the burning buildings; ignoring her beds and other furnishings, she dashed into the burning store and soon emerged, holding to a precious bag of salt--that most rare article in the South during the war. She had bought the salt off a steamboat coming up the river that day. It was generally thought that the fire was started by Federal sympathizers or raiding parties of the Federal army. One Republican, at that time, lived in Monticello, and he was held in suspicion by the people of the town. (1)

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

The Spanish-American War took place in 1898, when the United States assisted Cuba in winning her independence from Spain. Mississippi was asked to furnish two regiments in this war and Governor McLaurin called for volunteers. At once the members of the National Guard went to camp, and the regiments were filled out with volunteers. The first regiment was sent to the United States Camp at Chickamauga Park, Chattanooga; the second also went into camp; a third was enlisted at the call of the president. The Fifth United States Volunteer Infantry was composed of men, supposedly immune to yellow fever, from Mississippi, Louisiana, and Alabama, and was the only regiment with Mississippians in it to reach Cuba. (2) It was mustered in at Columbus, Mississippi, and mustered out at Camp Meade, near Middleton, Pennsylvania, in 1899.

From records in the office of the Adjutant General, Jackson, only one soldier enlisted from Lawrence County, Benjamin J. Hill, of Silver Creek. Others volunteered but were not needed.

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Mississippi History, Sydnor Bennett

WORLD WAR

First Mississippi Becomes 155th Regiment

The men and boys of Mississippi volunteered as soon as it was declared that the United States was at war with Germany. As Dr. Dunbar Rowland said, "Mississippi poured her men into the American army, and her money into the war treasury, to the limit of her capacity."

Before the United States went into the World War, there had been trouble on the Mexican border, and Mississippi sent a regiment of soldiers there. These soldiers were mustered out in March, 1917, and on the same day were hurriedly called back into camp and mustered into Federal service. Troops from this regiment, known as the First Mississippi, were sent over the state to guard such places as jails, bridges, railroad bridges, telephone centers, and telephone exchanges to prevent enemy spies from blowing them up or tampering with the wires. In August, 1917, this National Guard regiment became the 155th Infantry, United States Army. (1)

The following men from Lawrence County enlisted in the First Mississippi Regiment in 1916 which, in 1917, at the outbreak of the World War, became the 155th Infantry:

Name	Company	Rank
Paul T. Greenway	Assistant Band Leader	
Nelson W. Buckley	F	Private
Thomas B. Rogers	F	Private
J. Clyde Nelson	G	Private
Henry V. Strong	G	Private
Fleet H. Polk	G	Private
Henry S. Newsom	G	Private
Austin A. Buckley	G	Private
Charles P. Hemphill	G	Private
Edgar Loftin	G	Private
Alex Polk	G	Private
Dewey E. Polk	G	Private
Holtz C. Stringer	G	Private
Lee R. Branton	G	Private
Jewel S. Deen	H	Private
Plez L. Steen	H	Private
Forest E. Bourn	H	Private
Robert E. Brown	H	Private
Dewitt T. Farthing	I	Private
Ben Rogers	F	Private
Watt Buckley	F	Private

(1) History of Mississippi, Sydnor and Bennett

Men Who Died in Service

ABNER W. COOPER, nineteen, Company B, Twenty-eighth Infantry, son of Walter L. Cooper of Monticello, was the first Lawrence County boy to die in action. He enlisted a few days after the outbreak of the World War in April, 1917, and left America for France, June 14, 1917; he was killed in the town of Cantigny May 28, 1918. One of his friends of the same regiment, in writing to Abner's father about the tragedy, stated that the American forces went over the top at 6:45 A. M., and Abner was wounded soon afterward. He refused to stop, however, and kept going until about 7:00 A. M., when he fell, fifteen machine gun bullets having entered his body.

A touching memorial service was held at the Baptist church in Monticello following receipt of the telegram announcing Abner's death. Ex-Governor A. H. Longino was principal speaker and paid a beautiful tribute to his memory. After the war closed, the Government sent young Cooper's remains back to Monticello, where they were interred in the Masonic Cemetery below Monticello.

JULIUS DAMPEER, nineteen, son of Mr. and Mrs. J. P. Dampeer, of Newhebron, was the second Lawrence Countain to give his life in battle. Dampeer was killed while serving with the Seventh Field Artillery, July 24, 1918.

EARL B. JONES, twenty-four, son of Mr. and Mrs. E. L. Jones, was another Lawrence County boy to make the supreme sacrifice. He was a member of the 605th Engineers, Company C, and died of pneumonia aboard ship en route to France. His body was sent back to Monticello at the close of the war, and interred in the Maconic Cemetery.

WILLIE LEE PARKMAN, twenty-one, son of Mr. and Mrs. W. F. Parkman, of Arm, of the United States Ship Charleston, was killed in action.

EZRA L. LANGSTON, Oakvale, son of Mr. and Mrs. Delco Langston, was killed in action in the fall of 1918, and is buried in Arlington Cemetery, Washington, D. C.

HENRY HEDGEPETH, who died in Belmont Road Hospital, Liverpool, England, October 25, 1918, was first buried at Everton Cemetery, Liverpool, November 4, 1918. He was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Hedgpeth of Monticello, and after the war, his remains were shipped to Monticello and buried in a cemetery near his home.

CAPTAIN WILL C. CANNON, who recently died of exposure after having been lost in the swamps of Issaquena County for two weeks, is remembered by fellow members of the famous Eightieth Division, 320th Infantry, as a cool, level-headed lieutenant, "who had the love and respect of every man of his company (Company G)." Captain A. N. Gorker, president of Company G, Eighthieth Division, Vetrans Association, writes: "Of all the officers I have known during the war, none so deserved to be described as gallant as Cannon." He adds: "At the head of an attacking force, he was an outstanding, inspiring figure; he was probably the best-loved officer in the A. E. F." Captain Gorker recalls an instance when he and Cannon occupied the same muddy shell-hole one day. An enemy shell landed and exploded so close that it swept their coats up around their necks, but the only comment the incident was able to draw from Cannon was a remark about the rotten shooting of the Germans. (1)

Personal Experiences

Unless one saw service at the front, he could not imagine the grimness of the war over there. According to W. A. Steen, who served at the Verdun Front, "The woods were drenched with gas, bullets were singing, and artillery shells were humming day and night. One could not have a light at night but stumbled in the dark constantly; for miles, could be seen dead men everywhere one looked. The boys in khaki were lying thick upon the ground, but so were the enemy, and the advancing Americans would find piles of enemy soldiers and horses, which testified to the accuracy of the American artillery fire. A German would often be found pinned to the wall of a dugout by a boughboy's bayonet. A Negro battery of field artillery came in for some praise by this soldier. "They did not fail to feed their guns; and when they would fire, the Negroes would shout, 'Now, Kaisah Bill, count yo' men.'" (2)

ROB B. WATTS was struck by the soldierly appearance of General Pershing, who appeared to be as "tough as a raw-hide whip." He says: "On a review of the army, General Pershing inspected on foot and stayed ahead of the allied commanders, who took it on horseback." On going to the front, Watts, who wears a number five shoe, was issued a pair three sizes too large and went away cursing the issuing officer for his pains; but after days in the mud and water of the trenches, he had to have the same shoes cut off his feet. (3)

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, historian, Monticello, Miss.
(2) W. A. Stein, Monticello, veteran World War.
(3) Roy B. Watts, Monticello, Miss.

WILLIE J. MILLER, of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, Company C, was one of the first doughboys to land in France and one of the last to sail for home. He fought in many battles but got his closest call one day when he was spotted by German snipers. Several bullets hit his knapsack and clothes, whereupon he dropped to his face, as if dead. This was at two o'clock in the afternoon, but he lay there hardly daring to breathe until dark, when he was glad, indeed, to crawl back out of danger. (1)

THOMAS G. JONES of the Medical Corps suffered so from the effects of a gas attack that when his hands became bloody from attending the wounded, he could not get his gas mask on. On one occasion, while picking up the wounded, he and his companions were beset by a German sniper in a tree. Catching sight of the sharpshooter, they fired upon him and brought him to earth and, to their amazement, found that their assailant was a woman. (2)

EBENEZER BROWN, a colored cook, found the white folks "mighty diffunt" from the white folks back home. (3)

List of Officers

The following is a list of officers from Lawrence County who served in the World War: John W. Dale, corporal; Farris Preston Garrett, corporal; Kirby H. Barnett, corporal; Albert P. Wilson, quartermaster sergeant; Norma L. Rawls, corporal; Farrar H. Cannon, sergeant; Herbert E. Foster, sergeant; George W. Ivy, recruiting officer; Hollis E. Willoughby, corporal; Louis A. White, sergeant; Hiram J. Patterson, corporal; Mathison Smith (col.) corporal; Ben H. White, corporal; Dewitt T. Farthing, corporal; Ebenezer Brown, corporal; Hollie J. Matthew, corporal; Thomas H. Stephens, recruiting officer; John L. Summers, corporal; Ernest A. Douglas, corporal; Thomas J. Sanders, stable sergeant; Dennie F. Lambert, corporal; Otho L. Cox, Sergeant-major of headquarters; Leo C. Thompson, sergeant; William Carey Cannon, first lieutenant; Matthew Cannon Armstrong, first lieutenant.

The following were members of the 155th Infantry: Lawrence Sills, Dewitt Farthing, Henry C. Lane, Jasper Foster, and Felix Graves. (4)

(1) Willie J. Miller, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Thomas G. Jones, veteran of World War.
(3) Ebenezer Brown, colored.
(4) Discharge Records, Chancery Clerk Office

Citations and Decorations

Among the men from Lawrence County who won distinction on the battlefields of France, receiving citations and certificates for bravery and a distinguished service cross, were: Bernice B. Stamps, of Newhebron, Farrar H. Cannon, of Monticello, and Sam George, of Silver Creek. Copies of citations follow: (1)

"BERNICE B. STAMPS, Chief Pharmacist Mate United States Navy, attached to the Sixth Machine-gun Battalion U. S. Marine Corps, Second Division, near Jaulny, France, September 13-15, 1918, worked continually without rest or food and cared for the wounded under most hazardous conditions. When a counter-attack by the enemy seemed imminent, the medical detachment was ordered to the rear, but he willingly stayed with the wounded and assisted greatly in their evacuation." (2)

"SERGEANT FARRAR H. CANNON, No. 41327, M. G. Company, Ninth Regiment, United States Infantry, November 10, 1918: Displayed great bravery during a night attack by keeping his machine gun in action in spite of the violence of the bombardment. Forced to leave his emplacement by shell fire, he continued firing from a shell hole between the lines until the enemy attack was broken." (3)

SAM GEORGE of Silver Creek, also was commended for bravery and given a service cross. In a letter to his mother from Somewhere in France, he writes as follows of his decoration: "I was decorated with the French War Cross today, and I am very proud of it. The flag of our section was also decorated; I have a citation signed by our general telling what I did to get the Croix de Guerre; I will mail it to you soon; also a War Cross I received." (4)

Letters from the Front

"Somewhere in France
March 3, 1918

"Dear Mother: I will write a short letter this beautiful afternoon. I am afraid that I write too often, but I may be moved where I can't have the pleasure of writing you two or three times a week, and then you will be in suspense and anxiety a lot of the time and feel

(1) Ex Note: American Decoration, p 577
(2) Discharge Records, Chancery Clerk's Office, p 273
(3) Mrs. W. C. Cannon, Monticello, Miss.
(4) Sam George, Silver Creek, Miss.

that something had befallen me. Let me insist that you do not worry and imagine bad things; but as I have often told you, keep the fact before you that we are in the hands of one who is able to sustain us in every condition of life--let's rely on Him. You may be sure that I will write you every time I can, for there is nothing that affords me more pleasure than my correspondence with you. When I receive one of your letters it seems to give me a new spirit in this war business. It is almost a year since I left home, and I ask you to think of me as the same one who was filled with a spirit to go forth in his might to give his life, if necessary, to save his own country from the rule of the tyrant.

"I am sitting in the sun in front of the barracks, I see an aeroplane passing over, and when the weather is favorable for them to fly, we often see seven or eight go over in a drove. I tell you it makes an infantry soldier cheer up and have a new spirit when he hears the Liberty motor tugging and the American machines flying in the air over his head. I think the aeroplane will be one of the chief means of bringing this war to a hasty close.

"You asked me how far I was from Paris, and if I had seen General Pershing. I saw the General pass yesterday in a car, and as I can't tell you the distance to Paris, will say this: I am 4 1-2 times as far from Paris as you are from Jackson, Miss. I am not specially impressed with this country. They have good roads, but you would be amused to see them at work on the farm. They raise barley and sugar beets as their main crops, but their method of farming is so different from ours. You see an old Frenchman catch four or five fat, large horses and hitch them all to a large plow, and he plows all day on less than acre of land. The horses are in line--one just in front of another--and when he gets hooked up, it seems to me that the distance from the man to the head of the lead horse must be 100 feet; and they are worked to wagons the same way. I can't see how they make a living here farming.

"You asked me if I had seen any Negroes since I came here; have seen four only, and they were U. S. soldiers, I saw a good many in the British army, but they are used as laborers. I understand that our government has hundreds of Negro troops over here to unload freight at the ports.

"Mother, I do not want you to think that I am the least impatient over the war situation. I expect to go ahead and do my duty the best I can, and patiently wait for my portion, whether it be good or bad. The experience I am getting will be of lifelong value to me, and if I did not have implicit faith in an All-Wise God, I don't think I could view the war situation as I do. I believe He will mete out justice to the ones who are on the right side.

"We have some French soldiers in camp here who are just from the trenches, and they tell of how bitter the Germans are towards the Americans--say they hate them worse than they do any other soldiers. I will assure you that none of our boys have any love for the Huns.

"I said I would write a short letter. Must close, or it might get too long. Please do not worry, and always look at the bright side. I have written from one to three letters every week to you since I came over. Much love to all the family and to friends.

As ever, your true son,
Frank Grice." (1)

The following interesting letter is from John Dale to his mother, Mrs. Joseph Dale, of Monticello:

"At the Front
April 16, 1918

"Dear Mother: Just received your letter written Feb. 25, registered. I am getting along fine, and we have a wonderful little dug-out. It has a nice wooden floor, a big stove, a table, benches, and nice bunks with poultry wire 'springs.' It is an exceptionally good bed; I know how to appreciate it after having slept on some of the hardest boards in France, on the ground, and almost every other way imaginable. We are supplied with rats and mice. I am not afraid of the Germans, but when I see one of these rats (almost as large as I am) coming my way, I give him room 'tout de suite.' I have had several disputes with them as to which of us owned my bunk; I usually settle the dispute by sitting up the rest of the night and letting them have it.

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

"There is one thing, mother, that I would like to have. We are short on reading matter, and as my work keeps me up three hours every night, I need something to read. I have a nice fire and light, and nothing to do but stay awake. If you could send me a few magazines, I would certainly appreciate it. I got the Press last night, and I have read everything in it from front to back, advertisements and all.

"You should see me in my gas suit and mask and helmet--the three best friends a soldier has over here. Well, I must close. Give everybody my love and write often.

Your affectionate son,
John Dale." (1)

Abner Cooper, son of W. L. Cooper, wrote the following letter to a young lady friend shortly before he was killed in action:

"I guess you think I've gone on a strike, but little girl, you are mistaken, I've been gone from Old Monticello just a year and a month. You know we don't have any stationery here, but I've managed to beg a few sheets of paper and a Y.M.C.A. envelope from a friend of mine to tell you of some beautiful things I've seen for the past month. I'm writing this on an ox-cart, with boys elbowing me on both sides; so you see I won't get a chance to tell you much--nothing pleasant, you see.

"We have traveled over almost entire France and it is a very beautiful country. I passed through Paris, but did not stop off there.

"They raise wheat, oats, hay, and some other little junk over here. The fruit trees are all in bloom and the fields are very green, but it is not like 'God's Country' far across the waters. Nevertheless, I enjoy all this to a certain extent.

"But listen! we boys don't have time to spend in looking at the beautiful things of life. We are in war, and I think it will soon be over and we will all come marching home, for we are giving the Huns--

"I received the pictures you sent (no letter). I can't tell you how much I appreciated them, as they reminded me of bygone days. Nothing gives a tired soldier more joy than to receive pictures and letters from home.

(1) Mrs. Joseph Dale, Monticello, Miss.

It gives him solid comfort and makes him want to fire more U. S. guns for the loved ones across the sea. So just send all the pictures you want to, and be very careful to send fully as many letters as you do pictures, as I get very few letters now.

"You may not hear from me in a 'long, long time,' but don't cry, little girl. We'll all come sailing across the foam when it's 'over over here,' and meet you in Dreamland.

Your friend,
A. W. Cooper." (1)

Lieutenant Cannon writes his mother the following letter:

"France, 10-18-18

"Dear Mother: We were relieved a few days ago after eighteen days of steady fighting, and now are back of the lines enjoying a well-earned rest and beginning to get back to normal again; but I was certainly worn to a thin edge when we came out, as both physical and nervous endurance had about reached the breaking point.

"We went over the top on the evening of the 26th of September, and in the first two days we went more than six miles. In these two days my company alone captured 13 machine guns, 5 big field pieces and more prisoners than we had men in the company; G Company went over in the first wave. After the second day, the Boche began throwing in his reserve divisions and the resistance stiffened, but we kept pounding at him and kept pushing him back steadily, if slowly. He never stopped us; he COULDN'T stop us, in spite of the fact that most of the time he had two or three divisions to our one. Some of the ground we took only by the hardest kind of fighting, but we always got there. What time we were not attacking, we were consolidating our captured ground under the heaviest concentration of machine gun and artillery fire that I have ever seen. I lost the best friend I had in the regiment, a lieutenant named Prince from Baltimore. He was stznding right by my side, and the shell which killed him exploded almost in our faces. It knocked me down, but except for a bad shaking up, I wasn't hurt.

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

"After eighteen days of this, we were relieved, and I'm willing to admit that we needed a rest. I've seen quite a bit of action in my thirteen months over here, but nothing quite as warm as this was. Every officer I've seen who was at Chateau Thierry and the Second Battle of the Marne is unanimous in saying that both those affairs were child's play compared to this.

"I don't think Farrar's division has been in this show so far, though I'm not sure. Have not heard from him in some time.

"And it seems to be almost over, doesn't it? We've certainly made the Huns sick, and of course it's only a matter of time before he makes an unconditional surrender.

"The C. C. O. informs me that I've been recommended for promotion; you might be glad to know that I won this promotion on the firing line and that I was put up over quite a number of men in the service who had previously ranked me.

"I'll write again before long. Your prayers have certainly been with me during this last fight. Keep up your courage, mother; I'm coming back.

Love to all,
Will"

Following is an interesting letter from Sam George to his mother, Mrs. R. B. George, of Silver Creek:

"France, Sept. 27, 1918

"My dear Mother: Our mail has again been held up and it has been several days since I heard from you. You asked me to tell you more of my work as an ambulance driver. In view of the fact that I have written you very little in detail, I will try to tell you what I have done and am doing at the present time.

"As you know, shortly after my enlistment, we were sent to France and then to the front, where we have been ever since. The first night we were on the front was terrible; we expected to be killed the first hour. A few guns were firing here and there, but it was comparatively quiet. We tried to sleep, but such attempts were futile. Everyone was restless and no one dared say a word, and if a shell had fallen near us, I'm sure there would have been a panic. You see we were only a few college students,

without any training whatever, and had never heard a big gun before. That night, I finally fell asleep, and all of a sudden I was aroused by my sergeant who held a big flashlight right in my eyes. He said, 'Sam, you are going to the front line post in the morning at daybreak; I am sending you because you can talk French.' Did I sleep any more! Well, I should say not! I rolled and tumbled on my cot until nearly daylight, when I was told to dress and get ready to go. I was very scared; I knew that the end was at hand--that within a few hours I would be sleeping the final sleep.

"But we finally got to the post. I saw no dead or wounded. Here and there was a grave with the French tricolor attached to the little cross at its head. I could see shell holes everywhere and these made me feel very uneasy. We then went down into the post, which was a well protected dugout, several feet deep and covered with several rows of logs and corrugated iron. This arleri--French word for dugout--was a marvel. It had several bedrooms, a kitchen and dining room. I, later, had some good times in this arleri; on this trip I only heard three or four shells pass by, and they were very high. Well, I lived through this visit to the front post and finally decided that a fellow would live several days at the front without being killed. We stayed several days in this secteur and began to enjoy it and feel that the war was not so bad after all. Of course we had the raids that the French call 'coups deain' and a few hardships, but not as bad as we had expected. We were very proud of our French division, with which we have been ever since. We made friends with the poilus, ate and drank with them and began to learn what a great people the French are.

"We left this secteur and were put in a veritable hell. Snow was on the ground; it rained and snowed every day; the roads were shelled every hour; our cantonment was bad; we were in houses that had only their walls left standing. At our posts, life was terrible; shells were always coming in; gas was very often everywhere, and this necessitated the wearing of our masks; coups de main were daily affairs. There was a regimental attack one afternoon and I happened to be at the post near it. I never saw such artillery fire, there were a lot of batteries very near us and we got the benefit of them. I was sure they were shooting at our post.

"An attack is a very interesting affair. Can you imagine several hundred cannons (I am informed that the Americans call their biggest pieces rifles--the French still say cannons--so I must also) firing at the same second! Then the infantry begins to use rockets to signal to the artillery; the fire rolls forward, followed by the infantry; the air is by this time full of aviators, and it is a wonderful sight to see all of this. At times one becomes enraptured with the greatness of it all; and again, when one thinks of the dead, the wounded and suffering that goes with this wild outburst of modern science, one feels the smallness and helpleness of man and puts all his trust in the Higher Being that governs the destinies of man. It was here that we endured all the sufferings of modern war.

"Now the character of the war has changed. Old trenches and good arbres are a thing of the past, and I am glad of it. Spring finally came, and you can guess how glad a warm-blooded Mississippian was to see it. But with spring, came action in the military field, and this action means hard work for the men.

"Our division went into an attack, and a big one, early one morning. I was at the first post; I had gone up at midnight. Artillery was everywhere and pounding away all the time. The Germans expected an attack and put up an awful barrage, but we knew when the attack was to begin, and just on the second. The French artillery shook the earth, and old pieces of houses cracked and trembled. Everybody wore a curious, indefinable expression. The first aid post was ready for work. Cars were waiting for the wounded; support troops were moving forward and the first line of infantry went forward. The machine of death was in action, and of course its harvest was great. I was unlucky and had the first load of wounded. The French captain told me that there was gas on the road and to be very careful. I got on the little road; tried to stop up my ears, for if a shell was to fall near me, I did not want to hear it. I hit the gas but paid no attention to it. A shell exploded a few feet ahead of me and threw dirt in my face; pieces of shell were whizzing in the air, and I was surely glad to get to the field hospital. When I got back to the post, I saw the road full of prisoners and learned that the attack was going fine. For four days and nights we worked without sleep; I never saw such a tired lot of fellows as my section. It was not only the work, but the conditions under which we worked. We were under a continuous rain of shell-fire. There were waves of gas on the road and we got enough of that to make us sick. We finally got a few days of light work. And didn't we enjoy it !

"A few days later I was ordered to go to a post where I was sure that the first line of infantry was stationed. I could tell from the traffic that the French were going to attack again. A friend was with me, and we went to about where the post should have been, and I saw the first line of infantry a little distance ahead. A few shells began to arrive and my friend suggested that we lie down in the ditch by the roadside. We had no sooner done this than the shells began to come in thick and fast. I thought sure we would never get away alive. We lay flat on our faces, and of course we budged a little now and then. Pieces of shells would hit the sand by the side of us, and we were half covered with dirt. Then Fritz dropped over some gas, and we had to expose our heads to get on the masks. Sand was in our faces and we were covered with perspiration. The close-fitting masks seemed to take the skin off.

"That night in this little post I suffered more than in all my other trials. The bombardment was terrible; the machine guns were going all the time, and after midnight, the tanks began to arrive. I went out and watched them; their crews were a happy, go-lucky bunch and made me feel better. We wore our gas masks practically all night. At about 3:30 A. M., the artillery was something terrible. I was standing among a crowd of troops talking when a shell fell right among us. We fell flat on the ground and my helmet hit some rocks that caused a few sparks. I knew that I saw the 'seven stars.' When the minute came for the attack, several thousand French guns began to roar. The infantry moved forward. The reserves moved on; the tanks were now in full advance. In five minutes the prisoners began to arrive and we felt better. Just at daybreak, I started with my first load of wounded, and on this trip I was scared to death. A shell fell in the middle of the road ten feet ahead of me; I just knew it would explode, and there was no chance to avoid it. The end was at hand. A thousand thoughts fan through my brain, but in a minute I was past it. It was a bad shell and did not explode.

"I suppose you wonder what a fellow does under such circumstances. Well, he just goes ahead, and although he may be afraid, he never shows it. I have seen very few cases of where a fellow showed his fear. I was among a lot of French troops, and you can bet they could not tell that I was the least bit nervous. I do not believe that there is a man alive who can go under heavy shellfire

without being a bit afraid. I talked with a Frenchman who had been in fifteen attacks, and he told me the same thing. I saw a lot of Englishmen in action (I mean under heavy shellfire) and I must say that they are the coolest fellows I ever saw.

"I will say a few words about the French: I have been with them for over a year--absolutely isolated from the Americans--and must say that they are the best people on earth. When you get up in the morning it's always 'Bonjour, avez-vous bien dorueil' a hand-shake, etc. They do all they can to make us feel at home, and ask all kinds of questions about Americans and our customs. The French soldier eats only two meals a day; he has coffee in the morning, dejeuner at eleven o'clock, and dinner at five-thirty in the afternoon. They eat a lot of soup and vegetables, and get a good meat ration--as much as they want. They always have plenty. Each soldier draws over half a pint of wine a day and has the right to buy extra if he wishes. The wine is 'vin ordinaire' and very good, once one becomes accustomed to the taste. We get several kinds and quantities of cheese, and the soldier gets this at least once a day. If the American soldier eats as well as the French, he is well fed.

"I have had two permissions since I came over. The first-ten days-I spent in the wonderful city of Paris. After the war I will tell you all about it. I certainly enjoyed it; I stayed at the Y. M. C. A. hotel and had a chance to associate with some Americans again. My second permission--seven days--I spent in Britany. It was great there. We were the first Americans in that part of France and were very well received by the civilians. We had wonderful surf-bathing--better than we had around Boston. The Y. M. C. A. was very well arranged--furnished good entertainments, etc. A French lady asked for two Americans who could talk French; another Harvard student and I were introduced, and Madame certainly did entertain us for seven days. Her two daughters were really wonderful. They had been educated according to the custom of the old nobility, and that made them all the more interesting. The day we were to leave, a friend of this family called. Madame, the Countess of Kay, invited us to lunch with her. We had a wonderful meal, especially prepared. The Countess was the nicest and most hospitable woman that I've ever met, and asked us if she could give us anything in the line of gloves, sweaters, etc., to keep us warm. It was all very interesting.

"Well, I must close. If you read all of this, I'll be surprised. Love to all.

Your devoted son,
Sam George.
S. S. U. 510 Convoes Autes, with French Army, Par
B. C. M. France." (1)

Agencies Which Did Effective War Work

During the World War many patriotic societies were organized and did very effective work in helping to win the war. Chief among the women leaders were Miss Annie Lee Arrington, who was chairman of the Lawrence County Woman's Committee, Council of National Defense. A complete list of national defense projects and workers was as follows: food production, C. S. Rich, county agent; food conservation, Miss Vera Farmer, home economics agent; food administration, J. D. Gillaspy; child welfare, Mrs. W. F. Boone; social service agencies, Mesdames H. M. Sims, W. E. Driver, A. C. Brinson; public health, Mrs. T. F. Conn; mileage books, Miss Fannie Jolly; education, Mrs. T. C. McCullough; Liberty loan, Harvey McGehee; War Thrift stamps, E. B. Patterson; home and foreign relief, T. C. McCullough, W. L. McGahey; Red Cross, G. Wood Magee, E. B. Patterson.

Hon. G. Wood Magee made an extensive drive for the sale of Liberty bonds, and the people subscribed liberally. He was also chairman of the speaker's committee and sent out speakers, urging people to buy bonds. The campaign was a success because people bought to the extent of their ability. (2)

Each of the Liberty loans was overscribed as was each war stamp campaign and Red Cross drive. Prominent speakers took the stump at each call of the Government, and the people were zealous in supporting every war measure. The food and fuel conserving program of the president was heartily supported, a man being considered "yellow" who attempted to procure flour, sugar, meat, etc. in excess of his allotment.

Farmers gladly consented to grow more foodstuff; and under the leadership of Miss Vera Farmer, the women readily found ways of making palatable dishes out of potatoes, corn meal, molasses, and similar substitutes for flour and sugar.

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Ibid.

The Red Cross was very active during the World War, Hon. G. Wood Magee serving as chairman of this organization. Mrs. W. F. Boone was the leader and the most active woman in the Red Cross work of Lawrence County. Other active members were, Miss Mamie Teunisson and Mrs. G. Wood Magee; its headquarters was in the courthouse. Instructions for knitting and making of garments would be received by this chapter and distributed to the following communities: Newhebron, Silver Creek, Arm, Oakvale, Billarp, Jayess, Topeka, Carter, Sontag, Oma, and Wanilla. These communities co-operated in making new garments and collecting all clothes. Practically every afternoon women came to the sewing room, which was located in the back of Dr. Alford's drug store, and spent hours sewing for the soldiers. The Red Cross raised several shipments of clothing for the devastated regions in Europe; bandages were donated for soldiers; socks were knit for men at the front; school children brought in peach pits, walnut and hickorynut hulls, date seed, and similar stone pits, for charcoal to go in soldiers' gas masks. (1)

Miss Mamie Teunisson was appointed by the Board of Supervisors as county nurse during this period and did very effective work; the Junior Red Cross gave several plays, and sums were raised for the wounded and distressed through that agency.

(1) Miss Mamie Teunisson, Monticello, Miss.,
Hon. G. Wood Magee, Monticello, Miss.

References

Brown, Ebenizer (Colored World War Veteran)
Cannon, Mrs. W. C. Monticello, Miss.
Dale, Mrs. Joseph Monticello, Miss.
George, Sam Silver Creek, Miss.
Griffith, D. C. Silver Creek, Miss.
Jones, Thos. G. Monticello, Miss.
Magee, Hon. G. Wood Monticello, Miss.
Miller, Willie J. Monticello, Miss.
(World War Veteran)
Prestridge, Mrs. Mary Monticello, Miss.
(County Historian, Historical Research)
Steen, W. A. Monticello, Miss.
Teunisson, Mrs. G. A. Monticello, Miss.
Watts, Roy B. Monticello, Miss.
(World War Veteran)

Bibliography

Lowry and McCardle — A History of Mississippi (Jackson, Miss., R. H. Henry & Co., 1891)

Rowland, Dunbar — Mississippi Official & Statistical Register, (Nashville, Tenn: Press of the Brandon Printing Co., 1908)

Sydnor-Bennett — Mississippi History (Chicago: Rand McNally and Co., 1931)

Lawrence Co. Press, Jan. 18, 1938

Publication Mississippi Historical Society. Vol; XIV

Records, Civil War Veterans (Chancery Clerk's Office)

Roster of Confederate Soldiers and Sailors

Southern Journal, Monticello, Miss., 1858

Discharge Records (Chancery Clerk's Office)

Chapter VII

RECONSTRUCTION

Political Elements

At the close of the War between the States, Lawrence County had four different political elements striving for political ascendency. The Democratic party was composed largely of ex-Confederates who had fought valiantly for a lost cause. The Republican party was made up of three classes which united for political expediency. The first, or scalawag element, consisted in part of native Southerners who had been old-line Whigs or had opposed secession and were Union men at heart; it also consisted of a notorious element of turncoats who saw an opportunity of gain at the expense of their impoverished countrymen. A second element of the Republican party was the carpetbaggers who had also seen an opportunity to enrich themselves on the spoils of the South. The third, and largest element of the Republican party in the county at that time, was the newly-freed Negroes who were, of course, illiterate and wholly incapable of intelligent citizenship.

Transportation

At the close of the war, the New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern Railroad, which later became the Illinois Central, ran through the western part of Lawrence County. This part of the county was cut off, however, in 1870 to form Lincoln County, and Lawrence County was left without a railroad until 1903. However, steamboats furnished transportation up and down Pearl River a part of the year, and stage lines between Monticello and Brookhaven made daily trips. Cotton was hauled to Brookhaven to the railroad by ox-wagons, and freight from the railroad was hauled back by the same method. (1)

Farming System

After the war, the plantation system was broken up. Negroes were free; and while in many cases they remained to work on shares on the plantations of their masters, it

---

(1) "Reconstruction in Lawrence and Jefferson Davis Counties," by Hattie Magee, in Publications of Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. XI, pp. 163 -1

appears that large planters were ruined by the war, and the tendency toward smaller farms became general.

Since the early history of the county, there had existed an agricultural aristocracy which governed the social life of this section. Wealth had been concentrated in the hands of the planters and largely took the form of land and slaves. The poor whites, although largely illiterate, were a substantial class whose homes were usually rude log structures surrounded by a few acres of land, but on the whole, they were honest and industrious; their premises as clean as a snowflake. Above all, they were not the thriftless, idling class they have often been depicted as being.

Political Adjustment

In 1865, at the close of the war, a detachment of Negro troops was located at Monticello for a period of about six months. Colonel Galbreath, commander of these troops, was an honest man and tried to do what was right, but the Negroes had the privilege of bringing their troubles to him, and he soon saw that he had assumed a great undertaking. Through his troops, who became acquainted with the Negroes all around, Colonel Galbreath got news of what was taking place over the whole country, that is, the Negroes' side of the questions of the day. Some of the ex-slaves had their old masters summoned before this military tribunal, but usually no severer punishments than advising and threatening were given. (1)

As one of the reconstruction requirements called for all citizens to take the amnesty oath, Lawrence County citizens were required to go to Brookhaven in 1865, where the oath was administered to them by Judge J. C. Buckley. Widows were also required to take the oath of amnesty, and several widows went by ox-wagon to Brookhaven, and the experience was made as annoying as possible.

The following is a copy of the oath taken by Mrs. D. M. Dillon, of Monticello:

"I, D. M. Dillon, do solemnly swear (or affirm) in the presence of Almighty God that I will hereafter faithfully support, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States and the union of the States thereunder; and that I will, in like manner, abide by and faithfully support

---

(1) "Reconstruction in Lawrence and Jefferson Davis Counties," by Hattie Magee, in Publications of Mississippi Historical Society, Vol, XI, p. 167

all laws and proclamations which have been made during the existing rebellion with reference to the emancipation of slaves. So help me God.

D. M. Dillon

L. D. Sworn to and subscribed before me this 22d day of July, 1865.

W. P. Baggett,
Probate Judge, L. C.

"I certify that the above is a true copy of an oath sworn to and subscribed before me this 22d of July, A. D. 1865.

W. P. Baggett
Probate Judge, L. C." (1)

In 1867, Congress disfranchised all citizens who had held office before the outbreak of the war and who had taken part in the war against the Union. General Ord, the military district commander for Mississippi, appointed Dr. John Gartman, H. H. Durham, and James Swarn as registrars of this county. There were 1,177 white voters and 908 colored in this county before the registrars revised the books in 1869; and 1360 white, and 1090 black voters after the revision.

The constitution of 1868 abolished the Board of Police and created the Board of Supervisors instead. In 1870, military rule came to an end, following the admission of the state into the Union. At the election of officers for 1871 the Republicans were completely victorious. Three of the members of the Board of Supervisors were honest old-line Whigs, which insured protection against carpetbag and scalawag fraudulency. In 1874, the Democrats managed to elect one officer, - Captain W. H. Butler, - who was elected sheriff. Captain Butler was the one Democrat who could carry the votes of both Republicans and Democrats, as his honesty and fairness was never questioned by either party. In 1875, the Republican party was defeated disastrously, the Democrats carrying every office. This victory was the result of nearly ten years of struggle for white supremacy in this county. Throughout this decade, the chief interest of the people had been in its elections, as each party spent all the time between elections in canvassing and drilling its members for the next election day. After the disfranchisement of the men who had served with the Confederacy,

---

(1) Mrs. A. C. Fairman, Monticello, Miss.

and when the ballot was given to the Negro, both Democrats and Republicans put forth their best efforts to secure the vote of the Negro. In this the Republicans had the greatest advantage, since it was the party of emancipation and had access to the Negroes' secret meetings. The Republicans usually organized among the Negroes, clubs named after the candidate for office, such as the Alcorn Campaign Club, etc. Republican leaders attended the meetings and taught the Negroes how to vote and how to stand on political questions of the time. Be it said to the credit of the Republican leaders in this county, they were largely honest and conscientious men, and through their influence Lawrence County escaped the violence and corruption that was inflicted upon some sections of the state. A few leaders of the Republican party in the county were corrupt, but they were too much in the minority to do a great deal of harm, as we shall see in a later paragraph.

The Democrats, to counteract the work of the Republicans among the Negroes, tried persuasion, torchlight processions, and bribery, but none of these methods proved successful, as many Negroes were seemingly bought over to the Democratic side with a plug of tobacco, a piece of meat, or any such article that a Negro would prize; but when the election returns came in, it was soon seen that the Democrats had lost both the Negro's vote and his bribe. In 1870, the Democrats put forth a strenuous effort to win the election, but the building of the railroad through Brookhaven had built up that town to the detriment of Monticello, and as Brookhaven had been clamoring for the county seat for several years, it was decided that by letting the western portion of the county go toward the creation of a separate county, most of the Republican leaders could be cut out of Lawrence County. Having rid themselves of the Republicans in the western part of the county, the Democrats next turned their attention toward persuading the Negroes to support the Democratic ticket.

As most of the Democrats had been disfranchised by the Congressional plan of reconstruction, and could not even go to the polls, a great campaign to convert the Negroes to the Democratic side was waged. Former slaveholders who were held in esteem by their ex-slaves took the platform; barbecues were held; and all Negroes of influence who could be procured were obtained to speak for the Democrats at various places over the county. These meetings were well attended by the Negroes, who praised the speakers and promised to support the Democratic ticket. But the wily Republicans had trained their Negro proteges to deceive the Democrats, for when the election

was over, the Republicans had won by a large majority.

During this decade of struggle for political supremacy, many frauds were practiced by both parties to win elections. As each party got out its own tickets, they usually printed them a different color to distinguish them readily. In 1867, the Democratic tickets were yellow, while the Republicans were white. The Democrats attempted to win this election by pasting the tickets together and thus trick the illiterate Negroes into unwittingly voting a Democratic ticket. Next time, the Republicans put out a ticket having a red mark with two red lines across it and a flag or an eagle on it. Thus an ignorant voter could readily tell the Republican ticket without being able to read. During this period, the Board of Supervisors, who appointed the managers of the elections, were in the main honest men, and being themselves candidates, appointed two Negroes and one Democrat as managers; there were also two clerks who were Democrats. The Democratic manager, who took the tickets and deposited them in the ballot box as the long double file of Negroes marched by in military style, would often drop the ballot which the Negro handed him and, when he picked it up to deposit the ticket in the box, would drop a Democratic ticket in instead. Another favorite ruse of the Democrats was to fail to find the Negro's name on the books and, while a search was being made, a Democratic ticket was substituted for the ticket which the Negro had handed the manager.

Counting the ballots afforded another opportunity for making way with Republican tickets. Sometimes these tickets were chewed up and Democratic tickets substituted for them. At one such counting, Bright Buckley, a Negro in the race for supervisor of Beat 5, was at Monticello when the returns were coming in, and at the conclusion of the count, someone asked Bright how he came out. "Oh," he replied, rather sullenly, "I won, but they counted me out!" At this, J. A. Fox, one of a group of spirited young Democrats standing by, looked at the rest of the boys and exclaimed, "Boys, are we going to take that?" For reply, they all reached down and took up brickbats, and Bright left town and was never known again to have political ambitions.

The privilege of the ballot was a cherished one with the Negroes, and they voted with the Republicans not so much for love of Republicanism, but because they were taught to look to the Republican party's triumph for the forty acres and a mule and to vote against the Democrats lest they should find themselves again enslaved. For days before an election the Negroes would gather into the towns to wait for election

day. It is related that one Negro, who had walked forty-four miles to Brookhaven, was told that he must have his receipt in order to vote. He immediately left town and walked the entire eighty-eight miles to and from his home by election day in order to get his receipt and be able to vote.

The Negroes in this county were on the whole peaceable, and no vicious Negroes were elevated to office. In the period from 1871 to 1875, three Negroes in all served on the Board of Supervisors, but as only one served at a time, they were powerless against the Democrats or old-line Whigs, who composed the remainder of the board. Prior to 1871, there were no Negroes on the board. John Allen, a Negro, served as justice of the peace in Beat 1 but does not seem to have been taken seriously, it being remembered that he would often fall asleep while a case was in progress, and become still further unconcious of what was being done. George Charles, another Negro, represented Lawrence County in the Legislature, but he was cut off with Lincoln County when that county was organized in 1870.

In 1875, like all the rest of the counties in Mississippi, Lawrence completely routed the Republicans, and the Democrats came into power to stay. In this year the Democrats redoubled their efforts; they carried their guns to the polls and would occasionally shoot among the trees as if shooting squirrels and succeeded in intimidating the Negroes so thoroughly that most of them stayed away from the polls.

Economic Plight

Economically, this county, like every other section in the South at the close of the war, was ruined. As has been mentioned, the planters held most of their wealth in land and slaves. What money they had was gone, as Confederate currency, always at a discount, was now of no value; slaves were free; stock had been impressed by the Government; taxes were high. The Negroes, supported by the Freedmen's Bureau, found small inclination to work. Dr. J. W. Bennett, of Brookhaven, who had purchased the old Stephen A. Douglas plantation on Pearl River, ways that only eighteen out of fifty Negroes would work and that when the Negroes rented land, they always came out in debt to the landlord more than the farmer's share of the crop came to. Laborers were paid $10 a month and their meals. When a Negro family worked on shares, they got half of the crop, provided they furnished their own equipment. If the farmer furnished everything, the tenant got a third of the corn and one-fourth of the cotton.

Some examples of high prices are as follows: pickled pork, $45 a barrel; corn meal, $1.45 a bushel; meat, 25¢ to 35¢ per pound; flour, $9 to $10 a barrel; calico, 18¢ a yard.

Taxes were high in Lawrence County, as they were throughout the state during the greater part of the Reconstruction Period. They ranged from two mills on the dollar in 1869, to fifteen mills on the dollar in 1870, down to ten mills in 1875. Poll taxes were $6 from 1864 to about 1870, running as high as $7.40 at one time; taxes on dogs were $5; a one-cent tax was put on a five-cent box of matches; the tax on cotton was $3 a bale. In the case of one widow, the assessor, without calling on her, valued her milch cows of ordinary stock at $40 each.

During the years from 1866 to 1875, there was sold on an average each year for taxes, 7,775.7 acres of land.

Social Conditions

Socially, the county made many changes; landed aristocrats were no more. Many of the best families left the county and made their homes in California, in the North, in Texas, or in other places where the war had not brought ruin. The Foxes, Frilicks, Hunts, Smiths, Hilliards, and other Pearl River planters, who were the socially prominent before the war, seem to have become too poor to devote time to social activities. Many left the farms and went into other occupations.

The Negro race and the white race seemed to have become estranged; and whereas there was formerly devotion between the slave and his master, there now arose suspicion and distrust, even hatred between them, engendered to a great extent by northern agitators and the various leagues and bureaus. The doctrine of social equality, preached and sometimes practiced by northern men, was not welcomed by all the Negroes. It is related that Judge McMillan, who came from New York and settled in Lawrence County before the war, was bidding one humble old darkey make himself at home at his house one day, and when the judge offered the Negro a seat, the darkey politely refused, "Nah suh, Judge, I knows my place."

Educational System

Education, like everything else during this period, was at a low ebb. However, popular education made a beginning, though in a poor way, at this time. The great

cry in the North for Negro education brought several northern teachers to Lawrence County who conducted Negro schools. In addition, two local citizens, R. O. Byrne and C. C. Eivers, brought themselves into disrepute by teaching Negro schools during this period. The missionaries from the North were of questionable character, according to some; while others aver that they were merely the victims of prejudice. Two white woman taught Negro schools in Brookhaven in 1868-1870, but it cannot be ascertained for certain whether they received pay from the county or whether they were employed by some northern mission board. Reports aver that in addition to being paid by the county, they had every Negro child bring twenty-five cents to school each Monday morning; and if they could not get money, they were taught to steal a chicken or some other article. Adult Negroes were taught at night; the teachers are said to have had more children than they could get around to more than once a week. Schoolhouses were crude, one-room shacks, with little ventilation and sanitation. Whites and blacks received but a few months or a few weeks of schooling at best.

Religious Status

In religion there does not seem to have been as great a change during the Reconstruction Period as in education and government. The whites and blacks had formerly attended the same church, the latter having occupied separate balconies or seats in the back of the building. The churches, at the close of the war, especially the community churches, held services usually one Sunday each month; for instance, the first Sunday or the fourth. These meetings were largely attended; and it is remembered that the married ladies would congregate before the service or between services on a log outside the building and, getting out their clay pipes and tobacco, would pass a coal of fire from one smoker to another on down the log, and such a puffing as would take place! There was never over one or two songbooks; the preacher would give out a stanza from this book and the congregation would sing it after him; alternating recitation and singing from pulpit to congregation. The services were simple and the people put themselves wholeheartedly into them. Soon after the war, however, the Negroes built their own churches.

Carpetbaggers and Scalawags

There were only two carpetbaggers in Lawrence County during the Reconstruction Period, Frank A. Clover, who was

thought to be from Chicago or St. Louis, and John D. Moore, of Rhode Island. Clover is described as a tall, thin, dark man; fine looking, well educated, and competent. He was a carpetbagger who sought his own gain and was thoroughly vicious. He first made his appearance in this county at Brookhaven, but was sent to the interior of the county to organize more thoroughly the Republican party among the Negroes, and is said to have been popular with the Negroes and swayed them the way he wished. He taught them to be disrespectful to white people and would curse them for tipping their hats - a courtesy they were taught in slavery time. Clover was appointed circuit and chancery clerk in 1870-71 but left the county after that time and went to Lincoln County, which had recently been created. No outright act of robbery was committed by Clover, but he had to his credit a multitude of cowardly, vicious acts for which he could not be punished; and, in fact, went as far with his carpetbag tricks as an outraged citizenry would tolerate during that period.

John D. Moore had been an officer in the Federal army and was a Mason, transferring his membership to the Masonic Lodge in Brookhaven from his home at Sacketts Harbor, Rhode Island. He was sheriff of Lawrence County 1870-71, but when Lincoln County was created, he was appointed sheriff of that county. Following up Moore, he is found defaulting as tax collector of Lincoln County in the sum of $3,570.91, which his bondsmen, Major R. W. Millsaps and Dr. J. W. Bennett, were forced to pay. Moore seems to have won the respect of the white people in Lawrence County while he acted sheriff here, as he did not always side with the Negroes. The citizens of Lawrence soon found that Moore would put down any lawlessness among the Negroes. It has been said that Moore was good-natured but trifling and inefficient and was dominated by his grasping and clever wife, who ran a drug store at Brookhaven. The shortage in Moore's account while tax collector of Lincoln County is said to have been more the fault of his bookkeeper than of himself.

There were three notorious scalawags in Lawrence County during the Reconstruction Period. These men, Chris C. Eivers, E. B. Waddell, and E. M. Pepper, together with the defaulting treasurer, M. M. Fortenberry, were downright vicious and corrupt. Eivers is said to have kept himself busy attending the secret meetings of the Negroes and teaching them how to stand on political questions. He was appointed superintendent of education for Lawrence County under the Republican state government, and later was appointed

postmaster under a Republican administration. He was the son of Pat Rivers, who had failed at farming and had also run a little country store at Buckley's Bend on Pearl River without much success.

E. B. Waddell was the most vicious scalawag in the county. He is described as a clever, social, and an able man with a personality that won him friends among his most bitter political enemies; but he did not hesitate to do anything dishonest and would mix and mingle with the Negroes as their social equal in order to gain their support. He dominated politics during the Republican rule and held the office of sheriff in 1871 and that of clerk in 1874-75. A favorite trick of Waddell when he was sheriff was to tell a Negro that if he would pay him $2.50 he would get him forty acres of land. The Negro would pay Waddell the money and he would pocket it, pretending to register the Negro for the land. After the victim had lived on the land for some time, he would find that the land had never been recorded and he would have to buy it or enter it all over again. He always urged the Negroes to get off the white man's land and get on their own if they had nothing more than a peck of meal and a piece of meat no larger than an inkstand. Waddell came to Monticello from Covington County, removing from Mt. Carmel to Monticello with his uncle, Dr. Hall, as internal revenue collector.

M. M. Fortenberry, the defaulting treasurer, was a Lawrence countian by birth. It is said that Fortenberry was a weak character who could not stand the temptation of the times, rather than a vicious character. He was elected treasurer on the Republican ticket in 1873, and in October, 1875, the Board of Supervisors found there was a shortage in his accounts.

In December, John S. Neal and Isaiah Smith, appointed to investigate, found a shortage of $3,162.77. Various reports state that this money was loaned to Fortenberry's Republican friends; others claim that Fortenberry used the county's funds to buy "green goods" or counterfeit money in New Orleans and that, for every dollar invested in this business, Fortenberry was to get ten dollars in counterfeit. Naturally, the Democrats were clamorous for Fortenberry's conviction; Fortenberry, himself, tried to get the charges dismissed, offering to make good the money; but under the leadership of John S. Neal, the Democrats on the board had a majority and pushed the case until Fortenberry was sentenced to two years in the penitentiary. To illustrate how loosely governed the county was during the Republican

regime, Fortenberry offered in his defense the fact that he was not treasurer de jure, but treasurer de facto, as he had never taken the oath of office. Judge J. B. Crisman prosecuted the case in the Circuit Court and won for the state. When Fortenberry appealed to the Supreme Court, the lower court's verdict was affirmed. At the end of a year in the penitentiary, Fortenberry was pardoned when his bondsmen paid $1000.

Not all the scalawags were vicious or corrupt, however. Some of them must be respected for their honesty, even though they were found in shady company. Judge William Vannerson was the best known of all the Republican leaders in this county. He was not a man of strong political convictions and, at this time, he was an old man and died about the time the Republican party was routed from the county. Judge Vannerson was born in Virginia and came from a prominent Virginia family. In 1825, he went to Natchez and built up a state-wide reputation as a criminal lawyer; in 1844, Judge Vannerson came to Monticello and was honored with the title of the Napoleon of the bar. He was held in esteem by the Lawrence County bar, which presented him with a gold-headed walking cane, which is at present owned by a kinsman of Mrs. Vannerson, E. S. Fairman, of Monticello. It is said that Vannerson was not a highly educated man, but was great on legal thrusts at his opponents and was one of the wittiest men ever, and sometimes lost his dignity as a judge thereby. On account of his Union sentiment, together with his age and eminence, he was appointed judge probate of the county by General Ord in 1868, and later, chancery clerk by Governor Alcorn.

Dr. John Gartman had been an old-line Whig and became a firm believer in the Republican party's principles during the Reconstruction Period. He was a natural politician but was respected for his honesty and sincerity. In 1842, he had served Covington County as representative, and in 1871-1872 he served Lawrence, Pike, and Covington as state senator. He became a citizen of Lincoln when that county was established.

Judge George S. McMillan came to Lawrence County from Erie County, New York, where he was born in 1829. He came to Monticello in 1847 and clerked in the store of J. H. Teunisson; he later moved to Smith County and practiced law but returned to Monticello in 1855. He took very little part in the war and doubtless sympathized with the Union. Being a prominent Republican, he was appointed chancellor by Governor Alcorn, in 1870, which office he held for six years.

Dr. J. D. Boozer came to Scott County from South Carolina as a teacher during the war. He removed to Arm, in Lawrence County, in 1866 and practiced as a physician, for which he had been educated; he also engaged in farming and trading. He was a member of the Board of Supervisors, county surveyor, and also justice of the peace during the Reconstruction Era. He attended the Loyal League meetings of the Republican party and helped to organize the Negroes.

R. C. Byrne was a school teacher by profession and, when he taught some Negro schools, was held in light regard by the white people. He was appointed superintendent for Lawrence County in 1870, which office he held for two years. He was upright and of good character.

E. O. Cowart was a leading Republican who had been a Confederate soldier from Marion County and had come to Lawrence County, where he was elected representative in 1874-75.

John Jolly aided in organizing the Negroes and was county treasurer in 1871, but was not a constant office-seeker.

In addition to the scalawag leaders, Lawrence County had several Negro Republican leaders. Henry Mason was the principal Negro leader in Lawrence County, and is said to have been naturally intelligent for an illiterate field-hand. He served as jailor at Monticello for five years and was chairman of the Republican Executive Committee of this county. Henry was president of the Board of Registration in 1875, and at this time sold the votes of the Negroes, who had been scared away from the polls, to the Democrats, for which he was paid $75 or $80 a day.

George Charles was a prominent Negro who represented Lawrence County in the Legislature in 1870. Lincoln County got him when it was established as he was in the part that went to Lincoln, and the people of Lawrence were thankful to get rid of him.

Other prominent Negroes were Reuben Fields, Pason Smith, and Morris Brown, all of whom served on the Board of Supervisors at some time during Reconstruction. They were said to be good, quiet Negroes.

The Democrats who served most prominently in the fight for white supremacy during Reconstruction Days were W. H. Butler, S. E. Parkman, and John S. Neal. Butler had been a courier in the Confederate army, serving under Gen. Featherston, and had been known for his fidelity throughout the memorable struggle between the states. After the war, he went into the fight for political supremacy in this county, and the Democrats nominated and elected him sheriff in 1871, being inducted into this office early in 1872. He was respected by both Democrats and Republicans, and was run by the Democrats each election for the reason that he could always get elected.

S. E. Parkman had also been a Confederate soldier and was elected to the Board of Supervisors the latter part of 1871 and served throughout the remainder of the Reconstruction Period. He lived about fifteen miles east of Monticello, was a native of this county, and, although not highly educated, was a man of keen discernment and highest honesty. He guarded the interests of the county well, and no one dared try to put across a fraudulent contract on the board while he was on it.

John S. Neal was elected member of the board in 1873 and, like Mr. Parkman, was thoroughly honest. Together with Mr. Parkman, they made a fine team for meeting job hunters and contractors who meant to fleece the county. It is said that Mr. Neal was very eccentric. After serving with the Democrats during Reconstruction Days, he later accepted nomination for representative on the Republican ticket and was defeated.

Judge J. B. Chrisman and R. H. Thompson may be mentioned as two of the outstanding lawyers on the Democratic side. Judge Chrisman had represented Lawrence County in the Legislature in 1852 and was a senator from Pike and Lawrence in 1859-1865. Judge Thompson was senator from Lawrence and later from Lincoln and Pike and defeated E.B. Waddell for chancery clerk in 1875.

Ku Klux Klan

The Ku Klux Klan had three dens in this county - at Brookhaven, Monticello, and Hebron. The one at Monticello operated for several miles around the town and was made up of men from twenty to thirty years of age. Its leader is now a prominent lawyer in the state.

As everywhere throughout the South, the klan was organized for the purpose of protecting the citizens of the county until they could again get the reins of government in their hands. The membership of the Ku Klux Klan was composed of some of the best citizens and property holders of the county.

As Lawrence County suffered little in comparison with other counties from vicious carpetbaggers, scalawags, and Negroes, the Ku Klux Klan was not kept very busy. Only one arrest for "Ku Kluxing" was ever made in this county. A few suspected members of the Hebron den were arrested, carried to Brookhaven, and tried for whipping a Negro named Bill Dotson, who had committed an unmentionable crime. The Negro could not prove anything, and they were finally liberated without being punished. These man were Ben Gray, Monroe Shows, Ben Buckley, and a certain blacksmith, whose sworn testimony, though false, was very effective in securing their release. Reports of other whippings of Negroes by this den and others have been received, but nothing definite can be ascertained. Otherwise, the operations of the Klan seem to have consisted in parading the public highways in spectral array at the dead hours of the night and paying occasional nocturnal visits to their colored friends in order to quench their usual insatiable thirst. The Hebron den met in the public road usually, and stationed pickets at each end of the line. It was their policy never to catch a Negro unless they intended to whip him. If they wished merely to frighten him, they accomplished their purpose by rattling chains.

An amusing incident of one of the nocturnal rides of the Monticello den was told by the two old darkies at that place who witnessed it at a respectful distance. A crowd of young Negroes were having a frolic about half a mile from town one night when a number of white-robed figures on horseback suddenly appeared in front of the house where the frolic was going on. The Negro boys came out and followed the procession within a short distance of the courthouse. Here they were commanded by one of the ghostly figures to turn back, as it would be dangerous to follow farther. The men went into the courthouse and laid aside their disguises. When they came out of the courthouse, Isaiah Gwinn was sitting on the steps of a building at the corner of a street, and one of the Ku Klux, thinking he was one of the Negro boys who had followed them, struck him over the head with a stick. This angered Mr. Gwinn, and a fight would have ensued if Captain Sylvester Gwinn, who was sent for, had not been able to make peace.

County Officers

1865, Democrats

Clerk, J. N. Cowart
Sheriff, A. O. Cox
Treasurer, Norvel Robertson
Assessor, L. C. Maxwell
Probate Judge, W. P. Baggett
Board of Police:
Hezekiah Summers, president
G. A. Bilbo
Samuel Hickman
J. M. Butler
William W. Dean

1866 and 1867, Democrats

Clerk, J. N. Cowart
Sheriff, A. O. Cox
Treasurer, Norvel Robertson
Assessor, L. C. Maxwell

Board of Police:
H. H. Dale, president
H. Summers
H. W. Dean
Samuel Hickman
G. A. Bilbo

1868, Democrats

Clerk, J. N. Cowart
Sheriff, A. O. Cox
Treasurer, Norvel Robertson
Assessor, L. C. Maxwell

Board of Police:
John Newsom, president
H. Summers
G. A. Bilbo
A. A. Shepard
Samuel Hickman

1869 and 1870, Republicans

Clerk, F. A. Clover
Sheriff, John D. Moore
Treasurer, John Gartman
Assessor, Miles H. King
Judge Probate, William Vannerson
Representative, George Charles (Col.)
Board of Police:
J. F. Cannon, president
James Hall
Isaac Williams
Noel S. Buckley
C. E. Eivers

1871, Dem. and Rep.

Clerk, William Vannerson
Sheriff, E. B. Waddell
Treasurer, John Jolly
Assessor, A. L. Lenoir

Board of Supervisors:
Isaac Williams, president
Noel S. Buckley
Reuben Fields (colored)
O. N. Floyd
J. D. Boozer

1872, Dem. and Rep.

Clerk, Morris P. Block
Sheriff, W. H. Butler
Treasurer, William Robertson
Assessor, A. H. Benton
Deputy Sheriff, J. R. Cox
Representative, Simeon Ross
Board of Supervisors:
Milton Griffith, president
Isaiah Smith
S. E. Parkman
Morris Brown (colored)
James E. Keegan

1873, Dem.and Rep.

Clerk, John H. Keegan
Sheriff, W. H. Butler
Treasurer, William Robertson
Representative, Simeon Ross
Assessor, A. H. Benton
Deputy Sheriff, H. Weathersby

1874 and 1875, Dem and Rep.

Clerk, E. B. Waddell
Sheriff, W. H. Butler
Treasurer, M. M. Fortenberry
Representative, E. O. Cowart
Assessor, E. M. Pepper

Board of Supervisors:	Board of Supervisors:
Milton Griffith, president	S. E. Parkman, president
Isaiah Smith	John S. Neal
S. E. Parkman	Isaiah Smith
Morris Brown (colored)	Gideon Kyle
Zachariah Nelson	Pason Smith (colored)

1876, Democrats

	Board of Supervisors:
Clerk, A. H. Longino	John S. Neal, president
Sheriff, W. H. Butler	S. E. Parkman
Treasurer, Reuben Beal	A. J. Neal
Representative, H. J. Byrd	N. A. Garrett
Assessor, John Ross	Isaiah Smith

(Note: The greater part of the material for this chapter is taken from the article, "Reconstruction in Lawrence and Jefferson Davis Counties," by Hattie Magee, Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. XI, pp. 163-203.)

References

Fairman, Mrs. A. C. — Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Riley, Franklin L. "Reconstruction in Lawrence and Jefferson Counties," Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society (Oxford: Printed for the Society) Vol. XI, pp 163-203.

Chapter VIII

OUTLAW DAYS

The outlaw history of Lawrence County may be written in two divisions. The first division consists of fragmentary accounts of bold, bad men--the gamblers, horse thieves, and robbers--who infested the early settlements. The second refers to the mob rule which had its beginning in the period following the War between the States, and held sway at intervals well into the close of the century.

Outlaws

One of the most notorious outlaws ever to sojourn in Lawrence County was the celebrated DAVID THEODORE HINES, of South Carolina, who mentions his visit to Monticello in the 1830's while on a tour of the principal Mississippi towns. Hines traveled under a number of assumed names, styling himself variously as Dr. Hamilton, Dr. Hayne, Colonel Hayne, Dr. Porcher, Colonel Singleton, Rev. Mr. Beman, Rev. Dr. Baker, Colonel Allston, and various other aliases too numerous to mention. His activities covered the field of medical practitioner, which was too prosaic and not lucrative enough to attract him for long; swindler, confidence man, slave thief, and pickpocket, all of which he varied with preaching the gospel when the work of the ministry fitted in with his other designs.

Hines' stay at Monticello was not long, and it is not known under what name he operated or what racket he pursued at this place. His chronicles of his life and activities show him at variance with Murrell, the notorious outlaw and slave thief of the time. Hines considered his work of separating men from their purses and property peacefully as a fine art, and declared that Murrell's practice of robbery with neither art nor science accompanying it was savagery. (1)

The oldest inhabitants recall that slave thieves were known to carry off slaves and sell them in Louisiana. Horse thieves, too, were on hand and seem to have been more troublesome than any other class of outlaws, and numerous methods of working a place were used by these bandits. It is said that a TRAVELING PREACHER, with his singer, came through

(1) Arthur P. Hudson, Humor of the Old Deep South.

the county at one time and, being a very eloquent speaker, created quite a stir wherever he held a meeting. At one place a young lady fell in live with the preacher, and married him. When the married couple left, the preacher revealed his chief occupation as an outlaw and carried his bride to the outlaw den, where a strict guard was kept over her. This unfortunate maiden did not make her escape until the gang was destroyed, when she was set free and returned to the county.

In the 1840's JAMES COPELAND, the great southern land pirate, sprang into prominence, and during the next decade Lawrence County was the scene of many of his depredations, and also furnished a place of concealment for the gang. The Byrnes Hills, particularly that section known as The Caves, was a favorite hiding-place; and after the Copeland gang was destroyed, it is reported that a prominent Lawrence County citizen found some of its ill-gotten money and plunder in these hills. Bentonville Taylor, attorney for the Copeland gang, was a Lawrence Countian, and his professional card appears in the Southern Journal of the 1850's. Mr. Taylor was buried near Oma, and the New Orleans Great Northern Railroad (now the Gulf Mobile and Northern), runs directly over his grave. A legal controversy between Mrs. Taylor, widow of Bentonville Taylor, and the officials of the N. O. & G. N. Railroad, occurred in view of the railroad's acquiring a right-of-way, which included Bentonville Taylor's grave. It was finally settled by the company paying an increased price for the privilege of running its lines over the grave of Taylor.(1)

ELI AUGHTRY, a Wild Bill type of outlaw, was connected with the White Cap organization of the early nineties. Aughtry was not known to bother white people, but was a terror to Negroes and was implicated in burning a Negro's house and a Negro child to death. Sheriff Lee, who seldom went armed, but subdued the most dangerous criminals with only the majesty of the law, first sent his deputies to take Aughtry,who kept a pack of vicious dogs, and Sheriff Lee's deputies in trying to gain entrance to Aughtry's yard, were set upon,by the dogs, and the men ran over each other, making good their escape. But in a few days, Sheriff Lee himself came to Aughtry's house, and by some good fortune, which seemed always to attend Sheriff Lee, he passed the dogs unnoticed, and before Aughtry could halt him, he was under the outlaw's roof. Aughtry seized his gun and held it on Mr. Lee, but, standing with

(1) Authur P. Hudson, Humor of the Old Deep South.

his arms folded, the sheriff quietly told him to put down his gun and surrender to the law. The sheriff promised to protect him from mobs if he would surrender; if not, then to be as severe in indicting him as he now intended to be mild. After a few moments of talking, the desperado put up his gun and quietly accompanied the sheriff to jail. While Aughtry was in jail he was striken with typhoid fever, and his chance for recovery was soon declared hopeless. The physician informed him, however, that by cutting off his long hair, which fell across his shoulders altogether like Wild Bill Hickok's and which was thought to sap the patient's vitality, there might be a chance for him to survive; but Aughtry refused to lose his hair and went to his death rather than part with his hairy adornment.(1)

Mob Rule

The incident connected with JOE LOFTIN which happened in the early eighties will show to what an extent mob-law was at times resorted to.

About July, 1885, Joe Loftin shot and killed his brother - Mose Loftin. Joe was arrested, arraigned, and tried during the July term of court, over which Judge A. G. Mayer presided. The jury was selected and was composed of the following: J. R. Boone, John Day, J. M. Tynes, W. J. McGraw, Charles Collings, E. V. Barnett, S. T. Lambert, William Williams, A. Penington, Ladner Boyd, Jesse Reid, and J. T. Hutchins. The trial lasted from Monday until the following Thursday, when the jury brought in a verdict of guilty, but disagreed as to the punishment. Following the law of that time, Judge Mayer sentenced Loftin to hang September 15, 1885. Before this date came around, the attorneys for the defense, A. H. Longino and Alex McNair, by introducing additional evidence, got a new trial and change of venue to Copiah County. At this trial Lofton was again convicted, but received a penitentiary sencence, and was soon after lodged there. It cannot be ascertained exactly how long Loftin remained in the penitentiary, but after a few years he escaped and came back to Lawrence County, hiding out in the woods and creating widespread consternation among the people. From reliable witnesses it is shown that Loftin had been connected with many other killings in addition to that of Mose Loftin, and that he had made many threats against the lives of others. Jim Price, of near Monticello, states that a reward of $800 was made up and offered for the capture of Loftin and that it was decided by the county officers to take him by means of a still hunt, as he was hiding out, changing places

(1) Lawrence County Press, 1888

under cover. Loftin was finally shot by one of the posse near an old dry well at A. W. W. Russell's place, near Hepsibah Church, Lawrence County. He was not seriously hurt, but was not able to travel. Hearing that Loftin had been wounded, the sheriff, D. M. Lee, organized a posse and went to take him. Loftin surrendered and was placed in jail at Monticello, August 11, 1888.(1)

The Lawrence County Press of February 2, 1928, reviews the incident and states that news of Loftin's capture spread to all parts of the county with the speed of lightning, for in a few days a large delegation came to Monticello from all over the county for the purpose of lynching Loftin. From Sheriff Lee's statement in the same paper, it is evident that many also came from Marion, Pike, and Lincoln counties as well, determined to prevent the mob's lynching the prisoner; Sheriff Lee summoned a posse of citizens, and using these as a bodyguard, he hurried Loftin away to Hazlehurst and from there back to the penitentiary. Infuriated at having the prisoner taken out of their reach, the mob at once assembled in the courthouse and passed a set of resolutions, condemning Sheriff Lee and calling on him to resign, and that night Sheriff Lee's house was burned. This act aroused the anger of the law-abiding citizens, who met in the courthouse to take some steps about the mob's action, and to uphold Sheriff Lee in doing his duty.

At this time, Sheriff Lee issued a statement in regard to the Loftin affair, which will be of interest; it follows: "On arriving at Silver Creek Church, August 11, 1888, I was informed that Joseph E. Loftin was at A. W. W. Russells wounded and wanted me to go to him; was also informed that he had two guns and a pistol. Webb Langston and I hastened to where he was. When we arrived at the gate, I sent Mr. Langston to tell Loftin I was there and wanted to come where he was. After several minutes Langston returned and stated that Loftin said to come in, but not attempt to arrest him. I immediately went in, and as I entered the door I spoke to him; he with pistol in hand, said 'Dont try to arrest me, for I dont want to shoot you.' I saw he was considerably excited, and knew he would shoot while in that state of mind, so I thought the easiest way was the best, and I began to talk and coax him to surrender. He asked me if I would disarm him, put him in jail and send him back to the penitentiary. I told him plainly I would. He replied 'I hate to go there, Don't bother me yet, but stay awhile.' I plainly saw that he was yielding, and that I could presently disarm him without any violent means. By this time

(1) Jim Price, Monticello, Miss. (eye-witness to Joe Loftin affair)

several gentlemen had come. Among the rest Charles Ellzey. Loftin seemed to be afraid of Mr. Ellzey and became excited. To assure Loftin that no one meant to harm him, I asked and I slightly searched Mr. Ellzey. Not that I cared for him, Ellzey, being armed, but in order to get Loftins arms before anything rash was done. When I got ready to start, I took Loftins guns, gave one to R. A. Daniels and the other to Dr. Larkin, and made him give me his pistol, which I belted around myself, and came to Monticello and placed Loftin in Jail. Up to this time I did not know who shot Loftin. Neither had I seen or heard of Stringers guard. He was in jail two days and I was reliably informed he would be mobbed. I cared nothing about Loftin and would have been glad that he could have been put out of the way, neither do I censure any man for trying to mob him; but it is a dreadful thing to hold a prisoner for an infuriated mob, thus becoming officially, legally, and morally responsible for his life. So I ran him off and placed him in the penitentiary.

"I returned to Monticello to find myself homeless but not friendless. 'Tis true I occasionally heard of Loftins being in this county and when I found out his confederates and route I secretly went to laying plans to trap him. It is not necessary to state what plans, for all intelligent men know such things must necessarily be secret.

"Finally I deputized B. B. Stringer and R. D. Fugler, as they thought they could get him, and wanted the reward. In the meantime we talked over the matter and decided a still hunt would be best. And when Mr. Stringer shot Loftin, I suppose there must have been fifty men who knew it before I did, for I was late in getting to the church and then was the time for them to have taken him; but on the contrary no one wanted to go on with me where he was.

"Before I resign I would be glad that the men who participated in that meeting would sign their names to the article asking me to resign so I would know how many live in Lawrence, Pike, Lincoln and Marion counties. At least I think the chairman and secretarys names should be attached to the resolutions. I see in the press that the so-called citizens of Lawrence County adjourned to meet on the 25th inst. This proposed meeting is uncalled for and illegal, and I, as Sheriff of Lawrence County, respectfully and politely request all good citizens not to attend said meeting, and I shall take some legal steps to disband the other class. Such meetings have a demoralizing tendency and drive men to desperation. If this state of affairs continues, instead of having one man in the woods you will have one dozen. Then you must remember that

in attending these meetings that you are backing up a bad element and thus encouraging them to do their heinous deeds, and thereby you become accessory to their crimes.

"Let every man be governed by his judgment rather than impulses and law and order will prevail. Respectfully submitted, D. M. Lee, Sheriff of Lawrence County."

Mass Meeting

The proceedings of the mass meeting held by the citizens of Lawrence County on August 22, 1888, are as follows:

After assembling at the courthouse, the mass meeting of law-abiding citizens went on record as backing Sheriff Lee, commended him on his action in the Loftin case, and petitioned the governor to offer a reward for the apprehension and conviction of the parties who burned Mr. Lee's home. This practically ended the matter, and thus was averted a threatened civil war in the county.

During the mob violence which accompanied the Joe Loftin case in the 1880's, Mrs. D. M. Lee, wife of Sheriff Lee, stood between a maddened mob from Lawrence, Lincoln, Pike, and Marion counties, collected to lynch the prisoner, Joe Loftin, whom Sheriff Lee had taken from the jail and was escorting to another place for safe-keeping. With Sheriff Lee on one side of the prisoner, Mrs. Lee marched on the other, shielding him from any chance bullet or knife with which the clamorous mob sought to end the outlaw's life. There was something about Mrs. Lee's self-possession and bravery that allayed the violence of the mob for a time, and when once the deputies who were to drive the prisoner to Brookhaven had a good lead on the mob, they maintained it, although they were obliged to drive a horse to death to Brookhaven before any of the mob reached there.(1)

The most powerful and far-reaching society organized in the late nineteenth century was the notorious ORDER OF WHITE CAPS, organized in December, 1890-91, which had a number of branches in this county. The purpose of this society, as taken from its declaration of principles captured in this county in 1893, was to rescue the white farmers of the South from the Jewish merchants, who were foreclosing mortgages held on southern farms and settling Negroes on the farms as foreclosed. However, no social evil was left out, as the

(1) Lawrence County Press, Review of the Loftin Affair, 1928.

White Caps soon extended their correcting influence over every social disorder. The result was disorder and bloodshed. Men were murdered merely to satisfy a grudge of some White Capper. Property was destroyed for revenge; whippings were administered for mere nothings. The very existence of law and order seemed doomed. (1)

At Brookhaven, the long arm of the law reached out and took a dozen White Cappers and incarcerated them for alleged outrages. While awaiting their trial, a body of about 150 armed White Cappers descended on the town with the avowed purpose of liberating their comrades. Judge J. B.Chrisman, a former resident of Lawrence County, promptly adjourned court and went down to face the mob. He stood on the front steps addressing the mob, but soon moved out into their midst to dissuade them from their purpose of breaking into the jail. A leader of the mob yelled to the rest to pay no attention to the judge, but prepare for an assault on the jail to liberate their brothers. The judge moved to the speaker and said, "If that is your program, Sir, I will arrest you right on the spot," and started forward to make good his words, when he was covered by a number of pistols and rifles and told if he advanced a step, he would be doing so at the cost of his life, and if he did not consent to release the prisoners, he would be killed and they would be released in spite of him. Judge Chrisman at once informed the outlaws that he would never consent to release the prisoners, and at this point, the sheriff, who had been organizing a force of citizens to oppose the White Caps, came in sight with his posse. Judge Chrisman was handed a pistol, and leading the posse, he advanced on the outlaws who were preparing now for an assault on the jail. Commanding the mob to fall back, Judge Chrisman deployed his men for a charge, and the mob now fell back and continued to retreat as the posse pursued.

Following this incident, it was noised abroad that the White Cap organization in Lawrence County would prevent the court from being held at all. This appears to have been a false alarm, however, for the regular term of court was held, and at this session the notorious organization in this county came to an end. Judge Cassedy drew up a pledge and placed it before the local White Caps, exempting them from the penalty of the law if they would sign up and renounce White Capism. This offer was not held out to those guilty of crime in connection with their activity in the order. After caucusing at length, members of the different branches in Lawrence County began to sign up, and after getting possession of the secrets of the order, the officers of the court soon brought this ill-

(1) Lawrence County Press, August 17, 1893

starred organization to an end.(1)

THE KU KLUX KLAN movement, which struck terror into the illiterate Negroes seeking to get hold of the country and restrained the scalawags and carpet-baggers, who sought to control the government, although rendering invaluable service in saving the country, was also responsible for much mob-rule later on, as the clan had admitted all types of men. When the organization had fulfilled its purpose and the good men had withdrawn from it, the members that were left had found it very easy, as a mob, to supersede the civil government, and mob-law was given an impetus.(2)

Saloon Days

Lawrence County became theoretically dry in the early eighties, when all saloons were banned. Prior to that time, most of the grocery stores carried whiskey, wines, and liquors of all sorts. Barrels of liquor were always on hand, and a prospective customer was free to sample the wares before purchasing.

In the late seventies, a saloon stood on the corner of the Beal lot opposite the courthouse. When Jesse Wilson opened a saloon one court week, he came to the door of the establishment and shouted, "The drinks are on me!" There was an immediate rush; the bartenders could not pour out the liquor fast enough, and Mr. Wilson became panicky for fear his stock would be depleted too much before his customers' thirst could be assuaged. In that day, it is remembered,that most farmers carried their jugs to town on Saturday afternoon to have them filled much the same as they now carry their kerosene cans to have them replenished with oil. Liquor was very cheap; it could be obtained for as little as fifty cents per gallon.

A prominent Lawrence Countian relates that when he was a small boy, his mother put him on a horse and put in his hands a large basket of eggs that was so heavy that he was compelled to use both hands on the basket, and allow the horse free reign. When he arrived in Monticello, his horse became startled, and the little boy, having no free hand to hold him, was thrown to the ground, his basket of eggs landing on top of him. He was heart-broken, because a little boy's mother can always be most unpleasant about having a basket of eggs spilled; and besides, the urchin's pride was severely hurt, emerging from the wreck, as he did, with scrambled eggs in his hair. But two kind-hearted gentlemen, who were just then in the act of coming to the saloon nearby, saw the lad's predicament and offered him

(1) T. C. McCullough, eye-witness of White Caps' assault on Brookhaven jail, 1893.
(2) Mrs. Mary L. Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

$4.00 for the remainder of the eggs in the basket. The transaction was soon made, and when our young friend had done his mother's shopping and was passing by the saloon again, he found that his erstwhile friends had already begun to make merry over their eggnog and, joined by other friends, were patting and dancing jubilantly over the eggnog's inspiration.(1)

References

Benson, Will — Monticello, Miss.
deputy to Sheriff Lee
McCullough, T. C. — Brookhaven, Miss.
Prestridge, Mrs. Mary L. — Monticello, Miss.
Historian, Historical Research Project
Price, Joe — Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Hudson, Arthur P. — Humor of the Old Deep South

Lawrence County Press, 1888

Lawrence County Press, Review of Loftin Case, 1928.

(1) Will Benson, Deputy to Sheriff Lee, and Mrs. Mary L. Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

Chapter IX

THE NEGRO

—

Population

According to the 1930 census report, approximately 5,000 Negroes are now living in Lawrence County, comprising 37.7 per cent of the entire population. The Government report lists 1,000 as farmers, and of this number, 355 own their farms, while the others are sharecroppers. The better educated are employed as teachers in the various schools; five herb doctors practice in the county, and there are a number of small merchants; but most of the Negroes are day-laborers, working in various branches of industry.

Among the successful Negro farmers are Percy Peyton, Will Robertson, Fel Weathersby, Henry Toler, and Gus Garner.

F. F. Thomas was the first Negro in the county to issue a paper and still operates a printing office near Old Tryus. He no longer edits his paper - the Sentinel - a small two-page journal which suspended publication about 1930. (1)

Progress Along Educational Lines

Prominent among educational leaders of his race is A. A. Barron, who is at present (1936) principal of the Lawrence County Training School at Monticello.

Owen Cole, a native of the county, has taught school for fifty years.

Wade Haynes, who is one of the outstanding Negroes in the teaching profession, secured his early education largely through his own efforts but later attended Alcorn Agricultural and Mechanical College. He taught several years in the Lawrence County Training School for Negroes but more recently has been teaching at New Zion near Oakvale.

There are twenty-five one and two-teacher schools in the county; two have four and eight teachers respectively. The average number of grades in these smaller schools is six.

Roy A. Berry, tax assessor, Monticello, Miss.

The Lawrence County Training School at Monticello, with Professor A. A. Barron as leader, has ten grades, and specializes in the following courses: vocational, agricultural, and home economics. A course in public school music is also given. There is much undeveloped talent among the race in literature, art, and painting, but for lack of county funds, these are not developed.

The Negroes are striving to own their own homes, grow their own crops, and make improvements; in fact, make good all-round citizens.

Other leading citizens of the Negro race in the county, in addition to those mentioned, are forty-two ministers, Rev. O. R. Martin ranking as the leader in this group, and the following civic leaders: Allen Bridges, J. J. Bridges, Silas Lewis, Wyatt Butler, R. R. Martin, O. R. Martin, Rev. Elizabeth Robinson, and Prunie Collins Starks. (1)

Negro Leaders of the Past

The chief Negro politician and leader, HENRY MASON, was unusually intelligent for an illiterate field-hand, and was the recognized leader among the Negroes, having been chairman of the Republican Executive Committee of Lawrence County, and jailor at Monticello for five years. Mason seems to have had the knack of being able to know when to bestow favors upon the Democrats. This old colored man kept up with the current events by having his children read to him, as he did during the Reconstruction Period up until late in life.

Another prominent Negro in Lawrence County until the formation of Lincoln County, was GEORGE CHARLES. He was representative from Lawrence County in 1870-71, being in the legislature at the time the new county was formed.

Other Negroes who held offices in the county were REUBEN FIELDS, PASON SMITH, and MORRIS BROWN, all of whom were, at some time during that period, members of the Board of Supervisors; and JOHN ALLEN, justice of the peace in Beat 1. None of these latter Negroes were able to write their names but were very quiet, good citizens. Reuben Fields and John Allen were preachers. Mrs. Hattie Magee says of Reuben Fields: "The writer has a vivid picture of 'Uncle Reuben,' as we children were taught to call him, riding about in his dilapidated gig, wearing a threadbare but highly-prized black alpaca coat and derby hat."

---

(1) A. A. Barron (colored), Monticello, Miss.

JORDAN HEGWOOD was justice of the peace from Beat 2. ROB GRINSTEAD was the first Negro from this county to attend a college.

Loyal League

The Loyal League was a secret organization among the Negroes during the Reconstruction Period. It was organized by the scalawags and carpetbaggers as an organ of the Republican party to secure the Negro vote. The purpose of the league was to instruct the Negroes in regard to voting and train them in Republican principles. There seems to have been at least one Loyal League in each beat in Lawrence County, though definite knowledge of its existence in other than Beats 1 and 5 has not been obtained. There were two such leagues in Beat 1, which embraced Monticello, one on each side of Pearl River. Only one existed in Beat 5. The officers were president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer, and watchman. These officers were elected every four years.

Officers of the Loyal League in Monticello were John Allen, president; Henry Baggett, vice-president. The second set of officers: Jim Goode, president; Leroy Sutton, vice-president; Tony Lewis, watchman. The first officers in Beat 5 were Ben Lee, president; Carroll Barnes, sergeant; Ike Williams, clerk; Tony Lewis, treasurer. The second set of officers were Carroll Barnes, president; Ben Lee, vice-president; Ben Moore, sergeant; Jesse Lee, clerk; Walter Moore, treasurer. The leaders across the river were Higdon Whitfield and Morris Brown.

The charter of the organization was given by the governor of the state, and when members were initiated, they took an oath of secrecy, agreeing not to disclose anything that took place in the league until after the next election.

The members met regularly twice a month; the places of meeting varied. The organization at Monticello sometimes met in the town, and sometimes on Fair River, or in Dr. Gartman's quarters in Turner's Bend. If any trouble was expected, the sergeant stood guard at the door. Only members were admitted to the meeting, with the exception of the white Republicans, who met with them.

The leading Republicans who visited the meetings of the Loyal League seem to have directed the affairs of the club and organized the Negroes into a solid Republican unity. In the words of one Negro, "They 'structed 'em to stick together and vote for 'Publicans." Another said, "They 'structed 'em not to build up no malice betwixt white and black and to vote

the 'Publican ticket." Another purpose of the club was to put the Negroes on the jury; and this they succeeded in doing.

The order of the meetings varied. They always had Bible reading and prayer; however, some of the meetings were devoted to business, and some to a general good time. Regular business meetings were held every fall and spring; in these, agreements were reached as to what candidate should be put out in the next race on the Republican ticket. Collections were taken once a month, each one giving what he chose. The usual amount given by each person was ten cents, and the money thus collected was used in sending delegates to other meetings of the Loyal League in different parts of the state. The only state meetings mentioned by informants were those of Brookhaven and Jackson; they seem to have been held about once every two months. (1)

The password of the club was, "Well, friend." "Well, what are you gwine to do?" "I spose you're as good as your word." "Yes."

The word of recognition at the door was "One," and they had white flags on which was a star or two. Before and after the meetings, they would usually serenade the town or community with beating drums. In 1867 they drilled regularly about once a month. One member of the club said that they built schoolhouses and churches, and that they resolved to live on bread and water in order to educate their children. (2)

Slave Population

The slave population of Lawrence County in 1860 was 3,696. At that time the white population of the county was 5, 513.

---

(1) Reconstruction in Lawrence and Jefferson Davis counties, by Hattie Magee

(2) Publications of Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. XI, pp. 190-192

References

Barron, A. A. (colored) — Monticello, Miss.
Berry, Boy, A., tax assessor — Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Magee, Hattie — Reconstruction in Lawrence and Jefferson Davis Counties

Publications of Mississippi Historical Society, Vol. XI, pp 190-192

1930 Census Report

Chapter X

FOLK CUSTOMS - FOLKLORE

History in any form has a fascination for almost every thoughtful reader, but after all, the greatest interest is in people -- their various customs, manner of life, and home influences. Everything centers around man. The world was made for the happiness and comfort of God's crowning creation - the human being. In view of this fact, the writers compiling this county history have listed in this chapter all available material pertaining to human interest, customs, dress, religious observances, folk tales, legends, and other features which influence the life of the community. Each county has customs particularly its own, yet, in a general way, all Mississippi history of this character is much the same. Negroes, with their superstitions, as slaves on the southern plantations, have left an influence that only time can dispel. The romance of Indian legends never fail to add a mystery and charm. Furthermore, the white people have adopted certain community customs that make them different from other people. This chapter portrays a cross-section of the general folk customs and folklore of Lawrence County.

Observance of Special Days

Particular days observed in the early years of the nineteenth century were CHRISTMAS and FOURTH OF JULY. The former was observed in a sacred manner and formed a time for family reunions and an exchange of gifts in much the same manner as the present day (1938). The children really believed in a Santa Claus, and were appreciative of the toys, fruits, and sweetmeats which he put into their stockings on the night before Christmas. Fourth of July was observed as a day of outings, when barbecues and picnics, with basket dinners and various contests of sport and skill took place. The men gathered and shot off anvils, and contests in rifling were held. Fist fights were indulged in, and a community dance was usually the climax of the day's celebration.

BIRTH and DEATH customs: Prior to the nineteenth century, at the birth of a baby, the mother was attended only by the midwife, who was usually unskilled and superstitious. There was no method of rapid transportation, and the settlements being far apart, a doctor sometimes traveled all night to reach his patient. Mourning, today, is a matter of the heart rather than of dress, but in the early days the women of the family wore black for a year in memory of the departed. The second year, black was changed to black and white, gray, or lavender. Women generally secluded themselves and did not attend any social gatherings. No hearses in those days carried the caskets to the last resting place. If the cemetery was nearby, pallbearers carried the casket, and in case of long distances, the wagon was used. If a clergyman was not available, a good old deacon would make a talk and offer up prayers at the grave. The poorer classes were buried in home-made caskets, made by friends of the family. These caskets were covered with black cloth and padded inside with cotton. A colored casket was seldom seen.

COURTSHIP and MARRIAGE customs: Early in the nineteenth century, couples courted, riding horseback together. Horse blocks were found at every home and church. They were about four feet high, made like doorsteps to enable the lady to mount her horse. There was a rack near these horse blocks, and on dismounting, the lady removed her riding-skirt and hung it on the rack. The riding-skirts were made of black material and were long enough to sweep the ground when standing. They had a drawstring around the waist to fasten them on. If a man rode horseback to see his girl, the horse was well cared for if he stood in well with the family, and dates were sometimes made a month ahead. It was nothing uncommon for a man to go on horseback twenty-five or thirty miles to see a girl; or he might walk five miles to see her. Men were very gallant and social; the ladies were well served and respected when they were out courting. Women never drank liquor or any intoxicating drugs in any form; smoking was common with the old women, but never with the young girls. It was customary to have a chaperon on every occasion. The girl and boy sat in the room with all the family, where she often entertained her beau by singing ballads. Sometimes they wrote notes when they wanted to say something that they did not want the others to hear. Going places after night was never thought of unless the father went too. The young man generally spent the night at the home of his girl, according to the distance from his

home. Home weddings were popular in those days, but the first and most important thing was announcing the date. The bride and her mother decided this, sometimes consulting the groom. The cook baked cakes and pies for days and days before the wedding dinner was to be served, to which all the friends of both the bride and groom were invited. Before the time set for the wedding, messengers were sent through the community inviting guests to the "infair," which was always held at the home of the groom's parents. Food was prepared in large quantities; rice, coffee, and chicken pie were cooked in washpots. Stack cakes, made up of from three to seven layers placed on top of each other and iced, were among the food prepared and served on the second day at the home of the groom; and this they called the "infair." The custom of throwing rice and old shoes as an omen of good luck was practiced at that time. The newly-weds did not go on honeymoons, but usually set up housekeeping in a home of their own.

TABLE customs: Among the pioneers and early families, meals were served on long tables with little ceremony and without elaborate table accoutrement, and families usually consisted of from ten to twelve members. Seated on benches at the sides of the table were the children, with the father and mother at the head and foot, respectively. Among the aristocracy that followed the pioneers, table furnishings were very elaborate. The furnishings of the dining room were rich and in taste, according to the means of the family. The father was master of ceremonies and , if religious, began the meal by asking a blessing. Strict table manners were required of every individual; slave waiters stood ready to serve the master and family.

DRESS customs of the nineteenth century appear very odd, compared with the twentieth century fashion. The women wore corsets, bustles, and high-topped shoes; the skirt consisted of many widths of cloth with a hoop around the bottom to make it stand out; corsets were laced as tightly as they could be and the bustles were worn underneath the dress. The bustles were pads which made the form for the woman. They wore poke bonnets with a brim about three inches wide in the front but no brim in the back. The back had several streamers and the front had many flowers. The women wore three or four petticoats which were starched very stiff. The men wore about three-inch celluloid collars, frock-tailed coats, and pipe-stemmed trousers; their shirts had six or eight pleats in the bosom and were starched very stiff.

Some men wore stovepipe derbies, which were flat on top with a straight brim about two and one-half inches wide. The working man wore home-made jean pants made from cloth woven at home, and home-made boots. A nifty trick was to put his jeans pants on the outside of his boots when he attended a dance, so they would look like Sunday shoes.

SOCIAL customs: In the era following the War between the States there were many kinds of socials, but they were quite different from the social customs of today. Square dances were common, and it was not unusual for the people of that day to dance all night.

Camp-meetings were held annually and formed a means of happy social contacts. They lasted for about two weeks during the summer months, and people came from everywhere in wagons and camped during the services. House parties were given and were much the same as those given today. Quiltings were very common. A large group of women would gather at some particular home and quilt all day, sometimes finishing two quilts. Log-rollings were also very common. Men gathered at the home of a neighbor and rolled logs into one large pile, then burned them. After the log-rolling, those taking part were rewarded with a large feast or dinner. Corn-huskings were also common diversions after the war. Groups of men and women would gather and husk corn for a few hours, and when a man found a red ear of corn he was allowed to kiss his girl. Molasses candy-pullings were favorite entertainments and occasions of great merriment. The molasses was cooked in washpots in the back yard, and partners pulled the candy.

Before the war, it was customary to have political picnics on the courthouse square. Committees were appointed a few days in advance of these occasions in order to prepare food for the picnics. Usually one committee would barbecue the meats at the Planters Hotel, owned by Mr. Daughtry, but the cakes for this occasion were baked by another committee at the Eagle Hotel. At each of these hotels was a large outdoor oven. The fire was placed inside the oven until it became hot, then the coals were removed and the interior brushed out carefully. Men were required to operate these ovens, due to the weight of the doors and extreme heat, while the women prepared the food for baking and roasting. When the doors of these ovens were lifted off, it was noted for several blocks by the fragrant odors. On the day of the picnic, the table, composed of dummy horses supporting long planks, was placed on the square. By the noon hour the table was heaped up with the choicest food this county afforded. A public notice was issued, giving everyone in the county ample time to prepare to attend the candidate's picnic. (1)

RELIGIOUS customs: Early in the nineteenth century, the folk of the simple life took their religion very seriously. Family prayers were held regularly. Washing the saints' feet was one of the customs in early days, and for this service some of the churches provided pans and towels. Camp-meetings were common. A large square of ground with an arbor in the center was selected as the site for the religious services; this was surrounded by buildings, temporarily constructed, to take care of all who might attend. These revival seasons were set at the time of the full moon, which supplemented their fagot fires in furnishing light for the occasion. At the appointed time, the people poured in from the woods and remote sections; some in coaches, chaises, wagons, and carts; others on horseback, while still others came on foot. The last-named group might be seen walking barefooted to save their shoes. The slaves had their own churches to attend, but it was necessary for them to obtain written permission from their master or overseer to go, and white preachers made appointments to preach to them. Later, they began to provide accomodations in their own churches for the Negroes. The traveling preacher in the early days was the vanguard of the Kingdom of Grace. Feeling the urge to go about doing good, he armed himself with a letter of introduction and indorsement from his home church and went from one place to the other, preaching the gospel. He traveled on horseback over bad roads and forded streams over which no bridges had been built. In his saddlebags he carried a Bible and a hymn book, also a change of clothing, and maybe a little wine. There was much objection to the use of the organ in worship in the early days, so one of the brethren from the "amen corner" raised the tune.

Hunting in the Old Days

At one time, wild life was much more abundant than it is today. Deer roamed free in the swamps and forests; turkeys, ducks and squirrels were plentiful, and fish abounded in all the streams. At certain times of the year, wild pigeons would darken the sky, so numerous were they in their flight sourthward. It is recalled that deer hunting, fox hunting, and even wild hog hunting were the major sports of the nineteenth century. In the winter or fall, when the crop of acorns and beechnuts had fallen, neighbors often gathered into a band to hunt wild hogs. Wagon loads of meat were hauled in as a result of these expeditions. It is re-

(1) Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, Monticello, Miss.

lated that wild hog hunting was a dangerous sport at times, the hunted animals having a habit of turning viciously on their pursuers when no channel of escape presented itself.

Deer hunting was equally exciting. The hunters usually located themselves on stands which followed a certain path in which the deer ran when startled.

The deer would be startled with the dogs, and away it would go, the hounds yelping in pursuit; as it passed a stand, the hunter had just time to take a shot if he was quick; if he missed, his neighbor farther up would take a shot,and so on until the unfortunate animal was slain. Sometimes, the deer or turkey hunter would meet up with different game from that which he was hunting. One fine morning, William D. Steen and his brother, John, had their dogs in the woods when the pack suddenly began to bark with a gruff tone, which always signified some unusual excitement. One of the hunters rushed to them and found what looked like a large calf in a tree. Getting closer, he could hear the beast snarling savagely, and the dogs seemed unable to control themselves with eagerness to assail it. As he came up, with gun in hand, he beheld a large panther ready to tear into pieces anything that got too close to its fangs and claws. Fearing that one rifle shot would not kill the panther but would make it more dangerous, the hunter yelled for his brother. When the brother came, the two killed the beast.

Mrs. Becky Hilliard, who lived two miles north of Wanilla, had some deer which came to the house to be fed and salted. A few deer wore bells, and late in the afternoon Mrs. Hilliard would go out to the edge of the forest and call, "Molly." Bells would then start tinkling all around in the swamps, and the pet animals would come up to be fed and salted, often bringing some wild ones along with them. This same lady, it is stated, could trap turkey and other game with ease. A turkey-trap was constructed by having a tunnel of lead built under a coop or pen. The turkey followed the bait through the tunnel into the coop, and once inside, he never dreamed of going back through the tunnel but only of flying upward out of the coop. So,he was trapped. On one occasion, however, this lady went into the coop and caught up a large, lusty gobbler that had walked into the trap along with others, but she failed to reckon the strength of this old tom, which beat her mercilessly, and Mrs. Hilliard was glad to escape from the pen and let the old bird go. (1)

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

Early Traditions and Stories

The early history of Lawrence County is replete with humor, as the pioneers were not always serious; they had their lighter moments. Such is indicated by a story handed down through the Buckley family to E. L. Sutton of Bontag. In the early days of the county, Pearl River was a navigable stream; boats brought freight from New Orleans and unloaded it at points along the river. At Buckley's Bend, one of such points, a store was operated by a German and his wife, named Evers. The storekeeper did an extensive business, some of which was credit business. Customers often sent for what they wanted, and on Saturday afternoon would ride to the store to pay the bill. The storekeeper kept a barrel of liquor, and the men were free to help themselves from it. In the rear of the store, Mrs. Evers served eggnog and toddy to the ladies. On this occasion a man and his wife rode to the store to pay their account and to make some purchases. They rode horseback, riding double, the lady behind her husband. They stayed some time at the store, both helping themselves to the refreshments. When the couple left, it was growing dark, and the husband had imbibed just enough to make him loquacious. He began telling a story of some length. At the climax of the story, the couple came to a little stream with steep banks. When they came to ride up out of the branch, the lady tumbled off the horse and her husband, in the midst of his narrative,did not notice it but kept riding on. When he got home and began to get down, a Negro asked excitedly, "Massar, whah's ole Miss?" This set everybody in a panic and back they went with torches and lanterns in search of her. They found her still lying in the branch, and as the water would come up in her face, she would take a big swallow and murmur bitterly, "I don't want any more unless it's sweetened, Mrs. Evers, I don't want any more unless it's sweetened."

Exciting stories have it that one of the natives came to see one of the early settlers one day. The usual greetings were exchanged, whereupon the settler asked the Indian what he was doing. To this the Indian replied, "Me preach." "What, you a preacher, Joe, and how much do they pay you?" "Ten dollars a year." "Ten dollars a year? Why, that's a damn poor salary." Joe's answer was, "Damn poor preacher."

Again, the natives must have believed in adapting their offspring to the weather very early in life, as is

shown by a legend still extant: A squaw came to the home of a white lady early one frosty morning leading a little naked papoose. "That child freeze," exclaimed the Lady excitedly. "Isn't its body cold?" To which the squaw returned, "Yo' face cold?"

There came a day when the government arranged for the removal of the Indians into the Indian Territory. One old Indian, however, refused to leave the land of his fathers and remained, dwelling near the moth of a little stream three miles north of Monticello, which since has borne his name Maqua, or Mocki, in honor of this old native.

Another tradition refers to the name of Fair River - a creek about six miles north of Monticello - and refutes the prevailing supposition that Fair River was so named on account of the clearness of its water. The story runs that explorers or surveyors had camped for the night on Fair River, meaning to move on the following day; but that night, heavy rains falling, swelled the creek into a surging river. When the explorers went to cross in the morning, they were surprised at seeing the change in the size of the creek and exclaimed, "Well, she's pretty fair river this morning." The name Fair River was thereafter applied to this stream. (1)

Superstitions

The following GENERAL superstitions were at one time given credence in this county:

If a screech owl screams at night, it is an evil omen; you can stop him by putting a broom in the door.

If an owl flies into the house, some member of the family will die.

If you walk walk with one shoe on and one off, you will have as many days' bad luck as you take steps.

If you take an ax, hoe, or similar implement into the house, you will have bad luck.

If, in the morning, you sing before you eat, you'll cry before you sleep.

If a rooster crows at night, there will be a death.

The rooster crowing before the door portends company. Dropping the dishrag is also a sign that company is coming.

(1) E. L. Sutton, and Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

It is very bad luck for a hen to crow; the offending fowl must be killed.

If a rabbit crosses your path, you had better turn back; you will have bad luck on the trip.

At midnight on Old Christmas, eleven days after the present Christmas, cattle reverently kneel down and low softly as in prayer. If they are already lying down, they will get up and kneel. This old belief holds that cattle have an instinctive reverence for the Savior's birthday, as He was born in a manger.

Every rock you pick up has a cracked place or split, due to the earth's quaking when the Savior was crucified.

A snapping turtle will not let go until it thunders; a coachwhip (snake) will run you down and whip you with its long keen tail.

If you kill a toad, your calf will die.

Warts are caused by touching a toad; they may be taken off by rubbing them with a rock and then throwing the rock away, or by rubbing them with a bone and throwing it away, or by stump water.

Hanging a snake in a tree belly up, after you have killed him will bring rain.

If a child plays in the fire, he will wet the bed.

Feeding a dog gunpowder will make him vicious.

Sitting on a feather mattress during a thunderstorm will protect you from lightning. Do not walk before a looking glass during a thunderstorm for it may reflect the lightning to you.

When you pull a tooth, bury it under a pillar of the house, and you will find some money there later.

When a member of the family dies, cover up all the mirrors, else in thirty days another member will die.

If you tell a dream before breakfast, it will come true; a dream of muddy water portends death.

If you get the toothache, go to a tree that lightning has struck, take a splinter from it and pick the tooth. It will quit hurting promptly, and if it needs pulling it will finally come out of its own accord without any pain. There is said to be a rock at the base of a tree which lightning has struck, which was hurled by the bolt, ripping the bark from the tree.

The following WEATHER SIGNS were often believed in by both the pioneers and the Negro slaves:

If a cat sits before the fire at night and washes its face, particularly behind the ears, bad weather, attended by snow, is on the way.

When the fire burns with a peculiar sputtering, it is packing snow.

If an owl hoots in the daytime, a change in the weather is on the way.

Cattle coughing nervously indicates rain.

Raincrows calling means rain.

Tree frogs and toads chirping call for rain; whirlwinds indicate dry weather unless they go in the direction of a stream, when they result in rain.

People in general believed the following MISCELLANEOUS superstitions:

White spots under your finger nails mean that you have a sweetheart.

If you look into a well on the first day of May you will see your lover. A story is told of a young lady who looked into a well and saw a coffin. She died within a few days.

If you will take an egg shell and sprinkle a thimbleful of salt in it, then eat it before you go to bed, you will dream of your future wife or husband that night; he will bring you water.

When a cow loses her cud, make her eat the dishrag or swallow a ball of hair and she will soon be chewing her cud placidly.

Nail a horseshoe on the top door step, if you would have good luck in your house.

Never let a cat sleep with a person; it will suck his breath and cause him to die.

The following MEDICAL superstitions were often observed to prevent sickness:

Wearing asafetida around the neck prevents contagious diseases.

Wearing a wire around the wrist prevents cramps.

Rusty nails and vinegar make a splendid tonic.

The lining of a chicken's gizzard makes a fine fever tea.

Starve a fever, and feed a cold.

As the air is supposed to contain all manner of poisons, all windows must be closed down in sickness.

A turpentine string around the waist worn for thirty days will break up malaria after everything else fails. (1)

Negro Wit

That the Mississippi Negro has native wit is shown by the following story, as recorded in the "Mississippi Supreme Court Reports" in a case styled Oatis vs. Mississippi Central Railroad Company: Oatis, while brakeman on a freight train of the company, in making a coupling with one of the old-time couplings, lost his right hand at the wrist. He employed J. C. Oakes, an attorney at Monticello, to sue the company. After proving the injury and the facts in connection therewith, and showing that the Negro was naturally a right-handed Negro and that his right hand had been cut off in the accident, the Negro was turned over to Ed Ratcliff, Natchez, Mississippi, attorney for the railroad company, for cross-examination. The cross-examination follows:

Q. "Ike, you say you can't do nothing?"

A. "No sir, boss, I's a right-handed nigger. I never could do nothing with my left hand."

---

(1) Collection of Superstitions over a period of years, by M. D. Steen.

."You can't do nothing? You can't get a job toting water for a railroad or sawmill crew?"

."No, sir, boss, I've tried to get me a job like dat, and the boss promised me a job as soon as he had an opening for me, but you know how white folks is about niggers; jes' as soon as dey gets sway, dey fergits about 'em."

."So, you can't do nothin? You can't preach, you can't teach school, you can't do nothing?"

."No, sir, boss, I ain't never been called to preach, I ain't never tried to teach school, I ain't got sense enough to teach school, and I ain't never tried to practice law."

This quick wit was apparently unintentional on the part of the Negro, but he won his case, and on appeal to the Supreme Court it was affirmed, and later the judgment was paid by the company.

Tall Tales

Most of the tall tales circulating in this county are connected with the weather, but it is largely the weather around the river. An example of this is the following yarn:

"One day my Uncle Ezra was sitting down in a heavy fog, fishing. He was having no ends o' luck a pulling fish out'n the river, so he didn't go to the trouble o' stringing 'em. When he got about as many as he thought he could git home with, he commenced to put 'em on a string, when up and come a big wind and blowed the fog away, and he saw he was two miles from any water."

February 12, 1899, the thermomether went down to fifteen degrees below zero. This was only a temporary change, however, for ordinarily this county is a hot place. An old friend and I were walking along Pearl River one day when he commented, "Now, this here place is the coolest spot on Pearl River, 'n' its hot enough to fry an egg on a block o' ice." The sudden drop in the temperature on the above date brought its stock of tall tales, for one of my neighbors said recently: "I was a-plowing that new yoke o' steers that day and they was a-frettin', so one of 'em got overhet and dropped dead. Well, while I was unyoking him from the harness, that squall come up and froze t'other one to death."

A noted Negro elder was holding a revival at the

Pearl River Negro church one summer and was making the August weather all the more sultry with his sermons on hell fire and eternal torment. In his campaign to reach the lost, he called all the deacons together, and each promised to go out and bring in what they all considered as the most wayward sinner. As the deacons started out, the object of their quest happened to pass a store, and seeing that the storekeeper was not in, he lifted a ham that had been looking impudently at him from the minute he entered the store. He secreted the ham in his bosom and tiptoed out of the store, only to bump into the deacons who were seeking to save his lost soul. Argue though he did, the sinner was swept along to church and ushered up to the front seat when the renowned reverend was just beginning one of his pungent discourses on sin. As the sermon went on, the preacher began to drive in the application of his text with pile-driver blows, "Git that sin out o' yo' bosom!" he stormed. At each such burst our sinner would turn ashy with fright. Finally, seeing that his sermon was having effect, the reverend elder got more direct and personal. "Brudder Smith, is you got dat sin out o' yo' bosom?" he thundered. Now, the erring old darkey could stand no more; so thrusting the ham out of his shirt, he shouted, "Yes, Brudder Jones, now take yo' ole piece o' meat; I ain't never heard so much hell raised bout one little piece o' meat befo'."

Big insects come in for their share of glory in the tall tales of these sections, as the following stories indicate:

"Up at Saddlebags, a man got down and hitched his horse one day while he looked for a good ford, and when he come back, them skeeters had et up his horse, chawed up his saddle, and was pitching the shoes to see who'd get the collar."

"Sorter like the skeeters 'round my place," spoke up another. "You know old Bill Jenkins', he's the biggest man in these parts. Well, when he woke up one night, two skeeters had him and was a-flyin' off with him betwixt 'em. Old Bill hollered, but it appears they didn't pay him no mind, and about that time, one of the skeeters says t'other: 'I'm hungry; you reckon we'd better eat him now, or hide him in the swamp?' The other skeeter sorter shuck his head and says, 'Speck we better eat him here, cause some of them big skeeters in the swamps liable to

take him away from us.' "

"Well, boys," another of my friends said, looking up from his whittling and apparently unimpressed by the mosquitoes, "You know Aunt Sarah, she's the fattest human in this county, man or woman; she weighs nigh onto four hundred pounds. Well,she woke up one night when she heard whispers around her bed: 'Roll her over, boys, roll her over, we'll ketch her.' Aunt Sarah roused up and struck a match and there was two big bedbugs trying to roll her out'n the bed, and on the floor was another bunch all lined up ready to ketch her."

Born fishermen can't get their minds away from fishing long at a time, and when two Lawrence County fishermen get together, there's bound to be some fine fish yarns spun.

"I went a fishing in Smith's Lake the other day, and baited me up a line with frogs. They was a catfish that went after one of them frogs on my line and chased him around so that when I landed that fish, he was wringing wet with sweat."

"I didn't have no luck today, " another of my friends said, "for they was too much racket. Something kept a-flopping, and flopping round like a forty-pound cat or a alligator on the ground. The disturbance was right round that bream hole, and I got my gun and went over, thinking I'd see a big 'gator or sumpin, and there was a dead limb which had broke off and it was so crooked it couldn't lie still."

Sally Lambert is considered the county's smartest fisherman, for reliable witnesses say that Sally is too ingenuous to dig fish bait or sit on the bank, pole in hand, and fish in the orthodox manner. Sally has invented a method all his own. He digs a hole in the creek-bed and puts a rock up in front of it, then when a fish comes along he stumbles over the rock and falls into the hole and Sally has him. When he has caught all the fish he wants, Sally simply picks up the hole and carries fish and all home. He says this way of fishing is humane and restful, and not nearly so expensive as the old way; the only expense connected with his method is buying new rocks,as the fish wear out the old ones. (1)

(1) N. S. Estes, J. L. Howard, E. E. White, Monticello, Miss.

Folk Songs

Text contributed by Mrs. S. R. Newsom, age seventy-five, formerly a resident of Lawrence County. This song entitled "Barbara Allen," was sung to her by her mother - Mrs.Nancy Wallace, - also a resident of Lawrence County, who was of Scotch descent. Two stanzas are given, which will recall the song to older citizens. (1)

"Sweet William rose one morning in May
When the buds and leaves were swelling.
He sent his servant to the town
Where Barbara was dwelling.

"'My master's sick and very sick
And he sent for you, Miss Allen.'
Slowly, slowly, she got up
And slowly she went to him." etc.

Harking back to the past, we think of the song, "The Old Armchair," of which we give one stanza and the chorus:

My Grandmother, she, at the age of eighty-three,
One day in May was taken ill and died;
And after she was dead, the will, of course, was read,
By a lawyer as we all stood by his side.
To my brother it was found she had left a hundred pounds.
The same unto my sister, I declare;
But when it came to me, the lawyer said, "I see
She has left you her old armchair."

Chorus:

And how they tittered, how they chaffed;
How my brother and sister laughed
When they heard the lawyer declare
Granny had only left to me her old armchair. etc.

Ghost Tales

Uncle Jim Robertson, ex-slave, age ninety-two, tells the following ghost tales:

"Dere wuz one house, a Mr. Hobbs' house, o'er dere ahind de Cooper's, cross from de Kern Sutton settlement. In the olden days people had curious thoughts if'n a person was cruel and if'n he wuz cruel when he died, the house came to be

(1) Mrs. S. R. Newsom, Monticello, Miss.

take him away from us.' "

"Well, boys," another of my friends said, looking up from his whittling and apparently unimpressed by the mosquitoes, "You know Aunt Sarah, she's the fattest human in this county, man or woman; she weighs nigh onto four hundred pounds. Well,she woke up one night when she heard whispers around her bed: 'Roll her over, boys, roll her over, we'll ketch her.' Aunt Sarah roused up and struck a match and there was two big bedbugs trying to roll her out'n the bed, and on the floor was another bunch all lined up ready to ketch her."

Born fishermen can't get their minds away from fishing long at a time, and when two Lawrence County fishermen get together, there's bound to be some fine fish yarns spun.

"I went a fishing in Smith's Lake the other day, and baited me up a line with frogs. They was a catfish that went after one of them frogs on my line and chased him around so that when I landed that fish, he was wringing wet with sweat."

"I didn't have no luck today, " another of my friends said, "for they was too much racket. Something kept a-flopping, and flopping round like a forty-pound cat or a alligator on the ground. The disturbance was right round that bream hole, and I got my gun and went over, thinking I'd see a big 'gator or sumpin, and there was a dead limb which had broke off and it was so crooked it couldn't lie still."

Sally Lambert is considered the county's smartest fisherman, for reliable witnesses say that Sally is too ingenuous to dig fish bait or sit on the bank, pole in hand, and fish in the orthodox manner. Sally has invented a method all his own. He digs a hole in the creek-bed and puts a rock up in front of it, then when a fish comes along he stumbles over the rock and falls into the hole and Sally has him. When he has caught all the fish he wants, Sally simply picks up the hole and carries fish and all home. He says this way of fishing is humane and restful, and not nearly so expensive as the old way; the only expense connected with his method is buying new rocks,as the fish wear out the old ones. (1)

(1) N. S. Estes, J. L. Howard, E. E. White, Monticello, Miss.

Folk Songs

Text contributed by Mrs. S. R. Newsom, age seventy-five, formerly a resident of Lawrence County. This song entitled "Barbara Allen," was sung to her by her mother - Mrs. Nancy Wallace, - also a resident of Lawrence County, who was of Scotch descent. Two stanzas are given, which will recall the song to older citizens. (1)

"Sweet William rose one morning in May
When the buds and leaves were swelling.
He sent his servant to the town
Where Barbara was dwelling.

"'My master's sick and very sick
And he sent for you, Miss Allen.'
Slowly, slowly, she got up
And slowly she went to him." etc.

Harking back to the past, we think of the song, "The Old Armchair," of which we give one stanza and the chorus:

My Grandmother, she, at the age of eighty-three,
One day in May was taken ill and died;
And after she was dead, the will, of course, was read,
By a lawyer as we all stood by his side.
To my brother it was found she had left a hundred pounds.
The same unto my sister, I declare;
But when it came to me, the lawyer said, "I see
She has left you her old armchair."

Chorus:

And how they tittered, how they chaffed;
How my brother and sister laughed
When they heard the lawyer declare
Granny had only left to me her old armchair. etc.

Ghost Tales

Uncle Jim Robertson, ex-slave, age seventy-two, tells the following ghost tales:

"Dere wuz one house, a Mr. Hobbs' house, stan dere a-hind de Cooper's, cross from de Kern Sutton settlement. In the olden days people had curious thoughts 'bout a person was cruel and if'n he wuz cruel when he died, the house came to be

(1) Mrs. S. R. Newsom, Monticello, Miss.

hainted. In dis house, dishes could be heard fallin' 'round 'n' rattlin', an' de do' could be shet 'n' dey knowed it wuz shet 'n' dey'd look round an de do'd be open 'n' nobody'd know how it come t' be open. It was two or three years fo' anybody'd ever live in dat house."

"Den 'dere wuz a'nuther house on 'de conor clos' to de same spot dat Mrs. Dave Hillaspy is livin' at now, 'n' an old shoemaker, Charles Smith, he wuz an ole man, lived in it. He made shoes, saddles, wagon harness, 'n' all kind of things 'n' he shot hisself 'n' he didn' b'long to any church. Jes' as he shot hisself, he squalled a powerful lonesom' squall 'n' it looked lak every time anybody pass dat house, dey would heah dat same squall. It was said that that ole man's spirit wuz still livin' in de house and it was hainted. Hit got so people'd walk a mile er so out of der way just so's not to pass dat house. Finally dey tore it down. Yes, 'n' dere was bloodstains all o'er dat 'ere flo'." (1)

References

Estes, N. S. — Monticello, Miss.
Howard, J. L. — Monticello, Miss.
Newsom, Mrs. S. R. — Monticello, Miss.
Prestridge, Mrs. Mary — Monticello, Miss.
Robertson, Uncle Jim (age 92) — Monticello, Miss.
Sutton, E. L. — Sontag, Miss.
Teunisson, Mrs. G. A. — Monticello, Miss.
White, E. E. — Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Steen, M. D. — Collection of Superstitions over a period of years.

(1) Uncle Jim Robertson, age 92, Monticello, Miss.

SILVER CREEK BAPTIST CHURCH

Five miles east of Monticello
Established in 1815.

Chapter XI

RELIGION

Early Churches

One of the first institutions to be established by the pioneers of our nation was the church, and the history of the early churches of Mississippi is full of interest and romance. Lawrence County, founded in 1814, but settled much earlier, should undoubtedly be rich in church history, but unfortunately only meager records were kept and many of them have been destroyed. Some of the oldest churches in the state were established here in the early days of the settlement of this section. The first to be established of which there is any record was a Methodist church at Monticello, in 1815; and during the same year a Baptist church was organized at Silver Creek. (1) No record is found of any other churches of that early date, but it is logical to suppose that Harmon Runnels, who founded Monticello in 1812, and who was a zealous Hardshell Baptist, must have organized his denomination sometime near that date.

Ex-Governor A. H. Longino, eighty-four, beloved Mississippian and native of Lawrence County, in a reminiscent mood, goes back to his boyhood days and recalls his early church attendance. As a lad six or eight years old he went with his mother to Old Hebron Church, riding behind her on horseback. He was then a barefoot boy, being reared in a home where there were few comforts and no luxuries in the backwoods of Lawrence County. The teachings of his mother and the early impressions made upon his mind through religious pioneers he knew, and the things he learned at church attendance have influenced his long and useful life. He remembers two outstanding ministers in the early days of the community--Norvell Robinson, who was for forty years pastor of the Old Hebron and Bethany Baptist churches, and Rev. Thomas Price, pastor of the Crooked Creek Baptist Church. Governor Longino states that the influence of these two great men of God still lives in the community through the lives of others, although long ago they ceased their earthly ministry. (2)

---

(1) Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Rev. J. M. Lewis, Monticello, Miss.

METHODIST

The MONTICELLO METHODIST CHURCH evidently held services in a frame building for the first years of its existence, but in the early fifties this denomination erected and imposing brick structure near where Watts' Hotel and Cooper's Filling Station now stand. This edifice was spacious, well constructed and elaborately finished, having padded pews for individual members. It had a balcony for slaves, and in addition to accommodating all the members of the Methodist denomination, its auditorium was used by other churches.

The SILVER CREEK METHODIST CHURCH was in existence by the year 1840. When Rev. John Williams, father of ex-Sheriff W. W. Williams, came to Lawrence County in 1850 and preached at Silver Creek, he found that the Methodists of that locality had been holding services in a log house for about ten years. They later moved to the Masonic Lodge until they could build a church edifice in the eighties. Tradition recounts that Lorenza Dow, famous Methodist divine, organized a number of Methodist churches early in the history of Lawrence County. It is said that the noted preacher went from place to place in this county on foot. (1)

Bishops of the Methodist Church 1882

Robert Paine, D. D.	Aberdeen, Mississippi *
George Foster Pierce, D. D.	Sparta, Georgia
Hubbard Hinde Kavanaugh, D. D.	Louisville, Kentucky
William May Wrightman, D. D.	Charleston, South Carolina *
Holland Nimmons McTyeire, D. D.	Nashville, Tennessee
John Christian Keener, D. D.	New Orleans, Louisiana
Alpheus Waters Wilson, D. D.	Baltimore, Maryland
Linus Parker, D. D.	New Orleans, Louisiana
John Cowper Granbery, D. D.	Richmond, Virginia
Robert Kennon Hargrove, D. D.	San Francisco, California

*Bishop Paine died in Aberdeen, Mississippi, October 20, 1882.

Bishop Wightman died in Charleston, South Carolina February 15, 1882.

(1) Rev. J. M. Lewis, Monticello, Miss.

Conference Minutes

The following is taken from the minutes of the Brookhaven District, Methodist Conference which was held at Crystal Springs, December 13-18, 1882, and among the churches listed are those of Lawrence County of that early date:

Bishop Wilson, president; C. G. Andrews, secretary; J. A. B. Jones, Presiding Elder.

Churches	Ministers	Members
Brookhaven Station	John A. Ellis	177
Hazelhurst	William G. Millsaps	228
Wesson and Beauregard	)James L. Forsythe	404
	)one to be supplied	
Soring Ridge	Major C. Calloway	277
Terry	John D. Hayes	205
Providence	Henry P. Lewis	263
Fair River Mission	William G. Backus	92
Brandywine	Virgil D. Skipper	517
Crystal Springs Station	W. Bryant Lewis	231
Bayou Pierre	Archibald B. Nicholson	175
Scotland	B. Frank Jones	330
Adams and Bogue Chitto	Samuel J. Cotton	337
Summit	William B. Hines	345
McComb City and Magnolia	Joseph T. Nicholson	247
Total		3828

Sunday School and Tract Agent, William W. Hopper; Whitworth Female College, Harvey F. Johnson, president; New Orleans Christian Advocate, Charles B. Galloway, Editor; Beverly Carradine, transferred to Louisiana Conference. There are twenty-five local preachers. (1)

Methodist Church Statistics--1937

Name	Pastor		Sun. of Meeting
Monticello	J. M. Lewis, Monticello		2nd and 3rd
Nola	J. M. Lewis, Monticello		2nd and 3rd
Sontag	Rev. H.W.F. Vaughn, Monticello		
Oma	Rev. H.W.F. Vaughn, Monticello		
Bahalah Chapel			
Tilton			
Silver Creek	Rev. J. H. Moore,	Newhebron	(2)
Oakvale	Rev. J. H. Moore,	Newhebron	

(1) Minutes Methodist Conference, Brookhaven District, Dec. 13-18, 1882

(2) Minutes of Mississippi Conference, 1937

BAPTIST

From the minutes of one of the early sessions of the Mississippi Baptist Association some interesting statistics have been obtained. This Association convened at Hepzibah Baptist Church, Parish of Feleciana, Louisiana, October 16, 1819, and the minutes were printed by Andrew Marshall, 1820. The following churches, with their delegates, were listed as being in the Association, and among them are the early churches of Lawrence County:

Church	Delegates
Salem	
New Hope	Joseph Docum
	David Thompson
Bethel	W. H. Irwin
	Joel Glass
Ebenezer	Jessie Talbot
	Fritz M. Hunt
New Providence	Sam Marsh
	John Thompson
Morgans Fork	
Bayou Pierre	Joseph Fowler
	Reubin White
Serepter	Thomas Harris
	Joel Selman
East Fork	Charles Felder
	John Wilson
Zion Hill	Asa Mercer
	Charles Rhodes
Shiloh	David Cooper
	Thomas Cason
Tanchapiho	
Half Morn Bluff	Nathan Morris
	Jacob Bankston
Jerusalem	Howell Wall
Clear Creek	
Percy Creek	James Crow
	Curtis Emroy
Boguechitto	Hance Hamilton
	David Cleveland
Mount Nebo	William Bell
Pennel	
African	Willis Brazeale
	Elisha Flower
New Orleans	
St. Francesville	J. A. Ronaldson
	Elisha Andrews

A recapitulation of the full report is as follows:

Baptized	54
Restored	19
Received by letter	113
Dismissed	88
Excommunicated	23
Deceased	10
Total in Fellowship	1,125
Contributed to pay for Minutes	$53.25
Association Fund	67.25
Contributed for Foreign Missions	
Antioch Church	21.75
Hepziabah Church	1.50 (1)

The following, taken from the Minutes of the Baptist Association, October 19-21, 1822, is of special interest, and gives information on the early churches of Lawrence County:

"Convened at the meeting house of Ebenezer Church, Amite County October 19, 1822.

"Saturday, October 19, 1822, the Association met according to appointment.

"First Divine service was opened with singing, and prayer by Elder D. Cooper. Introducing sermon was delivered by Elder Samuel Marsh, from Matt. 2:1-2. **** Prayer was made by Elder Marsh. The letters from the churches were read, and the names of the Messengers enrolled. Elder D. Cooper was chosen moderator, and Elder William Belfour, clerk.

"Letters from corresponding Ass'ns. were read and their messengers invited to seats. From the Pearl River Assn. Elders D. Collins, George King, and Shadrock King. xx From the Union Assn. Elders D. McCall and L. Scarborough. A letter from Lousiana was received, but without a messenger.

"Elders Irion and Marsh were appointed a Committee to prepare a letter of Correspondence to Pearl River, Union, Bigby, and Louisiana Assns.

"The Moderator and Clerk were appointed a committee of arrangement, and Brethren Irion and Glass a Committee of finance.

(1) Minutes of Mississippi Baptist Association, Oct. 16, 1819

"Brethren D. McCall, D. Cooper and D. Collins were appointed to preach on the Lord's Day. *****

"The Lord's Day, it is hoped, was a good day to many precious souls. The Congregation was large, solemn and attentive. xxx

"Mon. Oct. 21, 1822.

"Met according to adjournment--Prayer was made by Moderator, and Assn. proceeded to business.

"1. Finance Committee received the collections, audited the Treasurer accounts, and reported a balance of $85.37 in the Treas.

"2. Resolved that D. Cooper, S. Marsh, and G. A. Irion be a committee to prepare a memorial to be laid before the next Legislature of this State, praying the repeal of such parts of the law thereof, as deprives the African Churches, under the patronage of this Assn. of their religious privileges; and that Elder S. Marsh wait on the Legislature with said memorial.

"3. In consequence of the severe indisposition of Brother Elliott Estes, this Assn. is deprived of a circular letter for this year. ******

"4. Brethren Marsh and Cooper were appointed messengers to the Pearl River Assn.; Felder and Mercer to the Union; Irion, Marsh and Irwin to the Louisiana Assn. Ordered that a letter of Correspondence be sent to the Bigby Assn.

"6. ******

"7. It is recommended that all the Churches within the jurisdiction of this Assn. to use particular caution in their dealings with their ministers--in their exclusion from privileges, restoration to fellowship, and restoration to ministerial office; and that in all such cases ministerial help be called for.

"8. It is recommended to all the Churches belonging to this Assn., that they observe the first day of Jan., next, as a day of Fasting and Prayer for the more general effusion of the Divine Spirit, and the universal spread of the Gospel of Christ.

"9. ******

"10. In the death of Elder Howell Wall, this Assn. has to regret the loss of an highly esteemed brother, whose moral deportment, whose goodness as a man, whose meekness of temper, and whose zeal and faithfulness as a minister of Christ, commanded esteem and respect, from his acquaintences, and endeared him to his Brethren.

"11. Resolved, that Brother David Cooler write the next circular letter.

"Agreed that the next meeting of the Assn. be at Mars Hill, beginning the Sat. before the 3rd Sunday in Oct., 1823--That Brother E. Courtney deliver the introductory sermon; and in case of failure, Brother Felder.

"Ordered, that 400 copies of these minutes be printed, with the Constitution of the Assn. annexed; and that D. Cooper superintend the printing and distributing the same.

"The Moderator prayed, and adjourned the meeting.

D. Cooper, Moderator
Wm. Belfour, Clerk." (1)

MONTICELLO BAPTIST CHURCH had an organization prior to the tornado of 1882, and met in the Methodist Church building. In 1885 the Masonic Lodge and Baptist Church built jointly, the Baptists using the first floor and the Masons the upper story. Later, the Baptists sold out to the Masons and erected a new building adjacent to the lodge.

Rev. Allen Scarborough organized NOLA BAPTIST CHURCH in 1884. He is also said to have organized more churches than any other citizen of the county. Other church organizations date as follows: Antioch, 1860, founders unknown; Arm, 1912; Bethel, organized by the Maxwell family, 1852; Bismark, 1896; Carmel, 1910; Calvary, 1887. (2)

The OLD HEBRON BAPTIST CHURCH, now in Jefferson Davis County, but then in Lawrence County, was organized in 1822. In those early days there was great objection to the organ in the church, and such was the case in Lawrence County even less than half a century ago. The following incident is told in connection with the history of the Old Hebron Church: The old fellow who sat in the amen corner and raised the tune fought so hard against the organ, "an

(1) Minutes of Mississippi Baptist Association, Oct. 19-21, 1822
(2) A History of Mississippi Baptists by J. L. Boyd.

instrument of the devil," as he termed it, that the brethren had to place the offending instrument in the church without his knowledge. The following Sunday, as the old man took his accustomed place, he was a bit nonplussed, but accepted the situation without comment. When the sermon was over one of the brethren said to him, "Brother Culpepper, how did you like the organ?" To which the old man replied, "Very well, Brother Dale, except that it pitched the chunes a leetle too high." (1)

BETHANY BAPTIST CHURCH, which was then in Lawrence County, but is now in Jefferson Davis, was organized in 1819 by Elder John P. Martin, who served the church as pastor until succeeded by Norvell Robertson, Jr., in 1833.

HEPZIBAH BAPTIST CHURCH, in the eastern part of Lawrence County, was organized prior to 1835, for on that date an overture was made to the Pearl River Association by Norvell Robertson, Jr., pastor of Hepzibah Church that year, on the propriety of taking under consideration the expediency of a Baptist state convention to be composed of delegates from all the associations in the state.

FAIR RIVER BAPTIST CHURCH, now in Lincoln County, but then in Lawrence, was in existence prior to 1820, for on that date Pearl River Association was organized at Fair River Church, with William Cooper, a Lawrence Countain, moderator, and Shadrock King, also a citizen of Lawrence, clerk.

CROOKED CREEK BAPTIST CHURCH, which has sent out more preachers than other church in the county, was organized in 1820. John Culpepper, B. Culpepper, Ollie Buckley, and Tom Dale are some of the ministers ordained by this church.

SHILOH BAPTIST CHURCH was founded in 1848 under the leadership of Elijah Douglas, who, although a Baptist minister, fought in the Confederate Army during the War Between the States. Shiloh Church is said to be the mother of Baptist churches in the county, as three other churches were organized out ot its membership, yet it is still in a flourishing condition and has approximately 347 on its roll. A modern new church building has been erected on this historic old church site, and an impressive dedication service was held on April 27, 1938, when the church was completed. The dedication sermon in the morning was preached by Dr. R. D. Gunter, of Jackson, secretary of the Baptist State Mission Board. The church was built under the leadership of Rev. P. B. Green, of Crystal Springs, pastor of the

(1) Humor of the Old Deep South by Arthur Palmer Hudson

church. Hundreds were present from Lawrence and adjoining counties. In the afternoon a sermon was preached by Rev. James Allgood, of Brookhaven. Special music was furnished by quartets, with many visiting singers present. (1)

The NEW HOPE CHURCH was organized January 30, 1886, and for more than half a century it has ministered to the community. When the church was organized, a log cabin building with a dirt floor was used as a house of worship by the pioneer congregation. Two years later, in 1888, a church was built on the present site, about one-half mile from the first location. A new building was erected on the present site in 1905-6. On June 26, 1938, fifty years after the erection of the first church, a golden jubilee was held. This celebration was in the nature of an all-day meeting, with dinner served on the ground in the old-time fashion. Former pastors, charter members, and many friends of the church were present to participate in the services. Rev. Z. A. Polk, a former pastor, preached the morning sermon and one of the former members led the singing. The pastor of the church is the Rev. M. C. Nelson, who was one of the six ministers ordained by the church during its more than fifty years of organization. He is the only young pastor the church has ever had, the others being mature men. The church has had fourteen pastors, eight of whom are still living. The late Rev. J. M. Ritchie, the first pastor, was one of the charter members of the church, and largely responsible for its organization. There were twenty-two charter members, three of whom are still living. (2)

Pearl River Association

Lawrence County being in the Pearl River Association the following taken by decades from the meetings of the association shows the progress of the Baptist denomination during that time:

Convened at New Chapel Church, Pike County, Sept. 7, 1822:

Churches	County	Delegates	Members
Half Moon Bluff	Washington Parish, La.	Nathan Morris Jacob Bankston	23
Bogue Chitto	Pike	John Warren Joel Denman	33
Mount Nebo	Green Par., La.	Reuben Beavers John L. Bankston	53

(1) Lawrence County Press, April, 1938
(2) Clarion Ledger, Jackson, Miss., June 29, 1938

Antioch	Marion	James Thigpen Alfred G. Moore	38
Pearl River	Lawrence	George W. King Harmon Runnel	28
Union	Pike	John O'Quin David McKinsey	43
Fair River	Lawrence	Shadroch King Joel Harvey	66
Silver Creek	Pike	Lofton Fairchilds John Beesley	37
New Chapel	Pike	Absolom Harper Wm. McCullough	46
Poplar Springs	Lawrence	Abel Stringer Josiah Stringer	51
Dillings Creek	Marion	John Barnes William Ward	30
Baileychitto	Pike	William Cook Henry Bond	11
Silver Creek	Lawrence	Wylie White Levi Tidwell	48
Benlah Friendship	Pike	Joel Merritt Daniel Davis	24
Sweet Water	Perry	Asa Chadwick Anthony Pitts	26
Tallahala	Perry	Jesse Scrivener John Moffett	46
Providence	Marion	Norville Robertson Stephen Lee	34
Penetcost	Covington	Reuben Watts John Graham	24
African	Pike	Black Brother Ben	26
Bethany	Lawrence	William Stamps William Martin	42
Ebenezer	Lawrence	John P. Martin Davis Collins	40
Bahala	Lawrence	James Bailey Bailey Levin	
Mount Moriah	Lawrence	John B. Hart Granberry Blunt	
Hebron	Lawrence	Wm. Gates John Hutchins	

Brother Morris preached the introductory sermon. Brother Collins opened Association with singing and prayer; read letters from churches, minuted their state, enrolled the names of their delegates. Chose Brother Collins moderator and Brother S. King, clerk.

Convened at Hebron Church, Lawrence County, Sept. 8, 1832:

Churches	County	Delegates	Members
Antioch	Marion	Jesse Crawford David Sumrall	42
Bogue Chitto	Pike	John Warren Thomas Gullage	32
Bethany	Lawrence	Wm. Slamps Norval Robertson	44
Booyeh	Covington	Francis Walker Stephen Berry	44
Bethlehem	Pike		15
County Line	Copiah	Isham Russell John T. Moore	32
Ebenezer	Covington	John P. Martin John Pittman	45
Fair River	Lawrence	Joel Harvey John Wison	47
Friendship	Pike	Shadrack Coker Jesse Edwards	48
Fork Church	Simpson	James Powell Lewis Parmer	26
Gallilee	Copiah	Wm. Crawford	13
Hebron	Lawrence	James Murry James Thames	97
Hepsiba	Lawrence	David Langston Josiah Stringer	43
Little River	Marion	Jesse Lee Isaac Brakefield	26
Mount Moriah	Lawrence	James Hall	18
New Chapel	Pike	Thomas D. Grant Benjamin McCullough	40
New Zion	Marion	Wm. Fortenberry Willis McGee	51
Pearl River	Lawrence	Harmon Runnels Benj. Wilson	16
Ramah	Lawrence	Amos Guynes Fredrick White	13
Silver Creek	Pike	Jermiah Smith Henry Simmons	46
Silver Creek	Lawrence	Jesse Armstrong Nathan Sanders	15

Strong Hill	Simpson	Davis Collins James Warner	38
Society Hill	Lawrence	Davis Collins James Warner	24
Salem	Simpson	Wm. Morris Etheldred Owen	25
Union	Pike	Wm. Thornhill Henry Youngblood	38
Bahala	Lawrence	John Kagle Isham Smith	28
Bethsada	Copiah	Wilkes Honey Needham Coward	18
Friendship	Franklin	Benj. Garlington David Day	16
Steen's Creek	Rankin	John Tucker Cader Price	59
Hopewell	Copiah	Wm. T. Sandifor Edmond Barron	26
Copiah	Copiah	James Thomas Jeremiah Fortenberry	31
Bulah	Lawrence	John Edwards William Smith	11
		Total	1067

Sept. 8, 1832-Association met according to adjournment. Discourse delivered by Isham Russell. Prayer offered by Brother Davis Collins. Davis Collins was elected moderator and Joel Harvey, clerk.

Convened at Bethany, Lawrence County, Sept. 10, 1842:

Churches	County	Delegates	Members
Antioch	Marion	Razin Burns J. S. Pitman	83
Bogue Chitto	Pike	Jesse Thompson Wm. Sibley	62
Bethany	Lawrence	N. Robertson, Jr. A. McKenzie	67
Bahala	Lawrence	G W. Dunn John Ray, Sr.	29
Copiah	Copiah	No communication	30
Ebenezer	Covington	Wm. Barnes Wm. Garner	66
Enon	Washington Parish, La.	Wm. Lee	23
Fair River	Lawrence	Benny Cooper G. C. Maxwell	23

Friendship	Marion	Josiah Holmes Benjamin Holmes	23
Galilee	Copiah	Alexander Murry	25
Hebron	Lawrence	D. C. Butler S. Brinson, Sr.	59
Hephzibah	Lawrence	D. Langston W. E. Shepperd	37
Hopewell	Copiah	Josh Sandifer W. T. Sandifer	15
Harmony	Lawrence	Wm. Williams	20
Little River	Marion	No representation	12
Mount Moriah	Lawrence	Uriah Gill James Sutton	21
Mount Zion	Simpson	Francis Walker James Murray	33
Mount Zion	Pike	Wm. Simmons R. Kennedy	48
Mount Hill	Simpson	James Moore Wm. McCollough	15
New Chapel	Pike	Wm. Fortenberry C. Magee	25
New Zion	Marion	Jesse W. Bird John Watts	93
New Hope			22
Palestine	Simpson	Wm. Welch D. Touchstone	40
Providence	Perry	John Sanford J. Granberry	41
Silver Creek	Pike	Jesse Crawford Wm. Coney	82
Silver Creek	Lawrence	I. Brakefield N. Sanders	18
Strong River	Simpson	James Powell W. White	50
Society Hill	Lawrence	John Cox James R. Cox	37
Salem	Simpson	Jen Fortenberry E. Owen	14
Union	Pike	Daniel O. Quinn M. Manning	50
Zion Hill	Marion	Silas Tullace James W. Wolfe	32
Zion Hill	Rankin	Lewis Howell Thomas Crier	17
		Total	1212

Convened Union Church, Pike County, Sept. 10, 1853.

The Pearl River Baptist Association met pursuant to adjournment with the Union Church, Pike County, Mississippi, Elder Jesse Crawford preached the introductory sermon from Ephesians 5:25-27.

After a short recess, the association was called to order by the moderator, Elder Jesse Crawford, prayer by Elder N. Robertson.

In consequence of the death of N. Finley, clerk, Sam' C. B. Mullen was appointed clerk protem.

The following are the total amounts of the Statistical Table: Baptized 195; Received by letter 77; Restored 8; Dismissed 91; Excluded 17; Dead 26; Whites 1014; Blacks 233, Total 1617; Number of ministers 867; Association purposes $70.40; Missionary purposes $193.00

Statistical Table

Churches	County	Delegates	Members
Antioch	Marion	J. E. Pounds	96
Bethany	Lawrence	Hosea Davis James Mikell	91
Bahala	Lawrence	H. Hooker J. Furr	18
Bethlehem	Simpson	J. Deer	21
Bethel	Lawrence	W. C. Maxwell	25
Copiah	Copiah	E. Andrews H. H. Guines	53
Dry Creek	Rankin	B. Kealthy D. Webb	58
Ebenezer	Covington	D. Thomas W. Barnes	21
Fair River	Lawrence	E. Bass H. Davis	44
Galilee	Copiah	I. Kees G. H. Barrett	24
Hebron	Lawrence	T. Hamilton	40
Hepsibah	Lawrence	W. Fortenberry D. Scarborough	34

Harmony	Lawrence	W. Williams J. Pope	34
Hopewell	Copiah	J. W. Ferguson J. G. Bailey	33
Mt. Zion	Simpson	J. P. Norwood E. W. Norwood	58
Magees Creek	Pike	T. Gibson J. Holmes	50
Mountain Creek	Rankin	S. Brinson	54
Macedonia	Simpson	W. May	55
New Chapel	Pike	E. Hodges	11
New Zion	Marion	C. K. Fortenberry J. Lewis	69
New Hope	Covington	J. W. Hornsby	33
New Zion	Simpson	E. Albritton J. Keen	40
Palestine	Simpson	R. D. Middleton	73
Pleasant Hill	Simpson	J. Bush	13
Silver Creek	Pike	J. Crawford W. Elsey	140
Strong River	Simpson	W. Toler F. M. Young	63
Silver Creek	Lawrence	S. Ross J. D. Cannon	41
Society Hill	Lawrence	M. M. Fortenberry H. Pope	62
Steen's Creek	Rankin		59
Sardis	Copiah	S. B. Mullen D. Fleming	40
Shiloh	Lawrence	J. B. Carlisle	32
Union	Pike	J. J. Sandifer J. Russion	77
Zion Hill	Rankin	J. Gulledge	28
Union Hill	Lawrence	James Campbell	11
Read Creek	Harrison	James Bounds	16

Convened at Bethany, Lawrence County Sept. 14-15, 1862.

Brother Wm. H. Bailey preached the introductory sermon from Heb. 12:1- Association then convened in the house and after singing and prayer by Brother B. A. Crawford the meeting was called to order by Brother E. Douglas, letters from the churches were read by Bros. A. S. Harper and J. Mikell. Bros. Warner and Maxwell were requested to assist the treasurer in receiving the contributions. Bro. Joseph E. Pouns was chosen moderator, N. Robertson clerk, and Simeon Ross treasurer.

Treasurer's Report for 1862.

Simeon Ross in account with the Pearl River Baptist Association:

Received by the association 1861 for associational purposes $84.65; Balance in Treasury brought forward $90.65; Total $175.30.

Credit by cash paid to corresponding messengers:

To Calvin Magee	$15.00
To B. A. Crawford	18.00
To N. Robertson	7.50
To Wm. Fortenberry	18.00
To C. F. Crawford	7.50
To J. B. Lewis	7.50
To T. E. Tate	7.50
To E. Douglas	7.50
N. Robertson, Clerk's fee	20.00
N. Robertson for printing and publishing minutes	70.00
Total	$178.50

Received at the Assn. 1861 for missionary purposes $10.50; Balance in treasury brought up $277.65; Total $288.15.

Cr. by cash to Wm. Fortenberry, our missionary $44.00; Balance in this fund is $244.15; Received for the widows do. for the widows fund from G. C. Fortenberry, Agent $5; Balance in treasury brought up $77.50; Total in this fund is $82.50.

Churches	County	Delegates	Members
Antioch	Lawrence	C. Crane B. J. Goodwin	39
Antioch	Marion	No Committee	
Bethany	Lawrence	N. Robertson, H. Hooker I. Mikell, F. M. Polk	206
Bahala	Lawrence	W. Slay	44
Bethel	Lawrence	E. Andrews J. W. Wolf	41
Cedar Grove	Marion	H. T. Pitmann E. Powell	63
Ebenezer	Covington	A. S. Harper W. C. Gardner	77
Fair River	Lawrence	W. H. Baily T. K. Maxwell	

Friendship	Lawrence	No committee	
Graves Creek	Marion	Henry Cook	50
Hepzibah	Lawrence	D. Scarborough A. A. Sheppard	80
Harmony	Covington	I. Polk	20
Juniper Grove	Hancock	Then a member of the Habolachitto Assn.	
Little Black Creek	Marion	Dissolved	
Magees Creek	Pike	Joshia Holmes	53
Mount Olive	Washington Parish, La.	N. W. Prigot	40
Mount Zion	Pike	W. Simmons J. W. Honeby	133
New Zion	Pike	J. W. Fortenberry C. K. Fortenberry	77
Providence	Pike	J. Wallace H. Hathorn	52
Pleasant Hill	Lawrence	W. B. Brister James Coker	42
Red Creek	Harrison	No delegation	55
Silver Creek	Pike	Benj. A. Crawford S. O. Magee	253
Silver Creek	Lawrence	Benj. T. Sanders	57
Society Hill	Lawrence	M. Warner N. S. Buckley	57
Shiloh	Lawrence	E. Douglas S. Ross	52
Sandhill	Marion	Z. Danghdrill	37
State Line	Marion	J. E. Pouns A. Morris	69
Salem	Pike	No delegation	
Smyrna	Pike	Not admitted then in Association	133
Union	Pike		
Union Hall	Lawrence	Total	2039

Convened at Society Hill Church, Lawrence County, September 9, 1872.

Pearl River Baptist Association met this day pursuant to adjournment; Introductory Sermon by Brother J. L. Chandler from Mark 1:15, Prayer by Brother J. E. Pouns.

Association called to order by Brother N. Robertson, the former moderator.

Brother N. Robertson chosen moderator, J. W. Armstrong Clerk, and H. Hawker, Treasurer.

Visiting ministers were invited to take seats in the Association.

The following newly constituted churches presented petitions by their respective delegates, for admission into this Association, Viz:- Columbia, Marion County; New Hope, Marion County; and White Sand, Lawrence County. Said churches were received.

N. Robertson, Moderator
W. J. Armstrong, Clerk

Treasurers Report
H. Harker Treasurer

In account with Pearl River Association

Dr.

To amount received last Association	$98.35
Public Collection	18.00
Missionary Fund	1.25
Per M. T. Martin	1.00
Amt. returned by E. Douglas	18.00
Amount received Cr.	$136.60
By deficit	$22.15
Paid F. T. Cooper for printing	50.00
A. Goss	25.00
Amount paid out	$97.15
Balance in fund	$39.45

H. Hooker, Treasurer

Sept. 19, 1872.

We, your auditing committee, have examined the treasurer's report, and find it amply sustained by the proper vouchers.

N. Barnes
J. J. Thornhill

Tables of Churches etc. 1872

Churches	County	Delegates	Members
Antioch	Lawrence	Joel Bullock	52
Antioch	Marion	R. R. Turnage J. S. Sandifer	42

Bethany	Lawrence	N. Robertson B. M. Bankston H. Hooker James Mikell	202
Bethel	Lawrence	W. C. Maxwell J. J. Thornhill	42
Crooked Creek	Lawrence	S. C. Dale W. C. Dale	86
Cedar Grove	Marion	J. J. Goss Fortenberry	40
Columbia	Marion	A. Goss J. N. Brakefield	9
Ebenezer	Covington	N. Barnes W. N. Cooper	75
Fair River	Lincoln	W. H. Bailey J. M. Johnson	52
Graves Creek	Marion	J. D. Norris E. Watts	54
Hepzibah	Lawrence	J. W. Burkitt A. A. Sheppard	121
Magee's Creek	Pike	J. L. Chandler J. T. Boon	82
Providence	Pike	No delegation	61
Pleasant Hill	Lincoln	W. S. Barnum J. M. Richie	79
Silver Creek	Lawrence	W. J. Armstrong M. M. Fortenberry	66
Society Hill	Lawrence	W. J. Fortenberry N. S. Buckley	92
Shiloh	Lawrence	E. Douglas J. J. White	71
State Line	Marion	J. E. Pouns W. H. Ard	82
Saron	Lincoln	B. Magee	36
Union	Lincoln	A. B. McGuffy	30
Union Hill	Lincoln	J. M. May S. H. Allen	38
New Hope	Marion	J. B. Pouns G. H. Turnage	42
White Sand		J. R. Polk	28
Little Bahala		Geo. Farmer Simeon Ross	124
		Total	1606

A Decade of Baptist Progress

According to the minutes of the Pearl River Association, for the decade 1900-10, great progress had been made during that period in all line of endeavor. The

total membership in the county in 1910 was 3,913; value of church property was $31,351.39.

Chronogically, the churches functioning during that period were as follows:

Antioch, Bethel, Bethany, Clear Springs, Crooked Creek, Cavalry, Hepzibah, Monticello, New Zion, New Hope, Rehoboth, Shiloh, Silver Creek, Society Hill, White Sand, Prentiss, New Hebron, Oak Vale, Arm, Bismark, Hathorn, Providence, Smiths Ferry, Ebenezer, Divide, Nola, Caison, Carmel, Oma, Troas, Wanilla, Jayess, Sauls Ferry, or Valley, Tilton, Robinwood.

The following ministers served these churches:

J. R. G. Reeves, R. Drummond, J. P. Williams, J. W. Steen, W. B. Weber, W. B. Yates, J. C. Farrar, J. P. Hemby, L. D. Posey, T. D. Cox, J. A. Scarborough, J. O. Buckley, T. J. Batton, G. H. Suttle, J. P. Hemby, J. H. Lane, T. J. Moore, J. L. Price, C. E. Summers, W. T. Darling, W. F. Jeffrey, J. M. Sammons, C. H. Mize, W. T. Collins, R. V. Weeks, R. J. Boone, J. B. Quinn, G. W. Farmer, J. D. Franks, * Funderburk, C. H. Webb, W. F. Darling, J. L. Buckley, J. J. Terry, C. E. Dunaway, J. E. Cranford, J. R. Carter, A. F. Davis, M. O. Patterson, J. G. Murphy, N. J. Lee, I. H. Anding, E. F. Floyd, M. A. Treadwell, J. G. Gilmore, L. H. Harper, B. E. Phillips, W. H. Evans, D. A. Bishop, J. J. Walker, W. A. Murray, J. T. Dale, C. C. Chapman, J. B. Hemphill, Z. A. Polk, R. B. Stringer, W. P. Sandifer, A. J. Linton, C. E. Bass, W. S. Rogers, Shelby Neel, W. S. Landrum, W. O. Carter, E. M. Farrell, D. W. Glover, G. L. Stockstill, B. B. Hall, W. R. Hedgepeth, P. B. Green, J. O. Buckley. (1)

County Association Formed

As the churches grew in number and in membership, the Lawrence County Association was formed, and the following interesting statistics are taken from the meeting of the Association in 1929, more than one hundred years after the early recorded meeting of the Mississippi Baptist Association:

Church	Date Organized	Pastor
Antioch	1860	J. J. Terry
Arm	1907	E. M. Farrell
Bethel	1896	R. R. Walker
Carmel	1910	J. J. Terry
Calvary	1890	E. M. Serrill
Crooked Creek		B. E. Phillips
Jayess	1910	D. W. Glover
Monticello		W. S. Landrum
Nola	1905	J. B. Hemphill
New Hope		T. A. Polk
New Hebron	1905	B. E. Phillips
New Zion		B. L. Stockstill
Oakvale	1909	W. S. Landrum
Providence	1905	B. B. Wall
Sauls Valley		W. R. Hedgepeth
Sontag	1907	W. S. Landrum
Silver Creek	1918	J. T. Dale
Shiloh	1848	P. B. Green
Wanilla	1908	J. O. Buckley

TOTAL MEMBERSHIP 3517

TOTAL GIFTS FOR ALL PURPOSES $16,876.86

(1) Minutes of Baptist Association, 1910

Pioneer Religious Leader

NORVELL ROBERTSON, JR., was one of Lawrence County's pioneer preachers. His father was a Baptist preacher for fifty years, dying at the age of ninety-one. Norvell Robertson, Jr., was converted and baptized into the fellowship of Leaf River Church in Covington County by his father in 1830. He was ordained to the full work of the ministry by the Bethany Church in 1833. This church called him as pastor the following year, which position he held until the time of his death--a period of forty-four years. Norvell Robertson, Jr., married Miss Nancy Jane Cannon in 1835; and to them were born ten children, only one of whom is now living--Mrs. Lour Robertson Himeter, of Hattiesburg. Norvell Robertson, Jr., was a timid man, who found his purest joy in the quiet of a country home and pastorate. He was a useful citizen and a tower of strength in the pulpit. Near the close of life he wrote a "Handbook of Theology," which is a classic in that line. (1)

(1) D. O. Horn, Monticello, Miss.

Statistics - 1937

List of churches, pastors, Sunday of meeting, and number of members follow:

Monticello	D. O. Horne, Monticello	1st, 3rd	386
Newhebron	B. E. Phillips, Newhebron	1st, 3rd	482
Antioch	B. E. Phillips, Newhebron	3rd P.M.	142
Arm	E. B. Shivers, Raleigh	3rd	139
Bethel	W. P. Sandifer, Wesson	2nd	101
Bismark	Ivan Lowry, Bassfield	4th	
Carmel	D. O Horne, Monticello	1st, 3rd	163
Cavalry	C. O. Daniels, Silver Creek	2nd, 4th	361
Crooked Creek	E. B. Shivers, Raleigh	1st	276
New Hope	Maxie Nelson, Monticello		
New Zion	W. A. Davis, Monticello	2nd	137
Nola	E. E. Hedgepeth, Monticello	3rd	168
Oakvale	J. H. Lane	4th	177
Oma	B. E. Phillips, Newhebron	1st	152
Providence	B. T. Bishop, Ruth	2nd,4th	
Saul's Valley	E. P. Alexander		
Silver Creek	E. B. Shivers, Raleigh		
Shiloh	P. B. Green, Crystal Springs	2nd	347
Wanilla	Joe Canzoneri, Jackson	1st	86
Jayess (1)			

EPISCOPAL

Sometime in the early 1800's the Episcopal Church acquired a lot in Monticello, but there is no record of their having built a church. A lot back of the Watts Hotel belonging to the Episcopal Church was recently sold to the Watts Hotel.

PRESBYTERIAN

There is only one Presbyterian church in Lawrence County, and its history has been retold by Mrs. G. Wood Magee in a paper written by her in 1936:

"In compliance with the request of a few individuals who desired to attach themselves to the Presbyterian Church for the purpose of receiving the benefits of the gospel ordinance, the Rev. C. M. Atkinson and Rev. R. Cambbell organized a Presbyterian church on June 5, 1853, in Monticello, Mississippi.

"Those who have entered into this organization mutually agree that the above mentioned Church shall be known as the Monticello Constitutional Presbyterian Church.

(1) Minutes of Lawrence County Baptist Association, 1937

"William Nairne was elected and ordained ruling elder. The Charter members were: William Nairne, Mrs. William Nairne, John H. Teunisson, Mrs. John H. Teunisson, Mrs. Lucy Campbell, and Miss Roza Hargis.

"There being no Presbyterian church building in Monticello, the congregation worshiped in the Methodist church until 1882, when the building was totally destroyed by a cyclone. After that, preaching was held in the county courthouse, whenever the services of a preacher could be obtained.

"On April 22, 1888, the session reported to the congregation that a lot had been bought on which to build a church. Two hundred dollars were given by the Home Mission Board to start the collection for funds to build a church. A committee of five was named to solicit funds, viz; W. F. McInnis, G. A. Teunisson, C. E. Watts, and Mrs. C. R. Dale. No date is given in the minutes of the session as to when the church was finished. However, in October, 1888, a board of trustees was elected, viz: G. A. Teunisson, W. F. McInnis, and Mrs. C. R. Dale, treasurer. February 2, 1890, the Wesson Presbyterian Church presented the new church with a Bible as a token of esteem and regard."

A record of the ministers of this church is given in part as taken from Mrs. Wood's paper:

Rev. D. A. Campbell was pastor during 1855-59, and Rev. M. W. Trawick, 1864-70. From 1870 to 1889 there is no record of any pastor, but in June, 1887, Rev. C. R. Dudley held a revival that was productive of much good to the church and the community. Eight members were added to the church and the membership revived spiritually.

Rev. George Woodbridge was pastor from 1889 to 1891, preaching once a month. During this interval there were only three families in the church, others having moved away. During the following years, when the church was without a pastor, the members worshiped with other congregations.

Rev. Alex Newton served during 1897, and Rev. J. F. Eddins in 1905. In 1908 Rev. H. A. Jones, Synodical evangelist, conducted a revival, and four members were received into the church. H. W. Wallace was the pastor

from 1909 to 1913; during his pastorate three members were received into the church and five letters granted. Rev. R. A. Bolling was installed as regular pastor for 1914-16; during his ministry fifteen members were taken in. Rev. T. M. Lenly was installed as regular pastor for 1916-22; seven members were added to the church during this time and three were given letters of dismissal. Rev. R. G. Newsom was pastor from 1922 to March, 1924. No pastor was in charge during 1924-25-26. Rev. N. H. Flowers served during 1926-27, and Rev. A. W. Duck, 1928-36.

The following have served as elders: William Nairne, G. S. McMillan, Dr. G. A. Teunisson, W. F. McInnis, C. R. G. Ross, E. S. Fairman, John H. Teunisson, G. Wood Magee.

The following were ordained as deacons: Dr. C. A. Teunisson, A. C. Fairman, John H. Teunisson, G. Wood Magee, W. A. Hickman, Dr. T. F. Conn, R. E. Womack, J. F. Brinson, A. C. Brinson. (1)

NEGRO CHURCHES

Following are the principal Negro churches of the county, and most of them are Baptist churches:

Oak Grove, Oma, Pleasant Hill, Rocky Branch, China Lee, All Saints, Pearl River Valley, Arm, Newhebron, Monticello, New Zion, Hooker, St. James, Oakvale.

(1) Mrs. G. Wood Magee, Monticello, Miss.

References

Horne, Rev. D. O.	Monticello, Miss.
Lewis, Rev. J. M.	Monticello, Miss.
Longino, A. H.	Jackson, Miss.
Magee, Mrs. G. Wood	Monticello, Miss.
Teunisson, Mrs. G. A.	Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Boyd, J. L. — A History of Mississippi Baptists

Hudson, Arthur Palmer — Humor of the Old Deep South (New York: Macmillan & Co. Ltd. 1936)

Lawrence County Press, Apr., 1938

Clarion Ledger, June 29, 1938

Minutes of Mississippi Baptist Association - 1819-1822

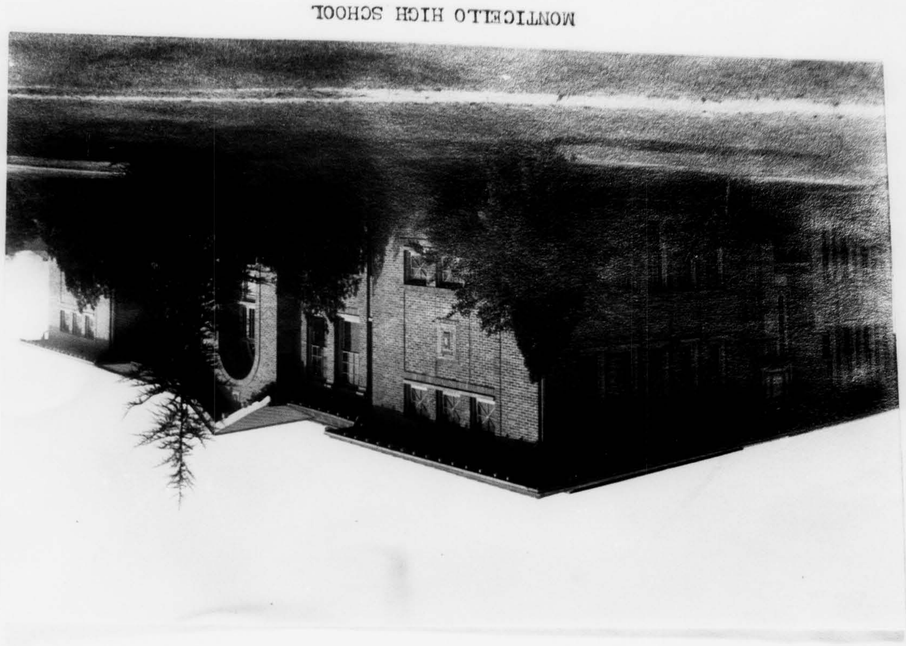
Minutes of Methodist Conference Brookhaven District, Dec. 12-18, 1882

Minutes of Pearl River Baptist Association Sept. 7, 1822; Sept. 8, 1832; Sept. 10, 1842; Sept. 10, 1853; Sept. 14-15, 1862; Sept. 9, 1872.

Minutes of the Lawrence County Baptist Association 1910, 1929-1936.

MONTICELLO HIGH SCHOOL

Erected in 1925



Chapter XII

EDUCATION

SCHOOLS OF YESTERDAY

Education being recognized as one of the essentials for the development of a commonwealth, Mississippi at an early date made provision for the establishment of schools within its borders.

Pearl River Academy

Little can be learned from the records concerning the early history of education, but we find that Pearl River Academy was probably the first school of importance located here. This institution was founded at Monticello in 1819; its principal organizer was William Cooper, a prominent pioneer citizen, who also was instrumental in organizing the Pearl River Baptist Association. The exact location of Pearl River Academy cannot be ascertained, but it was probably situated in the southern part of Monticello, where the Cooper family owned land, and was evidently in existence until 1836, when it was succeeded by the more pretentious Monticello Academy.

Monticello Academy

An act to incorporate the Monticello Academy was enacted by the Legislature of the State of Mississippi and approved February 4, 1836. The act is in part as follows: "That A. M. Keegan, Samuel Jayne, John S. Carron, Z. E. Pendleton, Solomon Sutton, Joseph Neylans, Arthur Smith, and James E. Calhoun, and their successors, who are constituted a body corporate, to be known by the name and style of the Board of Trustees of the Monticello Academy, and made capable of receiving donations for the benefit of said institution, of suing and being sued, and of doing all other acts, and shall possess all other powers incident to bodies corporate. The trustees of said academy may fix on a site for said academy, which shall be within the limits of the corporation of the town of Monticello; and they, and their successors, may fill all vacancies in their board, occasioned by death, resignation, removal, or refusal to act. They

shall have power to appoint a president,and other officers; engage a principal professor,and such teachers as may be necessary for conducting the literary concerns of the academy, and to remove them at pleasure; hold stated,or called meetings of the board,for the purpose of examining into the proficiency of the students, and for other purposes; and to make all by-laws for the government of the academy,and promotion of learning,and morals of the students; and four of said trustees may constitute a quorum to transact business. The trustees shall have power to receive subscriptions,or donations,for the purpose of erecting said academy,and shall hold their first meeting on the first Monday in March next, and such other terms thereafter,as they, or a majority of them, think proper."

Section 2 provided, That all acts and parts of acts, heretofore passed, creating and incorporating the Pearl River Academy, be repealed. (1)

The academy was opened in a large two-story edifice constructed in 1836, which stood where Mrs. M. L. Brinson's home, formerly the home of Ex-Governor A. H. Longino, now stands. The upper floor was the female department, while the lower floor was devoted to the instruction of young men.

The institution was opened to students January 1, 1837. An advertisement which appeared in the Pearl River Banner, a Monticello publication at that time, announced that Arthur Fox was elected president; A. R. Graves, superintendent, and Miss Sophia Rice, formerly of Port Gibson Female Seminary, superintendent of the female department. The announcement stated that board and lodging, lights, fuel, and laundry could be secured in private families for $10 or $12 per month. Board and tuition at the academy was $200 per year. Vacation extended through one month only, and commencement was held in September.

Rates of tuition for the various courses of study were as follows: Spelling, reading - $2 per month; writing, modern geography - $3 per month; arithmetic, grammar, ancient geography, ancient and modern history and political economy - $4 per month; Constitution of United States, natural, moral, and intellectual philosophy, logic and rhetoric - $4 per month; Latin and Greek languages, mathematics, astronomy, chemistry, geology, mineralogy, botany - $5 per month.

---

(1) Mississippi Laws, 1836

In 1839, J. M. Ellis of Alleghany College, Pennsylvania, succeeded Reverend Graves as superintendent of the academy. (1)

John S. Carson, Samuel Jayne, Zebulon Pendleton, Arthur Smith, and J. E. Calhoun were the principal organizers of the institution, and Arthur Fox was its president. Rev. A. R. Graves was the first superintendent; John E. McNair was its first principal, and later he became a prominent circuit judge of this district. Some of the other teachers who served this institution were: Mr. Lewis, Mr. Ridder, who was a Presbyterian minister from Scotland and a graduate of Edinburgh University, and Mr. Brandon, of Dublin, Ireland. About the year 1848, Carfield S. McMillan, then a young man from Erie County, New York, became principal, and was at that time studying law in the office of Judge Wiley P. Harris at Monticello. He was appointed private secretary to Governor McRae in 1852, was district attorney of this district for ten years, and became chancellor of the Second District in 1870.

Other principals who served the academy prior to the outbreak of the War between the States were: M. S. Scherck, a Baptist preacher; Mr. Swift, a member of the prominent Swift family who came to Monticello from Vermont and were descendants of the famous Dean Swift; Robert Campbell, a Presbyterian minister; Harry Bishop, a graduate of Yale University, who was later colonel of the Seventh Mississippi Regiment and was killed on the breastworks at Franklin, Tennessee, while inspector of the picket line; Jonathan Green, an Episcopal minister and a graduate of Dublin College, Ireland; also Mr. Kinmore, Miss Lizzie Black, Bill McKinnis, Mr. Kurry, and Jud Cannon.

The Monticello Academy at first gave instruction to both young men and young women, advertising both male and female departments. The institution must have later discontinued instruction to young women, as the Smith Female Institute, a private school for young ladies, was organized in the early 1850's. Mrs. Haight's private school for young ladies was opened in the academy in 1858. (2)

Monticello Academy declined after the war, and was totally destroyed by the tornado of 1882. (3)

Smith's Female Institute

Smith's Female Institute, founded in 1854 by Charles Smith and his wife, afforded the opportunity of studying

---

(1) Pearl River Banner, Monticello, Miss., 1837-1839
(2) Paper on History of Lawrence County by John H. Teunisson.
(3) Bibliographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi, Goodspeed

literature and music, as well as the usual literary course of that time. The advantages in music included the study of violin, piano, and harp. A large orchestra was the pride of the school and the town.

Although the two-story dormitory accommodated more than one hundred students, the enrollment became sufficiently large to make it necessary for some of the pupils to board in private homes. The girls were required to wear uniforms; dark green was worn during the winter months, blue during the spring and fall, and white on special occasions.

Two of the teachers were Misses Helen Smith and May Harris; Judge William Vannerson served as trustee. (1)

The land on which Smith Female Institute was located was transferred to Charles Smith by Joanna W. Arrington for the sum of $950; the deed is dated February 1, 1854. (2) (See Addenda).

Mrs. Haight's Female Academy

The following advertisement appeared in the Southern Journal in May, 1858:

"Mrs. Haight's school for young ladies will commence on Monday, May 31, in the old academy and will continue uninterruptedly until December 15.

"Patrons from this county are respectfully solicited to visit this school before placing their children and wards elsewhere.

"Mrs. Haight wishes it distinctly understood that children coming from a distance must be placed by their parents and guardians to board with such families as suit themselves, as she will not assume the responsibility of them out of school.

"Terms are as follows: For pupils over ten years $3 per month; pupils under ten, $2 per month; French, $2; music, $4; drawing, $3; needlework, $2; cutting and fitting, $3.

"No deduction for absence of less than one month except in case of sickness." (3)

---

(1) Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Records, chancery clerk's office
(3) Southern Journal, May 1858

PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM

One of the acts of the Legislature of 1870 was the establishment of a free school system for the benefit of both white and Negro children. Before the War between the States there was no uniform system of public schools, and when such a system was introduced in 1870, the scale on which they started out was very burdensome to the taxpayers, many of whom were in a state of extreme poverty. Teachers' salaries were from fifty to one hundred dollars per month. Following the creation of the department of public education, county superintendents of education were appointed from the Republican State Government then in charge.

County Superintendents

R. O. Byrne was the first superintendent of education and received his appointment following the creation of the department of education. Mr. Byrne was a man of upright character; he had been loyal to the Confederate cause, but had brought himself into disrepute by joining the Republican party after the war and teaching Negro schools. He secured his appointment over Chris Eivers, a scalawag, through the influence of Dr. Gartman, Republican leader. A letter from Eivers to Dr. Gartman at that time will give an insight into Byrne's character:

"Monticello, July 8, 1870

"Dr. John Gartman, Jackson.

"Dear Friend: R. O. Byrne, so I hear, has got a few persons to recommend him for supt. of public education for this county. Now, the white men who recommend him are not to be relied on as Republicans, and R. O. Byrne, as you well know, is a strong secessionist and has no right to receive anything from the Republican party. He comes in now after the battle for political supremacy and is over to have a dive at the 'fleshpots' and enjoy the fruits of our labor. Now, you and Mr. Lynch promised me faithfully that I should have the appointment, and I want you to see that I get it. I can get hundreds of Republicans to recommend me, but Mr. Lynch said my application would do as it was and that it 'should be put through anyhow.' If you want recommendations, I can get them, but you all know how I stand with the party. R. O. Byrne might scent a few about Cowart's and Sharp's places, but he would not scent one out of ten in the county. Talk it over.

As ever yours,

C. C. Eivers."

Byrne served as county superintendent for two years and began the organization of the public school system. At that time schoolhouses were poorly built and little equipment was provided. Negro schools were taught by R. O. Byrne, Pete Byrne, E. O. Cowart, and Chris Eivers. A mulatto woman, Hattie Jackson, also taught until the end of the Reconstruction period.

R. O Byrne was succeeded by CHRIS EIVERS, who continued the organization of the schools. Just how long Eivers served cannot be ascertained, but the next superintendent mentioned in the minutes of the board is S. W. DALE, who became superintendent in 1880 and received a salary of $500 per year. At that time, the position of superintendent does not appear to have been a full-time office. Mrs. BELLE V. FAIRMAN became superintendent in 1882, and was paid $25 per quarter by the board. In 1890, Dr. B. D. BISHOP was receiving $31.90 as superintendent, and appears to have held this position until 1912, when TOM J. WHITE was elected to this office - then a full-time position, paying $1800 annually. In 1916, White was succeeded by W. L. MCGAHEY, who served for eight years at a yearly salary of $2100. Great improvement in the school system was made during this term; better teachers were employed, and higher salaries were paid.

It was during the term of W. T. LAMBERT, 1924-28, that consolidation began, with Monticello as the first consolidated school in 1924-25.

W. T. LAMBERT was succeeded by D. C. DANIELS, who served 1928-1936. The present superintendent is A. P. SMITH. (1)

How Schools are Financed

Schools are financed by interest on sixteenth section revenues; county common school fund made up from a county-wide ten-mill levy; poll taxes; and the state equalization fund.

In addition to these sources, the local school districts have levies of approximately five mills for local maintenance purposes, such as supplementing teachers' salaries, paying for fuel, lights, water, etc. (2)

BUDGET:

County common school fund from 1937 to 1938	$4,000.00
From State Treasury (per capita fund)	15,711.79
Equalizing fund	37,713.06
County Poll Tax	3,550.00
County Tax levy	18,152.00
Total Revenue Receipts	$79,126.85

Balance on hand in maintenance fund July 1937 (approx.)	$ 1,622.69
Total from district maintenance tax levies	9,984.85
Vocational fund (Smith-Hughes)	4,110.00
Total Revenue Receipts	$15,717.54

Cost of transportation	$19,879.00
Tuition to separate school districts	224.00
Total Auxiliary agencies	20,103.00
Rent aid on property for school use	120.00
Insurance premiums on school property	2,122.00
Total fixed charges	2,242.00
Wages of janitors	1,145.00
Janitors' supplies	721.00
Expense of light, water, and fuel	1,920.00
Total operation of school plants	3,786.00
Repairs to buildings and equipment	463.78
Old equipment replaced	659.00
Total expense, consolidated schools	$70,687.00

(1) Minutes of County School Board.
(2) Ibid

Old Hebron School

Old Hebron school, located one and a half miles from Newhebron, was established in November, 1889. The building is about ninety feet long and thirty to forty feet wide, with a rostrum across one end equipped with theatrical curtains. The library, music and reading rooms were across the other end, and the three assistants' rooms joined the body on the south. Each recitation was of thirty minutes duration, and the end of each period was denoted by the sexton tapping or ringing a bell.

The curriculum was equivalent to that of the usual high school of today, and those who finished were allowed to enter the freshman class at the university.

Dr. F. L. Riley, brother of Jeff D. Riley, then a young man just graduated from Mississippi College, was the first principal and served for four years. He had three assistants, and was a most rigid disciplinarian; he could come nearer driving an education or information into a person who did not particularly care for it than any teacher known in this section. Later, Dr. Riley received the Ph. D. Degree from Johns Hopkins with the highest honors, taking a very substantial prize. He then became professor of history at the

University of Mississippi, and from there he went to Washington and Lee in Virginia as professor of history, and died there several years ago.

Another principal was W. N. Taylor, the present (1936) secretary of Mississippi Teachers Association. Professor L. L. Patterson, who married Miss Balsorah Riley, of Newhebron, sister of Dr. Riley, was a principal of this school, later becoming dean of mathematics at Mississippi State College.

Among the students were: Dr. E. N. Blount, Bassfield; Dr. E. L. Walker, Magee; Dr. P. B. Williamson, Georgetown; Dr. S. E. Izard, Newhebron; N. R. Drummond, D. D., now with the Baptist Sunday School Board, Nashville; Dr. R. E. Longino, Biloxi; J. O. Dampeer, with the state auditor's office; Clyde Dampeer, J. J. Berry, H. C. Bush, L. D. Bush, H. T. Bush, and Fred M. Bush, all of Newhebron.

Among the women may be mentioned Mrs. S. E. Izard, Mrs. J. J. Berry, Mrs. W. W. Stamps,of Newhebron; Mrs. L. L. Patterson, State College; Mrs. R. R. Hathorn, Columbia; Mrs. Gaines Dobbins, Louisville, Kentucky.

The first State Teachers Convention was held in the old Hebron school building; during the meeting the question of a state flower arose, and quite an argument ensued. Finally, I. N. Bush, father of Fred M. Bush, who had grown tired of the squabble, looking out of the window, was attracted by the quantity of beautiful magnolia blossoms nearby and called attention of the entire assembly to them; the result was that the magnolia was chosen that day to be the state flower. (1)

Lawrence County High School

In 1893, Silver Creek was selected as the site of the Lawrence County High School,the first high school in Mississippi maintained largely by the county government.

The main building, 150x80 feet, consisted of five departments, designated as follows: chapel and study hall, commercial room, music room, and two recitation rooms. Soon after the main building was completed, a facade with large columns was annexed to the north side of the building, which gave it the general appearance of a college chapel.

It is not known how the plans of the building were

---

(1) Fred M. Bush, attorney at law, Newhebron, Miss.

arrived at, but it is generally understood that Thomas White, a local citizen and carpenter, had charge of superintending the building and that his assistants and helpers were volunteers from among those interested in becoming patrons of the school. The building, when completed, was by far the largest of its kind in the county, and one of the largest in South Mississippi. It was well built of the choicest longleaf yellow pine material.

The first principal was Captain R. O. Byrd, a graduate of North Carolina and, at that time, an outstanding teacher of Mississippi.

While it is impossible to give the names of all the persons who were interested in organizing and building the school, it is safe to say the chief supporters found in the little village of Silver Creek were, the Williams, Johnston, Armstrong, Griffith, Longino, Langston, and Patterson families.

The first president of the board of directors was W. W. Williams, and J. M. Armstrong served as secretary and treasurer. In 1900 A. T. Longino was president.

The campus or playground consisted of about twenty acres of rolling hill land, which, for the most part, was covered with a growth of blackjack oaks. On the northern boundary of the campus and adjacent to the public highway, was located two dormitories with capacity of about thirty students each - one for girls and the other for boys - where excellent board was obtained at the rate of $6 per month, or $1 per school week, which was from Monday noon until Friday noon. Another provision that was made for caring for students who resided more than five or six miles away (not considered too far to walk at that time) was that of furnishing lots to families on which to build a house that might be used during school sessions; a great many patrons took advantage of this privilege and built homes, which they usually occupied only during school sessions.

In a large measure, the principal of the school and his assistants were college graduates and were usually required to have previous experience in the teaching profession. The course of study required was such that would dovetail into the work prescribed for the Sophomore course of the colleges and universities of this state.

The rules and regulations governing the student body were exceedingly strict in every particular; one which might be of

interest being to the effect that the boys and girls were not permitted to speak to each other on the campus, or at any other time or place during the time that they were in attendance at school. These rules were relaxed on such occasions as Christmas holidays and Thanksgiving Day. As might be expected, however, these rules were occasionally broken, and it was not at all uncommon for a young man to be suspended from school for a term of days or weeks for no other offense than that of tipping his hat to a young lady; and for good measure, it sometimes happened that the young lady was given a chance to visit her home for a week or two, particularly if she was a boarding student.

The Lawrence County High School proper was maintained for a period of about sixteen years, when the main building was badly damaged by a storm. in the meantime, the railroads had made their advent into the village of Silver Creek, and the town was partially moved near a railroad site. To meet these conveniences, the old Lawrence County High School was abandoned and was succeeded by a splendid municipal school, erected within the corporate limits of the present town of Silver Creek. This later school has, in a large way, carried on the work which the founders of the Lawrence County High School had in mind and intended that it should do. (1)

Progress Through Consolidation

The following is a sketch of consolidation in Lawrence County and some of the benefits derived therefrom:

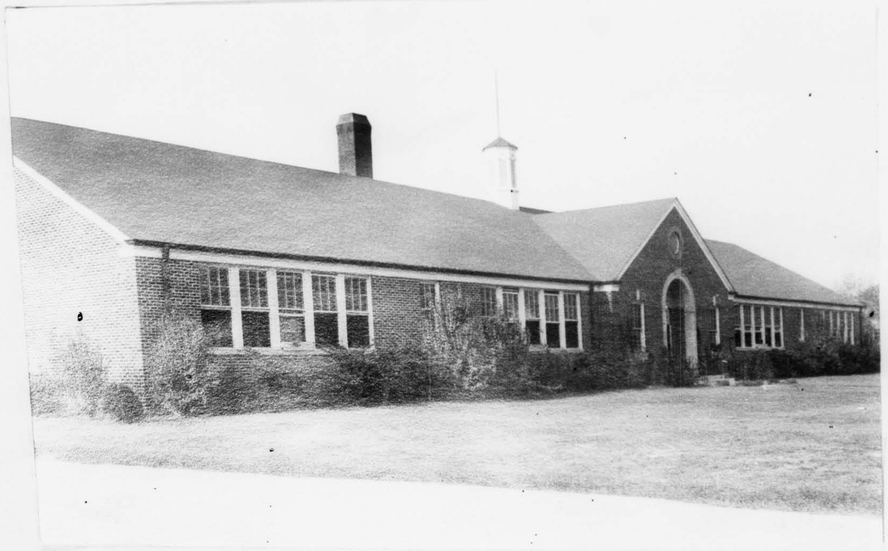
The movement for the consolidation of schools in Lawrence County began at Monticello in the year 1924, under the administration of W. T. Lambert, county superintendent of education. The county now (1937) has nine consolidated white schools, with eighty-one teachers, and an enrollment of 2,907 students.

On June 9, 1924, at a meeting of the Lawrence County School Board, a motion was made and carried, granting a consolidated school, to be designated and known as the MONTICELLO CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL, with location at Monticello, conforming with and agreeable to petition signed by a majority of the qualified electors and resident patrons of the following schools: Monticello Academy, Beech Grove, Robinwood, Strong Hill, part of Sharp's Academy, and Monticello Municipal Separate School District.

On June 13, 1925, the TILTON CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL was established, being composed of Rials, Bismark, Mullins, and

---

(1) Hon. E. B. Patterson, Monticello, Miss.



GRAMMAR SCHOOL AT MONTICELLO
Constructed in 1934

Sauls Line or Tilton public schools.

On July 20, 1925, OAKVALE was made a consolidated school, being composed of Bournham and Oakvale public schools. On the same date the TOPEKA CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL was established, being composed of Saulsbury, Providence, Barnett, and parts of the Divide and Center public schools.

On June 6, 1927, the NEWHEBRON CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL was formed, being composed of the following schools and their territories: Newhebron Municipal Separate School District, Sills Rural Separate School District, Hooker Rural Separate School District, Price's Creek Public School, and the Blue Springs Public School.

On June 11, 1930, SILVER CREEK CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL was formed, composing Sharpe's Academy, Arm, and Silver Creek districts.

On August 5, 1930, the Monticello Special Consolidated School District was formed, composing MONTICELLO CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL, Oma, and Wanilla school districts, and part of Tryus school district.

On August 5, 1932, the JAYESS LINE CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL was formed, with territory in Lawrence and Walthall counties, adjacent to Jayess public school.

On April 17, 1934, the Nola Special Taxing School District was formed into LINE CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL, with territory in Lawrence and Lincoln counties.

On June 29, 1934, the SONTAG CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL was formed, embracing the Old Tryus and Sontag school districts. From time to time, adjacent territories and small school districts have been added to the above consolidated school districts.

On July 7, 1936, the Little Ridge Public School was consolidated with the TOPEKA CONSOLIDATED SCHOOL, thus completing the consolidation of all the one and two-teacher schools of Lawrence County.

When the movement for consolidation of schools began in Lawrence County, there were forty small white schools. Today, there are only nine, six of which are four-year high schools. Today, every boy and girl within the county is in reach of a four-year high school. Two of our four-year high schools have vocational and commercial education courses. Silver Creek has home economics but does not give vocational

education. The courses of study are being broadened from year to year, thus enabling our boys and girls to get the very best high school education possible at home.(1)

County School Buildings

The Monticello schools occupy four buildings. The high school was erected in 1926 at a cost of $40,000. In 1934 expansion became necessary and a vocational building, costing $1,000, was constructed on an adjoining lot. More recently, a grammar school and gymnasium, costing together about $40,000, have been erected.

There are elaborate school edifices at Silver Creek, Newhebron, and Oakvale. The Silver Creek school building was constructed in part in 1922 at a cost of $15,000. In 1935, through PWA aid, an annex was built, which, with new equipment, brought the value of the building to $50,000. It is a one-story building, with class-rooms for all academic courses - music, home economics, and commercial education.

The Newhebron school building is a two-story brick structure with class rooms for all academic courses - music, vocational, and commercial education. The edifice was constructed in 1927 at a cost of $50,000, and houses $15,000 worth of school equipment.

The school building at Oakvale was destroyed by fire in 1935, but the school district issued bonds to the sum of $10,000 to construct a new schoolhouse, which, with the sum of $12,500 collected as insurance from the old building and a grant of $7,500 from the PWA, amounted to $30,000 for a school edifice; this building has now been completed and is in use. The school district later borrowed $5,000 for new equipment, and the Oakvale school has now a very commodious building and substantial equipment. The other schools of the county have frame buildings. They are as follows: Jayess, constructed October, 1922, at a cost of $4,400; Sontag, constructed August, 1922, at a cost of $5,000; Tilton, constructed August, 1925, at a cost of $10,000; and Topeka, constructed September, 1925, at a cost of $10,000.

All these schools carry on extra-curricular work, such as dramatic clubs, physical training, Hi-Y, 4-H clubs, and athletics. None of them maintain a cafeteria.(2)

---

(1) A. P. Smith, Jr., superintendent of education
(2) Minutes of Lawrence County School Board
Minutes of Board of Supervisors
D. C. Leech, superintendent Monticello High School
A. P. Smith, superintendent of education

Related Activities

A Parent-Teachers association at each of the schools has done much toward their improvement within the last decade. Among the outstanding leaders in this work are: Mrs. Jeff D. Riley, Newhebron; Mrs. G. Wood Magee, Monticello; and Mrs. W. R. Rawls, Silver Creek. It is through the agency of the Parent-Teachers Association that better equipment has been obtained and interest created in the beautification of the grounds.

Faculty meetings of the various schools are held regularly, and problems facing the individual teacher and the students are discussed.(1)

Teachers of Today

A striking change in the teaching personnel of Lawrence County schools over that of a decade ago can be noticed. The eighth-grade type of teacher has now disappeared along with the one-room school. Statistics of 1927 show Lawrence County to have fifty-eight teachers with four years of college work to his training; twelve with three years; eight with two years; and one with five years of college work to his credit.(2)

Adult Education

Adult education is divided into several types of classes.

The illiterate class is taught to read, write, and cipher. This simple instruction is designed to make them better citizens. A homemaking class is also held, and instruction is given in improving the home, in living within a limited income, cooking, gardening, etc. The discussion group has been successful in this county and has given the average man and woman an opportunity to learn more of local and national problems and to express their views concerning them. The prenatal group is doing splendid work in educating expectant mothers in regard to childbirth and in caring for children. The parent education group, the forum, and the nursery schools, all are doing splendid work in this county.

The Adult Education Project employs six teachers, with H. B. Douglas of Sontag, as supervisor.(3)

---

(1) Mrs. Mary L. Prestridge, historian, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Ibid
(3) Records in office of superintendent of education

NEGRO SCHOOLS

The Lawrence County Training School, located one mile west of Monticello on Highway 84,is the largest and best equipped in the county. This school has buildings and equipment valued at $5,000 and offers three years of high school work, with vocational agriculture and home economics. The New Zion, Bridges, and China Lea schools have vocational agriculture but no high school work. New Zion has fair equipment and buildings, valued at $2,000. China Lea and Bridges have poor equipment and buildings. All the other Negro schools of the county are one and two-teacher schools, with poor equipment. There are thirty-one teachers and 1,004 students enrolled in the schools.

Four of the Negro teachers in Lawrence County schools are college graduates; three of these teach at Lawrence County Training School, and one at China Lea. Eight of the teachers employed in the Negro schools of the county have had two years college work; three of these teach at Lawrence County Training School, one at Mt. Zion, one at China Lea, one at New Zion, and two at Miller. Six Negro teachers employed in this county have had one year college; one of these teaches in Lawrence County Training School, one at Fair River, one at China Lea, one at New Zion, one at Greenwood, and one at Cherry Hill.

Following is a list of Negro schools in this county: Lawrence County Training School, Mt. Pleasant, Mt. Zion, Mt. Ollie, Pleasant Valley Line, Boone, Fair River, China Lea, New Zion, Bridges, Rocky Hill, Elliott, Jaynss, New Ridge, East Tynes, Pen Oak, Miller, Pine Bluff or Cole, Pleasant Grove, Greenwood, and Cherry Hill. (1)

---

(1) Records in office of superintendent of education

References

Bush, Fred M. Atty., at law	Newhebron, Miss.
Leech, D. C.	Monticello,Miss.
Patterson, Hon. E. B.	Monticello,Miss.
Prestridge, Mrs. Mary L.	Monticello,Miss.
Smith, A. P. Jr.	Monticello,Miss.
Teunisson, Mrs. G. A.	Monticello,Miss.

Where no reference is given, refer to Mrs. Mary L. Prestridge, County Historian, Historical Research Project, W.P.A.

Bibliography

Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi (Chicago: Goodspeed Pub. Co., 1891)

Minutes of the Board of Supervisors, Monticello, Miss.

Minutes of County School Board, Monticello, Miss.

Laws of Mississippi, 1836, Jackson, Miss.

Pearl River Banner, 1837-1839, Monticello, Miss.

Records, Chancery Clerk's office

Records, office of superintendent of education

The Southern Journal, May 1858

Teunisson, John H. Paper on History of Lawrence Co.

Chapter XIII

AGRICULTURE

Lawrence County is chiefly an agricultural county, as the census of 1930 enumerates a population of slightly over 12,000, and lists 2,348 of these as farmers. If five people constitute the average family, it will be seen that a large majority of the inhabitants of Lawrence County are connected with farm life. The farm census of 1934 shows that this county has 55,000 acres of land in cultivation, an average of slightly over twenty-three acres to the farmer. The census of 1935 gives the following statistics:

Number of farms in the county	2,348
Farms operated by full-owners	1,019
Value of farms (land and buildings)	$1,870,159.00
Average value per farm	796.00
Average value per acre	10.87 (1)

There is at present a general awakening to the need for soil-building, and vigorous efforts are being exerted by agricultural leaders toward terracing and drainage to prevent erosion and toward planting of winter cover legumes for soil-building. Under the methods of the past, the land was altogether at the mercy of the winter rains from gathering time until spring planting time.

The traditional method of handling farm land in this county was to plant a piece of land successively in a soil-depleting crop until its fertility was exhausted; then it would be thrown out of cultivation for a number of years, until the forces of nature had rebuilt it. Under the old system, new grounds must be cleared every year to take the place of lands which have become too poor to cultivate profitably. Early in the twentieth century, a few farmers here and there had begun studying the findings of the State Agricultural College and the Government bulletins.

A full-time county agent was first employed in 1918, and new methods were introduced for soil-building. As

---

(1) Report, U. S. Government, Bureau of Census, 1935

Practically all the soil except the river and creek bottoms is undulating and hilly, proper drainage and terracing to prevent washing is practiced. Austrian peas or vetch is commonly planted in the fall and plowed under about two weeks before planting. Other legumes, such as cowpeas and soy beans, are planted to a considerable extent in the summer. Recently such legumes as crotalaria, spectibilis, and sesbane have been introduced and are being tried out.

The crops best adapted to the county are cotton, corn, sweet potatoes, Irish potatoes, sugarcane, and truck crops.

Early History of Agriculture

The first settlers in Lawrence County found Indians engaged in somewhat a primitive mode of farming, and the Indian method of planting corn was adopted and improved by the settlers. Under the Indian system, the crop was planted in squares, with intervals of about four feet between the holes which received the seed, and this method of planting corn in checks or squares is still in use. In addition to corn patches, the Indians cultivated patches of tobacco, pumpkins, and melons, and often furnished the settler with necessary supplies until he could get established in his new location. Aughty Smith, president of the Board of Supervisors, states that the Indians assisted his grandfather - Hite Smith - when he came to this county in the early nineteenth century. (1)

Cotton Farming

Cotton was introduced into this county by the first settlers, and as cotton-gins had been invented at that time, cotton soon became the money-crop of this section. The work of clearing the land, planting, cultivating, and picking was done by slave labor; and, as the boll-weevil had not appeared in that early day, the cotton-plant continued to bear until killed by frost; thus, picking continued until late in the year. Ginning was at first done by hand, but that method was replaced later by horse gins - a great improvement for that day. The early settlers hauled cotton by ox-wagon to the markets at Natchez, ninety miles distant from Monticello; but after the county became more thickly settled, steamboats transported cotton down Pearl River to New Orleans by way of the gulf and the lakes.

With the coming of modern methods, much of the drudgery

(1) Aughty Smith, Monticello, Miss.

has been taken out of cotton farming. By using a planter which drops three or four seed every hoe's width apart, the job of chopping cotton may be dispensed with. Cultivators, which work one row at a time, are time-savers, and the Farm Co-operatives now market most of the cotton produced in this county.

The value of the cotton crop in Lawrence County is more clearly shown in the following statistics issued by the Bureau of Census on the report of cotton ginned for the past three years: in 1935, 12,204 bales; in 1936, 13,912 bales; and in 1937,18,372.

Cotton-gins are now located in every town in the county and present a busy scene in the fall, ginning and preparing the cotton for market. The value of the cotton crop for 1936 was $1,279,599; the crop of 1937, though larger, brought smaller returns, owing to the low price(exact figures not yet available, 1938). (1)

Cotton Pests

Although the cotton plant is highly attractive to insects and has a long list of insect enemies, not all of the insects found in the cottonfield are a menace to the cotton-plant. Some of them feed on the pests themselves, and others exist without damaging the crop. The worst insect enemies of the cotton crop as a whole - those that appear most often and do the most damage when they do appear - constitute the following: bollweevil, leaf-worm, bollworm, square-borer, and army worm.

The BOLLWEEVIL now covers the entire cotton belt, where the necessity of combating it has revolutionized the method of cotton production.

The following is taken from a Government bulletin:

"It is possible to control the bollweevil effectively and profitably. The most approved method of direct control is to dust cotton plants with calcium arsenate, beginning as soon as ten per cent of the squares have been punctured. The poison should be applied at the rate of from four to six pounds per acre when the air is reasonably calm and the plants are moist. Three or more applications at five-day intervals may be necessary to reduce the infestation to less than ten per cent; additional applications may become necessary later on. If a heavy rain falls within one day after dusting, repeat the application as soon as possible. ....."

(1) Reports, U. S. Government, Bureau of Census, 1935, 1936, 1937.

"In fighting the bollweevil, it is most important to get as early a crop of cotton as possible - in other words, to get the crop beyond the square stage before the weevils have become sufficiently numerous to prevent the bolls from setting. This involves, not only the selection of an early-maturing variety of cotton adapted to the locality, but also the plowing and working of the soil to prepare an early seed-bed, planting as early as is safe and stimulating plant growth by proper cultivation with fertilization if necessary. The bollweevil places a premium on good farming.

"Where conditions permit, after the cotton is picked the plants should be destroyed before the first killing frost by plowing them under or burning them. This is important. Cleaning up and burning dead weeds and other trash in winter reduces the number of hibernating weevils." (1)

The most effective control of other pests is much the same as for the bollweevil - early planting and regular dusting of calcium arsenate. (Consult Government bulletins for effective control).

Corn and Forage Crops

Farmers in this section very early learned the advantages arising from diversification of crops; hence, attention is first given to producing sufficient feed for running the farm. Ordinarily, an acre of cotton, truck, or similar cash-crop will pay more than an acre of corn as a money crop; hence, corn is not often marketed, there being only a sufficient amount planted for home use. The Bureau of Census reports the corn yield for 1934 as 290,274 bushels, and the crop for 1936 was approximately the same, and valued at $292,118.

Corn Insect Pests

EARWORM is the most destructive insect of ear-corn in the United States, and it occurs throughout this county wherever corn is grown, but is most destructive in the Southern States, where the breeding-season is longest and where its most important secondary host plant - cotton - is grown in abundance. It is estimated that two perccent of this crop is destroyed annually by the earworm.

CORN-BORER and STALK-BORER are also very destructive to the crop. Each is the larva of a beetle which passes the winter in the adult stage in the old cornstalks, or the

(1) Insect Enemies of the Cotton Plant, Farm Bulletin, No. 1688 - p. 3

weeds at the edge of the field. The means of control is by plowing under the cornstalks, destroying weeds, and eliminating the waste on pastures nearby.

ROOTWORM causes much damage, and the infestation may be detected by parts of the little stalk withering. The principal means of control is the burning over of waste land, such as the borders and terraces of fields, and crop rotation.

ARMYWORM occurs in great numbers some years, injuring corn and cotton crops, as well as many other kinds of vegetation. At the first sign of them, they should be attacked immediately. In the country where the land is smooth they may be crushed with rollers or log drags; in rough lands, a very efficient substitute is a herd of sheep or cattle driven back and forth in order to exterminate the pests.

There are certain seasons when GRASSHOPPERS do great damage to corn and other forage crops. The best means of control is by cultivation in late fall of the areas where the eggs are laid most abundantly. A compound of twenty-five pounds of bran and one pound of arsenic, two quarts of molasses, and water enough to make a dry mash, to which are added lemons, oranges, or a substitute, proves to be quite a success as a means of control.

The forage and cereal crops of alfalfa, clover, sorghum, hay and oats are infested oftentimes with the clover-root curculio. The adults hibernate and the larva feed on the roots of the hosts. The principal means of control is crop rotation.

Truck-farming and Gardening

At present, truck-farming is limited mostly to the production of Irish potatoes. In 1936, fifty-six carloads of 340 sacks each were shipped from this county; these were sold to the Farm Co-operative Marketing Association and brought a price of around $3 per hundredweight for No. 1's, and $2 per hundredweight for No. 2's. All kinds of garden products grow well in this section, and much of it is canned for home consumption. The census of 1935 gives the number of acres of vegetables harvested for sale as follows: BEANS, 35; CABBAGE, 36; TOMATOES, 60; WATERMELONS, 52; all other vegetables except Irish potatoes, 131. The total amount received from these crops was $100,344. (1)

(1) Report, U. S. Government, Bureau of Census, 1935.

Pests Destructive to Garden Truck

From the time the seed of garden crops are put into the ground until the crops are gathered, diseases and insects must be fought. Vegetable troubles are due to numerous causes, including unfavorable soil conditions, too wet or too dry, too rich or too poor, lack of humus or lime; weather unsuited to some crops, careless use of fertilizers, or attacks of fungi or other parasites. The adoption of the best horticultural practices are crop rotation, the careful application of fertilizers suited to each crop, adequate cultivation. The planting of all crops in their proper season is important for the successful growing of garden crops.

For many years the COLORADO POTATO-BEETLE has been regarded as the most serious pest of potatoes. Artificial control is still accomplished by the use of arsenicals, and paris green is used with good results; arsenate of lead is also used. It is applied stronger than for orchard insects.

The CUTWORM causes much damage every year to the garden crops, and when they become overabundant, will eat anything green - the foliage, flowers, buds, fruits, stalks, or roots - and sometimes they migrate to other fields in armies similar to the army worm. Tomato and bean plants, or any tender vegetable plants, suffer from this pest. Poisoned baits, as used for grasshoppers, are the most valuable means of direct control; the baits should be scattered in the area subject to injury at the first signs, and should be broadcast or places in small lots beside each plant. The best time is late in the evening, as the worms feed at night. All species of ladybug, except one genus, are predacious; they feed on small soft-bodied forms of many kinds, but do their most important service in colonies of scale insects and plant lice. Both adults and larvae are active, and the number of scales or aphids that one ladybug can destroy in a single day is surprising; consequently, they are of great value in the garden.

The BEAN-LEAF-BEETLE eats holes through the leaves. To control this insect it is necessary to dust with a mixture of one part sodium fluosilicate and three parts hydrated lime, or spray with magnesium arsenate. The beetles lay their eggs at the base of plants, and the larvae feed around the roots and tunnel into the stem.

The striped CUCUMBER- BEETLE is very bad on melons and cucumbers. The adult feeds on the leaves, tips of vines and stems. Control is effected by dusting with fifteen

OLD FASHION MOLASSES MILL

Located on Sebe Ward's place, four miles from Monticello. Old mill has horse-power grinder and pan cooker.

pounds of lime to one pound of calcium arsenic once per week.

The FLEA-BEETLE feeds on potatoes, squashes, turnips, etc. This insect is controlled by using the spray of Bordeaux mixture with arsenate calcium.

The SQUASH-BUG is very difficult to control. Planks placed along the rows serve as traps. They crawl under these boards at night and can be gathered early in the morning and destroyed.

The CABBAGE-WORM may be controlled by some arsenicals. Paris green, lead, or calcium arsenic will give good results. (1)

Common Birds Helpful to Agriculture

"In the Southeastern States, there occur at some season of the year more than 460 species of birds. Of these, about 280 are common, and the number includes some of the handsomest birds of the United States, as the scissor-tailed flycatcher, the painted bunting, and the cardinal; besides some of the most pleasing songsters, as the last-named species, the mockingbird, the brown thrasher, and the California wren.

"The food habits of southeastern birds are of particular interest on account of the prevalence in this section of the country of a number of the worst insect enemies of agriculture, many of which are eagerly sought by birds. One need only recall such pests as the cotton bollweevil, the bollworm, and the chinch-bug to realize with what serious foes the farmer of the Southeastern States has to contend. It is hoped that knowledge of the part birds play in combating these enemies will lead the southern farmer to take an active interest in securing full protection for his feathered allies.

"Cotton being the leading crop in the Southeast, the bird enemies of cotton insect pests naturally deserve first consideration. Few in all this broad land are ignorant of the tremendous damage done by the cotton bollweevil, the For some years it has easily ranked as the most destructive pest in the United States. Special study of its bird enemies has been made, and the result is that sixty-six species are now known which, to a greater or less extent, prey upon the bollweevil.

"The most active of these enemies of the bollweevil

(1) Government Bulletin, No. 755 (U.S. Department of Agriculture).

are the orioles, which actually take the insects from the squares of the cotton-plant, and the swallows, which feed upon the weevils when they are in flight and seeking to extend their range." (1)

A partial list of these helpful birds is as follows: House wren, Carolina wren, mocking bird, brown thrasher, cardinal, gray grosbeak, painted bunting, common crow, blue-jay, meadow-lark, boat-tailed grackle, bluebird, Carolina chickadee, tufted titmouse, purple martin, scissor-tailed flycatcher, red-cockaded woodpecker, chuck-will's-widow, nighthawk, yellow-billed cuckoo, bobwhite, barn owl, turkey-buzzard. (2)

A series of Government bulletins issued by the Department of Agriculture discuss the food habits and relations to agriculture of the sixty-six species of birds common in the Southern States. This series begins with Farm Bulletin No. 755.

Poultry and Poultry Pests

In recent years the size of farm flocks of poultry has greatly increased. Greater demand for better poultry and eggs has resulted in considerable production of the heavy breeds as broilers for the New Orleans market and of leghorns for egg-farming. At present(1936) there is one hatchery in the county. This plant is of 1000-egg capacity and is operated by Roan Ready, near Monticello. The Department of Commerce, Bureau of Census, Washington, gives the number of chickens and eggs produced on the farms of Lawrence County for 1934 as follows: Chickens, 71,745; eggs, 184,093 dozen.

Among insects which injure poultry are lice and mites. The two most important LICE on chickens are head and body lice, head-lice being most injurious to young chicks. They occur on the head at the base of the feathers and pass readily from one chicken to another, and from the hen to her chicks. Body-lice are most injurious to grown fowls, but occasionally affect young chicks. They cause irritation to the skin, often causing the formation of scabs or blood clots. Sodium fluoride is found to be a very effective insecticide for thes parasites. Common RED MITES also affect poultry, and often cause chickens to pick their feathers out. A dip of sodium fluoride is effective in the control of these mites. WORMS have become about the most injurious of poultry pests. Symptoms of this trouble are drooping wings, paralysis, and the eye losing its orange

(1) Government Bulletin No. 755 (U. S. Department of Agriculture).

(2) Ibid

or natural color and becoming pale or gray. Combination worm capsules are the most practical and inexpensive in the treatment for worms.

Livestock and Common Enemies

The four most common kinds of pigs in Lawrence County are the Berkshires, Poland-Chinas, Hampshires, and Duroc-Jerseys. They are among the largest hogs but have been much improved in fineness of bone, early maturity and tendency to fatten at an early age. Great quantities of the flesh and fat are consumed in various forms - as pork, fresh or salted, bacon, ham, and lard; the bristles are much used for brush-making. The DUROC-JERSEYS are the result of uniting several families of red pigs which were bred in New York and New Jersey. Though the color is red, the shades vary considerably, and the body, as a whole, resembles the POLAND-CHINA. The breed has become very popular in recent years. The BERKSHIRES are popular and widely disseminated. This breed is of English origin, and takes its name from the country whence it came. It is of large size, black in color, with white on the face, and occasional splashes elsewhere; it fattens regularly at any age, and great improvements have been made in its size in recent years. The HAMPSHIRE is smaller than the Duroc-Jersey, and during recent years, the demand for these hogs has rapidly increased. The Hampshire is known as the belted hog, having a black color with a characteristic white band of varying width encircling the body at the shoulders. Compared to the Duroc-Jersey, it shows a lighter neck, shorter body, and somewhat narrower hams. These hogs are quite prolific and show good constitutions. They are good feeders, finish smoothly, and dress out to a uniform high percentage. They are raised principally for home use.

The beef cattle, in the main, are Shorthorns and Herefords. The SHORTHORNS are red and white cattle and have horns of moderate length. They are notable for early maturity, beauty of form, quick fattening qualities, and minimum amount of waste in slaughtering. Although excellent beef cattle, the breed is considered the best of all for the dual purpose of producing meat and milk. The HEREFORDS are red and white on face, chest, belly, feet, and over the tops of the shoulders. They are close rivals of Shorthorns as beef cattle, but are inferior dairy-cattle, many giving scarcely enough milk to raise a calf. The JERSEYS and HOLSTEINS are the most common milch cows of this county. There are a few GUERNSEYS, but they are scattered over the county. The

Guernseys are larger than the Jerseys, strong-boned, and are claimed to be hardier. The milk of both Jerseys and Guernseys is unusually rich in fat, the fat globules being large and separating readily in creaming. The milk of the Jerseys is the richest of all breeds, and they are raised mainly for butter production. The Holsteins are black and white, irregularly marked, large in frame, and good milk producers. Considerable livestock is raised for market.

Ford Calcote, of near Monticello, has two stock-farms on which is produced beef cattle of the Red Poll strain. Homer Little, of Oma, specializes in Herefords. In the western part of the county, dairying is carried on to some extent, and the Brookhaven Creamery runs a milk truck from Brookhaven for the convenience of the dairy farmers in that section of the county.

Three species of sheep are raised here, mainly: CHEVIOT, BLACK-FACED, and SHROPSHIRE. The principal products are wool, meat, and sheepskin. The entrails are used, when dried and twisted, for the strings of musical instruments; the fat yields tallow and suet; the lambs mature early and fatten easily.

A few goats are found throughout the county, and their habit of browsing enables the farmer in a wooded locality to use them to aid in the subjugation of the forest. Their milk is richer than that of cows; their tanned skins are used for leather, and their pelts make neat rugs and robes. The care and feeding of goats is much the same as that of cattle.

There are three types of horses in the county, namely: draft, light, and general purpose. The draft type is of large size, stocky build, and is used in pulling heavy loads at a slow gait. The light type carries less weight and is used for lighter work at greater speed. The ordinary farm horse is used for hauling and for general farm work.

The mule, a hybrid animal, is highly valued as a beast of burden; it has long ears, and the mane and tail cropped. Its powers of muscular endurance are remarkable; is easily kept, endures hunger and thirst better than the horse, lives to a greater age, and is comparatively free from disease. Great care is bestowed on the breeding of mules in this county.

The horsefly and blowfly injure livestock to a great

extent. The HORSEFLY is a heavy-bodied, short-legged fly, with broad wings and extremely rapid flight. They breed in water or in marshy soil, and their attacks on domestic animals, and even man, may be very severe. Drainage of the areas where they breed will eliminate flies.

The BLOWFLY, somewhat larger than the housefly, is dark bluish-green in color, with three darker stripes on the thorax; its face is reddish-yellow in color. It has been very injurious to livestock in the county until recently, when control was accomplished by a compound of benzoil and pine tar. The flies lay eggs in the wounds of livestock, and the larvae feed on the flesh, aggravating the wounds to such an extent that they may cause the death of the animal.

The CATTLE (FEVER) TICK has been under control since 1928, due to dipping vats. The fever tick was not only injurious to the cattle, but eggs laid on the cattle convey this disease as well.

Rural Home Improvement

This county shows great improvement in its farms and farm-home life over that of a few decades ago. Most all farm homes now have screened doors and windows, while thirty years ago there were no screens in the county. Breeding places for mosquitoes, which were everywhere twenty years ago, are very few in number today. During the past five years, the Government's program of constructing sanitary toilets has extended well over the county. Consolidated schools bring improved and sanitary methods direct into every country home. Rapid communication makes possible all the conveniences of town life, such as, refrigeration, transportation, etc. Much has been attained in the matter of beautification of the home. Shrubbery and cultivated flowers, spacious lawns, and graveled driveways are to be seen on almost all farms today.

Modern Agricultural Agencies

A full-time agent was not employed in this county prior to 1918. Up to that time, farmers had been practically leaderless, but the first agent filled a difficult place. The position was new; many farmers regarded the agent with suspicion, and opposed the work bitterly. Pe-

titions were circulated against agents, but these were counteracted by petitions in favor of them. After a few years, a new Board of Supervisors, with false ideas of economy, abolished the position. However, a year or two without the agent soon convinced the people of the board's mistake, and the farm demonstrator was re-employed in 1923, and one has been retained since that date. He directs the work of 4-H clubs and promotes modern, up-to-date methods in agriculture and stock-raising among farmers. N. S. Estes is the present (1936) agent. (1)

The home demonstration agent performs about the same work among the farm women as the county agent does among the farmers. Home demonstration work was discontinued in 1920, and has only recently been renewed, when Miss Elizabeth Anderson was employed by the Board of Supervisors to fill the position. (2)

Two schools in the county give instruction in agriculture and maintain a Smith-Hughes instructor. The Monticello High School has a separate agricultural building, where vocational work is taught. J. L. Howard was the Smith-Hughes instructor for the term 1936-37. Newhebron High School also has an agricultural department, and now employs J. M. Jones as the Smith-Hughes instructor. No county fair is planned for this year (1936), but a 4-H Club fair is to be held at Jayess School, and a two-day fair for Negroes is planned at the Lawrence County Training School for Negroes. (3)

Records of 4-H Club Members

HOLCOMBE LOWE became a member of 4-H Club in 1926 and for seven years was a leader in this work. In 1933 he produced eighty-six bushels of corn on an acre, which was forty bushels more than was made per acre on adjoining fields. In the spring of 1934, he was awarded a trip to Chicago by the Illinois Central Railroad for the best paper submitted telling of the benefits derived from club work. For several years Holcombe was president of the local 4-H clubs, and completed Monticello High School in 1935, and attended Copiah-Lincoln Junior College in 1935-1936. He is a firm believer in scientific agriculture and tries to put its principles into practice on his father's farm. He is the son of Mr. and Mrs. W. B. Lowe and resides about four miles north of Monticello.

(1) N. S. Estes, Agricultural Agent, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Miss Elizabeth Anderson, Home Demonstration Agent, Monticello, Miss.
(3) J. L. Howard, Smith-Hughes instructor, Monticello, Miss.

GROVER SCHWARZAUER, son of Mr. and Mrs. M. E. Schwarzauer of Silver Creek, is nineteen years old and completed the Silver Creek High School in 1936. Grover has been in club work eight years; was vice-president of his local club in 1936, was a member of a judging team from this county, and sent an exhibit of cotton to the state fair in 1936. He was awarded a trip to Chicago by the Illinois Central Railroad for his record in club work for the past year, as his yield of cotton per acre amounted to 1124 pounds of lint and showed a net profit of $141.76.

KERMIT RUSSELL, seventeen, of the Monticello 4-H Club, won a trip to Chicago in 1935 for his yield of corn on a single acre. Kermit planted Hasting's Prolific corn on June 5, and in spite of an unfavorable season, it produced eighty bushels per acre. In addition to actual farming, he sent an exhibit to the state fair in the fall of 1935. He also held the office of cheer leader in 1935, and has completed six years of club work. Kermit is the son of Mr. and Mrs. I. E. Russell, of near Monticello, and attended the Monticello High School, from which he was graduated in 1936. (1)

(1) N. S. Estes, county agent, Monticello, Miss.

References

Anderson, Miss Elizabeth, Home Demonstration Agent	Monticello, Miss.
Estes, N. S., County Agent	Monticello, Miss.
Howard, J. L., Smith-Hughes Instructor	Monticello, Miss.
Smith, Aughty, President of Board of Supervisors	Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Sanderson and Peairs — Insect Pests of Farm, Garden, and Orchard.

Insect Enemies of the Cotton Plant Farm Bulletin, 1688, p.3.

Government Bulletins, 755.

Records, County Agent's Office.

Census Reports, 1934-35-36.

Chapter XIV

TRANSPORTATION

Early Road and Stage Route

In 1805, a road from Milledgeville, Georgia, by way of St. Stephens, Alabama, and Monticello, was opened to Natchez. From the method of blazing the trees, this route was called the THREE-CHOPPED WAY. In 1807, the road was widened into a wagon road, but it is said that travel by wagon was attended by many difficulties, and that breakages and upsets were daily occurrences. The United States post passed over the Three Chopped Way every three weeks, and settlers, with all their worldly goods packed on horses and loaded into rolling hogsheads, poured into this county following the opening of this road.

After Monticello became a thriving town, a stagecoach line was established from this county to Natchez over the Three Chopped Way. (1)

Modern Highways

At present, the Federal appropriation for roads in this county is a two-cent levy, which amounts to about $12,000 annually; the county appropriation is about $700 per year. The state maintains the highway in Beat 2, known as the JACKSON ROAD, which comes into Lawrence County at the Copiah County line, four miles north of Oma. When this highway leaves Beat 2 at Fair River and comes into Beat 1, it again becomes a county highway. The state also maintains another highway, now called Highway 27 but formerly called the Old Holmesville Road, which leads out of Monticello to Walthall County.

U. S. HIGHWAY 84, which comes into Lawrence County near Fair River, at the Lincoln County line, is a national highway which at present is being straightened, widened, and hard-surfaced. This highway will traverse this county into

---

(1) School History of Mississippi, by Franklin L. Riley

Jefferson Davis, crossing Pearl River at Monticello. The secondary roads of this county are in good condition, being graveled and well graded.

The Tri-State Bus Company runs a bus through the county, following U. S. Highway 84. (1)

Member of Highway Commission

Hiram J. Patterson, member of the Highway Commission from the Southern District of the state, is a native of Lawrence County, and resides at Monticello. He was appointed to this position when J. F. Thames resigned to become manager of the state penitentiary. Mr. Patterson had recently successfully managed Governor White's campaign. (2)

Pearl River Travel

Pearl River contributed much to the prosperity of this section in former days. This stream was then navigable a part of the year - throughout the winter months and whenever the river was high - and during this season much freight could be floated to Monticello from New Orleans by way of Covington and Lake Pontchartrain and Borgne. J. F. H. Claiborne mentions this river traffic as being in operation when he visited Monticello in 1821. It appears that the boats were owned by individuals, who operated them for what could be made out of them. It is said that Pearl River boats could haul 1000 bales of cotton at a trip to New Orleans, and bring a return cargo of an equal tonnage. In that day, the government maintained dredging crews on this river and the channel was in good condition. These boats did not go in for transporting passengers, but would receive them if they wanted to go.

It is related that one Pearl River farmer, when a steamboat came screaming round the bend, would call to his wife, "Hey, old lady, get up the children, I believe I hear a pant'er."

Joseph Dale, who made several trips up and down Pearl River, states that the rate of speed of the Pearl River boats varied according to the current. He remembers that a trip up from Columbia, a distance of ninety miles by river, required all day, while a trip downstream was made with perhaps twice that speed. (3)

(1) Aughty Smith, president of Board of Supervisors, Monticello, Miss.
(2) W. T. Lambert, deputy chancery clerk, Monticello, Miss.
(3) Joseph Dale, editor, Lawrence County Press, Monticello, Miss.

Early Steamboats

Steamboats which used to sail up and down Pearl River were the Earle, the Martine, and the Kitty Nye. Other early steamboats which carried freight and passengers were the Alice Maria, the Grand Gulf, and the Walker. These boats operated on Pearl River in the late 1830's.

The ALICE MARIA was owned by Dr. Z.E. Pendleton, of Monticello. It had a capacity of five hundred bales of cotton, made many trips up and down Pearl River, and is credited with ascending this river one hundred miles farther than any other boat had until that time (1838). On one trip, Colonel Stone, representative from Pike County, Judge Jenning, Whig candidate for secretary of state, and Editor N. Green North, of the Natchez Courier, were passengers from Jackson on the Alice Maria and stopped over at Monticello to spend the night before proceeding to New Orleans the next day. On a later trip, the Alice Maria sank in a section of the river called the Cats, a point between Columbia and the Gulf. About eighty bales of cotton were lost in this accident, which caused Dr. Pendleton, who had personally insured the cargo, a loss of about $20,000.

The GRAND GULF was about the same type of boat as the Alice Maria.

The WALKER was a more up-to-date steamer than either of the above described vessels. It had a splendid upper cabin, sixteen berths, two staterooms, and drew six feet of water. This boat could carry, on an average, seven hundred bales of cotton on its trips to New Orleans; and, having good accomodations, also did a good passenger business. (1)

Pearl River is not navigable at the present time, and steamboats have ceased "coming round the bend."

Railroad Pioneering

In 1857, the New Orleans, Jackson & Great Northern Railroad, which later became the Illinois Central, was constructed through the western part of what was then Lawrence County, but which later was cut off to form Lincoln. This line had a great influence in building up that section of the county, but when Lincoln County was created, Lawrence was again left without a railroad. Numerous projects to build lines into the county failed to materialize; the most

(1) Pearl River Banner, Monticello, Miss., 1837-1839.

talked about and promising line being a proposed railroad from Natchez through Monticello, to Meridian and northeastward. This proposed line never amounted to more than a paper road, and Lawrence County did not get a railroad until 1903, when a branch of the Gulf & Ship Island was constructed through the eastern section of the county. Lawrence now has about ninety-six miles of railroad running through every section of the county.

Opening of Brookhaven Pearl River Railroad

"Thursday, December 15, 1904, was a great day for Monticello; the greatest in her history, in fact; marking, as it did, the opening of the Brookhaven and Pearl River Railroad, a line something over twenty-three miles in length, connecting this place with the great arteries of trade, commerce and transportation belonging to the railway world.

"Monticello was once a town of considerable importance, as everyone knows who is familiar with her history, and in 1830 was the largest town in the state, according to the figures of the Federal census given out that year. It was the capital of the State twenty-four hours, and might have been the permanent capital but for the greed of those who owned land here at the time. As soon as they got the bill through the Legislature locating the seat of government at Monticello, the promoters of the measure, instead of standing by their guns and seeing the matter clinched, rushed frantically back and began to lay out lots and bargain for all the balance of the real estate they could possibly command. The day following the location of the capital at Monticello, and during the absence of the promoters of the bill, the Legislature reconsidered the measure and voted to establish the permanent seat of government at Jackson. Thus did Monticello receive her first serious setback. The Supreme Court, however, did meet here at one time, and it was here that the lamented S. S. Prentiss - Mississippi's greatest orator - was granted license to practice law. The town has furnished three governors to the commonwealth, a number of other state officers, and a score or more of distinguished gentlemen who have added renown to her name. The place is rich in historic lore, teeming with interesting traditions of past scenes and incidents, and in the good old ante-bellum days, no community in the state possessed greater wealth or laid claim to higher standing in the social world. But the building of the Illinois Central Railroad changed all this. Lawrence County, which then took in Brookhaven, was cut in two and Lincoln County was established. People moved from this place to the railroad, and the town that had once wielded such a potent influence in the social and business world, soon became an important village. Fire and cyclone completed the destruction, and the many elegant mansions and imposing business blocks were never replaced. Of recent years the status of the town has been uneventful and chimerical. Enjoying periods of prosperity for a season, they were in turn displaced by reigns of adversity, but at no time did the faithful few inhabitants of the place entirely lose hope. The history of our railroad experience for the past two years is too fresh in the minds of our readers to need recounting here. Suffice it to say, that our long-cherished dream of a railroad to Monticello has at last been realized, and it is to the description of the occasion celebrating such an event that we shall now devote a few words, with the kind permission of our patient and long-suffering readers.

"Thursday morning, the 15th, scheduled as the formal opening day of the railroad, dawned cloudy and cold, and there was some disappointment lest the crowd be not as large as anticipated on account of this fact. The unpropiticusness of the weather did keep a great many at home, but there were at least 2500 brave hearts that were still willing to risk possible sleet and snow in order to help Monticello celebrate properly. As early as eight o'clock, people began coming in from the country, and by ten, it was estimated there were 1500 people in town, to say nothing of those who came in by private conveyances later on in the day. The crowd naturally gravitated toward the depot site and momentarily looked for the arrival of the train.

"Promptly at 10;30 o'clock the long, shrill blast of the locomotive was heard and in a moment eight passenger coaches, containing no less than eight hundred souls, rolled into town amid the soul-stirring strains of band music on the train and the welcoming cheers from the hundreds who were in waiting. Monticello had received her first passenger train! The sight of it, and the reflection, could not help but send an electric thrill to the heart of every person who held dear the interests of the town. The train was in charge of Conductor Smith, who has the regular run for this line, and Mr. Jack Price was at the throttle. The passengers were principally from Brookhaven and points along the new road, but there were several persons from other sections of the state.

"After the crowd had disembarked from the train, Penn's Cornet Band of Brookhaven, a band of twelve pieces composed of excellent talent, led the way to the stand, only a short distance from the depot site, and throughout the day dispensed excellent music. Dr. G. A. Teunisson, who had been selected as master of ceremonies, welcomed the visitors in a neat speech, delivered in his characteristic pleasing manner. Hon. J. S. Sexton of Hazlehurst replied to the address of welcome, and made the principal speech of the occasion. His remarks were timely appropriate, and frequently applauded. In response to calls, Mr. S. J. Carpenter of the Pearl River Lumber Company, Mr. T. P. Hale of Gulfport, vice-presicent of the Gulf and Ship Island Railroad, and Hon. E. F. Brennan of Brookhaven made short and felicitous addresses.

"Preparations were then made for dinner. Long tables, which formed a square, had been erected nearby, and upon these were placed about 2000 pounds of barbecued beef and pork. To this was added 600 loaves of bread, fresh from the bakery, and the delicious contents of innumerable baskets. The spread was ample to supply the needs of the immense crowd, and those who did not get dinner had themselves to blame for it. The quantity and the quality of the eatables supplied were a credit to the hospitable people of this community, and our guests were loud in their praises.

"In the afternoon, the visitors disported themselves as best suited their varying fancies. The old town, the iron bridge and other points of interest were visited, and the time passed pleasantly enough. Everybody seemed to be favorably impressed with the town, and left carrying only pleasant memories of the day. At 3;40 P. M. the special train pulled out as it had come in, amid strains of band music and the cheers of those left behind. Truly, it was a great, great day for Monticello, and will long be remembered.

"Besides those already mentioned, Mr. S. E. Moreton, general manager of the road; Mr. J. H. Scott, general superintendent, and Mr. H. R. Fine, general freight and passenger agent, came out on the special train and did everything in their power to make the visitors have a good time. Our people are to be congratulated that the management is in such safe and competent hands. (1)

---

(1) Press Supplement of December 22, 1904, printed by the Monticello Press and owned by J. H. Teunisson, Pinola, Miss.

References

Dale, Joseph, editor Lawrence County Press		Monticello, Miss.
Lambert, W. T., deputy chancery clerk		Monticello, Miss.
Smith, Aughty, president of Board of Supervisors		Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Riley, Franklin L. — A School History of Mississippi (Richmond, Va.: B. F. Johnson Publishing Company, 1909)

Pearl River Banner, Monticello, Miss., 1837-1839.

Press Supplement of Dec. 22, 1904 (Printed by the Monticello Press and owned by J. H. Teunisson, Pinola, Miss.)

Chapter XV

THE ARTS

Lawrence County has contributed much to the literary, music, and dramatic world and many of her citizens have displayed remarkable talent in painting and drawing. Chief among the writers was Franklin L. Riley, well-known historian whose school "History of Mississippi," has made him famous and endeared him to every boy and girl in Mississippi who loves the study of history. Another historian was Mrs. Hattie Magee Walton. Norvell Robertson, a gifted theological writer lived in Lawrence County from early childhood. Mrs. A. V. Harris, a prominent writer of the early eighties, was a native of Lawrence. Other writers of the county have gained prominence in their various writings as journalists, poets, etc. Also among the citizens of the county are several well-known artists in music, dramatics, and painting.

Literature-Historians

FRANKLIN L. RILEY, historian, was born near Hebron, Lawrence County, August 24, 1868. Young Franklin attended the local schools and later went to Mississippi College, where he was graduated in 1891, receiving the A. B. degree, and later his M. A. degree from the same college. He was made principal of the Hebron High School and many of his former pupils are still living near NeWhebron, Silver Creek, and Shivers. It is said of him that he was a marvelous instructor, possessed wonderful ability to make a subject clear, and was a rigid diciplinarian. After teaching for some years, Dr. Riley was made president of Hillman College for young women, Clinton, 1896-97; he also served as professor of history and rhetoric in the University of Mississippi for several years. He received his Ph. D. degree from John Hopkins University and later became professor of history at Washington and Lee University.

It was said that he had always been a historian by nature, and in this line contributed much to Mississippi history. On the reorganization of the Mississippi Historical Society, he was elected secretary and continued in that position for many years. In 1900, he published his school

history of Mississippi, which was used as an eighth grade grade text book for a number of years. He was a prolific writer and edited all the publications of the Mississippi Historical Society (fourteen volumes) while he was secretary.(1) He is also the author of many other publications. Among these are "Colonial Origins of New England Senates," 1896; "Spanish Policy in Mississippi after the Treaty of Lorenzo," 1897; "Extinct Towns and Villages of Mississippi," 1902; "The Mississippi River as a Political Factor in American History," 1910; and joint author and publisher of "Our Republic," a grammar school history of the United States, 1910. He was the professor of American History, University Baum, France, 1919; and a lecturer in army camps. Dr. Riley was married to Fannie L. Leigh, of Grenada, July 15, 1891, and to them the following children were born: John Powell, Franklin Lafayette, Walter Hillman, Herbert Adams, Charles Leigh, Francis Leigh, and Edward Miles. He died November 10, 1929.(2)

Pen Picture of Riley

The following human interest story is a pen picture of the late Franklin L. Riley, historian, by his son, W. H. Riley:

"My real knowledge of father did not begin until about 1914, when he resigned as head of the Department of History at the University of Mississippi and accepted the same position with Washington and Lee University at Lexington, Virginia. Prior to this time, he spent all his time teaching and writing. Being a college professor his salary was comparatively low, as teachers at that time were all paid very little, and there were seven healthy children to be fed, clothed and educated. Father often said that he could leave his family very little in worldly goods, but that he was willing to do all that he could to give each of us the best education that we would take. After giving us an education he could do no more and that from then we would have to get out and kick for ourselves. Although he did his best to make us stand on our own feet, he was always ready and glad to do anything that he possibly could when we met with misfortune and could not pull out by ourselves. With our education in view he had very little time for the family or anything else except his work. Some idea of his activities outside of his school works and book writing can be gained from the fact that he was Secretary-Treasurer of the

(1) Mississippi Encyclopedia, Dunbar Rowland.
(2) "Who's Who in America," Vol. 16.

Mississippi Historical Society, Superintendent of the Baptist Sunday School and Deacon of the Church. In 1912 we moved to Lexington, Virginia, and as several members of the family had advanced in school, father had a little more time he could call his own.

"Father was always very religious and took an active part in all church work. He was superintendent of the Baptist Sunday School for about fourteen years and only gave it up when we moved to Virginia. There was seldom a church service that father was not there and ready to take an active part in it. My earliest recollection of Sunday morning was seeing the large white horse hitched to the buggy in front of the house to take the whole family to Sunday School and Church. Only severe illness ever kept any member of the family from attending services. Two of us boys learned to play the cornet while in Mississippi and father bought us cornets on the condition that we play in the Sunday School orchestra every Sunday that we were able. Father always put his church first and did everything he could to make his church the best in that section. After we came to Virginia he taught a Sunday School class of Washington and Lee Students and still took an active part in all church work. He often said that he attributed the greater part of his success in the world to his religion. He kept a strict account of all his money and always saw that at least one-tenth of his income was given to some branch of the church. While in Mississippi he wrote a religious lecture entitled The Trial of the Robbers. This lecture was delivered over the greater part of Mississippi and Virginia, as he was always glad to go to any church and deliver the lecture. I have often driven him out to small churches around Lexington and heard him deliver this lecture. I really think that father thought more of this lecture than all the other lectures he ever gave.

"In business dealings he always lived up to his end and demanded that the other party do the same. I remember one automobile salesman telling me that he liked to deal with father as he always had a clear understanding between the parties before the deal was closed and although he drove a hard bargain he lived up to the very letter of the agreement. His business attitude was also his attitude with the members of his family. He was very stern and weighed his decisions well before he gave his answer; and we all knew when he said no, that it was NO. Although he had often said that after we finished college we were on our own, he was always glad to help us in any way he could. He never refused to help at any time but always required that the dealing be transacted in a business way. I always gave him

a note, but he seldom gave these to the bank and never called for a payment. At one time I borrowed some money from him and paid part of it. I thought that I knew how much I owed him but was not sure so I asked him how much more I owed him. The only answer I got was that I should know and that he did not think he had to keep an account of the money he loaned members of his family. Later, after I had paid it all back he told me that I had paid every cent back. He also kept an account of every cent that was spent on our education and could tell us just how much he had spend on each ones education.

"In my opinion one of father's best traits was his love of animals. His one fault was that all animals were over fed. Each one had to be fed three times a day and given all that they could eat. I have often heard him say that he did not want to see any animal around him that looked hungry. Naturally we had cats and dogs and various other pets, but I do not believe we ever had one that father did not object to at first and then finally liked it as much as the one that owned it. The last dog we had is a very good example of this. It was a mixture of Shepherd and Collie and was brought home by sister when it was only a few weeks old. Mother had a terrible time persuading father to let sister keep the pup, but before the dog was killed a few years later he would not have parted with the dog for anything. I have heard him talk for a long time of the smart things this dog had done.

"During the last few years of his life father was very anxious to be pals to all of us, but it seemed to be rather hard for him. He did not seem to have the knack of getting off his dignity so very easily, but once we got him off he was one of the best sports I have ever seen. He enjoyed a joke no matter if he was on the giving or receiving end, I think he thought more of the people that could come back and turn some remark that he had made back on him than the ones that took the remark and said nothing. I will never forget several incidents when father mixed with us and really seemed to have a good time. Only a few months before his death we were nearly all there with him. He was practically helpless, but he could sit on the porch and referee our family track meet and acrobatic stunts. He not only was referee but also offered several suggestions and got a big laugh when the one that had done most of the bragging was defeated. Every event was carried off according to rules and he would not allow any cheating on the smallest matter. During the last few years he took a great interest in college sports and very seldom missed an athletic

event. I was very much surprised on one of my visits home to have father ask me to go to a football game with him. As we were growing up I never remember father going to but one football game and he left that one a long time before the game was over. Mother told me that after father had must of us educated he seemed to take a great interest in college sports. Evidently he had been to see a number of games as he was telling me all through the game the name of the player who featured in the play.

"In the summer of 1921 I think father realized to a great extent that he required a vacation and relaxation as much as everyone else. This year he decided to take an automobile trip across the country with the rest of the family to visit his oldest son in California. This is really the first time I can remember that father turned himself loose and relaxed. During his trip all of us realized that he wanted to be a pal to us boys. Naturally he knew very little about the actual camping such as putting up tents and cooking meals. He had made a study of camping equipment and bought the best that I have ever seen for the purpose. We carried enough tents and cots for seven passengers on one running board of the car. On reaching camp the first few nights father tried to help out with the work about setting up camp, but we soon saw that he knew very little about it. We would try to work out some scheme during the day so that we could have him do something else while we set up camp. I think he finally realized this and began to use this time to get acquainted with the campers nearby. He seemed to get a great deal of pleasure out of meeting and mixing with other people. We were all very much surprised at this as we all thought that father was the type that did not want to mix. Naturally he was manager of the whole trip and would plan ahead where we were to camp and see about getting the food and supplies. I will never forget the little book that he carried and kept account of every penny that was spent on the trip. This keeping account of everything was very characteristic of father. On returning from this trip he began trying to get the citizens at home to set up a tourist camp. There were a great number of objections but these were finally overcome and the camp was built. Father made daily visits to this camp when he was at home during the tourist season. I have often heard him come home from one of these visits and talk about the men he met at the camp. Every summer after this father planned to take an automobile trip that would last from a month to two months during the summer. He really enjoyed touring and meeting people. Several friends that he met on these trips

turned out to be very loyal friends."(1)

MRS. HATTIE MAGEE WALTON, born near Oakvale, attended Blue Mountain College, but later went to the University of Mississippi, where she graduated with high honors. She majored in belles-lettres and history, and on receiving her diploma, became private secretary to Dr. Franklin L. Riley, noted historian, who was also a former resident of Lawrence County. Mrs. Walton descended from prominent families on both sides. Her maternal ancestor, Butler Buckley, was kidnapped while playing on the beach with his nurse in England and sold in America as an indented servant. There was always a doubt in his mind whether his real name was Buckley or Berkley, but he retained the former name, and recalled living in a big house in England. Young Buckley was adopted into the family of his master and was given a son's share of the estate. Butler Buckley married Miss Story and a son, Bartlett, married Hixa Bell, daughter of a soldier of the Revolution. Their descendant, Noel Story Buckley, farmer and physician, married Nellie Ann Wiggins, whose father had left Georgia and settled in Covington County; and Martha Ann Buckley, daughter of Noel Story Buckley, is the mother of Mrs. Walton. She traces her ancestry on her father's side to Tobias Magee, who came from North Carolina in the early nineteenth century and settled in Lawrence County. He became a prosperous planter, acquiring much land and owning many slaves. John C. Magee, one of the sixteen children of Tobias, is the father of the subject of this sketch. Mrs. Walton is the author of "Reconstruction in Lawrence and Jefferson Davis Counties," listed among the publications of the Mississippi Historical Society.(2)

NORVELL ROBERTSON, a gifted theological writer, was born in Warren County, Georgia, November 14, 1796. His father, Norvell Robertson, was born in Virginia and moved to Georgia, where he entered the ministry, in which he labored earnestly for fifty-one years. The son moved at an early age to Lawrence County, Mississippi, where he was converted and baptized in 1830. Reverend Robertson became a teacher near Bethany Church in 1831, and was also licensed to preach at that place in 1833. In 1834 he was called to the pastorate of Bethany Church and continued in that position for more than forty years; Reverend Robertson was married to N. J. Cannon in 1835, and reared a family of seven children, one of whom, Laura, became

(1) W. H. Riley, in New Orleans Times Picayune, March 21,1937.
(2) G. Wood Magee, Monticello, Miss.

the wife of the late Captain T. M. Beal, Sr., at Monticello. Mr. Robertson is the author of several books, chief of which are "Handbook of Theology" and an autobiography, "Fifty Years in South Mississippi." (1)

Miscellaneous Writers and Poets

JOSEPH DALE was born at Monticello, December 1, 1870, the son of the Reverend S. W. and Sarah Simmons Dale. His father, editor of the "Southern Advocate" at Monticello, was killed in the tornado which visited Monticello in April, 1882. Joe and his older brother, Steve, continued publishing the "Advocate" until January, 1883, when they removed to Columbia and founded another paper - the "Pearl River News." Mr. Dale worked with his brother on this paper until 1888, when he came back to Monticello to work on a paper which had been founded by the late B. T. Hobbs of Brookhaven. After working for Mr. Hobbs for two months, Mr. Dale acquired the paper, and for the past 48 consecutive years has been its editor. He was awarded a prize of $50 for the best editorial on the State Fair at a meeting of the Mississippi Press Association, Oct. 19, 1936. In 1897, Mr. Dale was united in matrimony to Maud Allen, to which union six children were born - John, Malcom, Fannie, Mary Maud, James, and Floyd. Mrs. Dale died in 1924, and Mr. Dale was later married to Mrs. Manda Laird McNair.

JAMES P. DALE was born at Monticello July 28, 1907. He is the son of Joseph and Maud Allen Dale, and was named in honor of Reverend James P. Williams, beloved minister of the Baptist denomination and friend of the Dale family. James learned the newspaper business by helping his father from the time he was a mere lad. After completing high school, he entered the University of Mississippi at Oxford, where he served on the staff of the "Mississippian" until he was graduated in 1929, serving as editor-in-chief his senior year. After receiving his diploma he was employed by the "Bogalusa Enterprise" for a short while, but soon went to the "Clarion-Ledger," Jackson, where he worked for four years. In 1934 he went to the Associated Press and served in New Orleans, but has recently been transferred to Jackson, where he is in charge of the bureau. Mr. Dale was married to Sue Johnson, daughter of the late Dr. J. L. Johnson, of Hattiesburg, August 13, 1935.(2)

VIRGINIA CAROLINE BURGE FRILICK (later Harris) was born in Lawrence County, September 23, 1828. Virginia Caroline Burge married Joe Frilick, one of the largest slave holders in this section of the county, when she was only fifteen years of age, and went to live on his plantation near Rockport, Mis-

(1) "Fifty Years in South Mississippi," by Norvell Robertson.
(2) Joseph Dale, Editor of Lawrence County Press, Monticello, Miss.

sissippi. Four children were born to this union - Willis, Carrie Belle (later Mrs. W. H. Butler), Minnie (later Mrs. C. N. Harris), and J. O., who became a doctor and practiced his profession at Meridian. All the above named children are now deceased. Joe Frilick died prior to the War between the States, and the subject of this sketch later married A. V. Harris, of Beauregard, Copiah County. Four children were born to this union - Ada, Annette, Edgar, and Clarence, all of whom are now dead. Mrs. Harris, through her numerous poems and articles, attained prominence as a writer in the early 80's. Realizing that "the pen is mightier than the sword," she began a crusade for the cause of temperance and never ceased to write for this and other good causes as long as she lived. In the 80's her efforts in behalf of prohibition were very vigorous, and she was elected state president of the Women's Christian Temperance Union. Later she became a national officer in this movement. Among Mrs. Harris's poems is one dedicated to her sons and much treasured by the family. The poem follows:

Don't tamper with "Old Times," boys
For He'll relentless prove;
He'll hush your heart's sweet rhyme, boys,
And steal your treasures trove.

So as the years go fleeting by
Freighted with weal and woe
Grasp all the sunshine, hold it fast
and let the shadows go.

But look aloft each day, boys,
And scatter seeds of love
To bless you on your way, boys,
and gem your crown above.

The following is an extract from a poem on friendship:

Let my friendship in thee wreathe,
Though but a bud among the flowers,
It's sweetest fragrance around thee breathe
Twill serve to soothe thy weary hours.

It is said Mrs. Harris dedicated verse to each of her children one of these, entitled "To My Dear Faithful Carrie," is given here:

Come, love light, and bless her
And fondly caress her,
O shield her from sorrow and strife
May blessings pursue her
And peace ever woo her
Throughout the short journey of life.(1)

(1) William B. Harris, Monticello, Miss.

COL. M. A. OATIS was born in Monticello, April 3, 1832, and attended the public schools there, after which he matriculated at the University of Mississippi at Oxford, from which he was graduated with highest honors, receiving the degree of bachelor of arts. Having finished his literary course, he chose law as a profession, and entered the Lebanon Law School in Tennessee, where he remained until he received his diploma in 1857. He returned home and hung out his shingle, but not for long, for soon the clouds of war spread gloom over the country, and Blackstone and Coke were laid upon the shelf, and the sword and the pistol grasped instead. At the outbreak of hostilities, Colonel Oatis joined the twenty-second Mississippi Regiment of infantry, and was elevated to major, and afterwards to colonel. He participated in the various campaigns in Tennessee, Mississippi, and Georgia, and his title of "Colonel" was not an empty compliment. He led his regiment at Pittsburg Landing, Shiloh, Corinth, and many other battles; his regiment at Corinth captured a battery of which no present history gives an account. Colonel Leslie was commanding the regiment at that time, but his horse became entangled in a wire and before he was free Colonel Oatis led the charge, capturing the battery. In this battery was the famous gun, "Whistling Dick," so named because of its peculiar report when fired. This gun was famous throughout Tennessee and wherever the armies had met in the deep South. Colonel Oatis was attached to General Loring's division, Brigadier General W. S. Featherstone's Brigade. He was not in Vicksburg at its fall, as General Loring succeeded in passing around Grant's army after the battle of Champion Hill, and joined General J. E. Johnson at Jackson. After the war, he removed to Texas, first settling at Hearne, Robertson County, but later, in 1870, taking up residence at Cleburne, Texas. Here be practiced law and devoted himself to the study of literature. He was fond of poetry and romance; delighted in Shakespeare, Byron, Scott, Bryant, and Prentiss, and if almost any line of these authors was quoted, he could quote the next one.

Colonel Oatis was married twice. His first marriage was to Helen Teunisson, of Monticello, in 1858, who died in 1866, leaving Colonel Oatis with two children, Percy and Mary. Some years afterward he was married to Mrs. Annie Smith of Texas. He died at his home in Cleburne, January 20, 1895. The following poem entitled "The Web of Life" was written by Colonel Oatis:

Backward my memory wanders tonight
Into the shadows of bygone years,
Parting the curtain and bringing to light
The past with its burden of gladness and tears.

Things long forgotten--Memories hushed,
Dreams I had tenderly buried from sight,
Of longings unsatisfied, bright hopes crushed,
Of sunshine and gladness, of sorrow and blight.

Of a father's hopes and a mother's prayers,
Of trials and temptations, and victories won,
Of days of brightness and freedom from care
Or of striving to utter, "Thy Will be Done."

And I marvel much at the tangled skein
The parted curtains have left in sight
With threads of brightness and threads of gloom
all mingled and twisted the dark with the light.

We wonder oftimes at the tangled threads,
And murmur at trials and crosses we meet
Ne'er thinking it needeth each fragrant and shred
To render the pattern of life complete.

Still, a careful weaver is watching the loom,
And though the web may be jagged and rough,
Whether threads of glory or threads of gloom,
He knows the reason and that is enough.(1)

Magicians and Actors

SHELBY ROGERS, son of Lowry and Effie Berry Rogers, was born in Marion County, Alabama, May, 1913. He lived in Newhebron, Lawrence County, Mississippi, and was graduated from Newhebron High School. He had two years at State Teachers College, Hattiesburg, and is now at the University of Mississippi. The subject of this sketch is a gifted stage performer, of slight of hand tricks, and has traveled all over South Mississippi putting on magician shows.(2)

ROSCOE ATES, famous comedian and movie actor, was born and reared at Grange, Lawrence County. He has been equally successful in vaudeville, in the drama, and on the screen. A recent advertisement of the St. Charles Theatre of New Orleans in the Times Picayune of that city calls him "The Screen's Funniest Comedian."

(1) Mrs. William B. Harris, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Roy A. Berry, Monticello, Miss.

The following newspaper clipping appeared in the Times Picayune, March 21, 1937: "Over in Lawrence County, Mississippi, they used to ask whether all the wonderful stories of Roscoe Ates were true, but by now they know them to be. Roscoe was born at Grange, but since then he's gone a long way from home. He heads the stage show at the St. Charles this week, having come back to vaudeville, his old love, after many years of trouping in straight drama, and as many more in the movies. Ates has been cast in more pictures than even his most ardent admirers in Grange can remember, and he has brightened up many a famous film. Around him this week has been built a program of five other straight vaudeville numbers, and these should afford a pleasing bill."(1)

Outstanding Musicians

MRS. JENNIE LARKIN BISHOP, wife of Dr. B. D. Bishop, was born near Monticello, August 7, 1857. Her parents were Frank and Mary Keegan Larkin, both of whom came from prominent families with prominent connections. Mrs. Bishop graduated at Whitworth College Brookhaven, and was teaching music at Westville, Mississippi, when she met Dr. Bishop. Those acquainted with Mrs. Bishop recall that she was one of the most gifted musicians ever to reside in Monticello. She died September 1, 1916.(2)

MRS. BESSIE BUTLER NEWSOM, born at Monticello, June 27, 1873, was the only child of Captain William Hansford Butler and Carrie Frilick Butler, and descended from a line of illustrious and talented ancestors. She displayed wonderful talents early in life and was regarded as a prodigy by all who knew her. It is said that she could play almost any piece of music when she was so small she was obliged to stand up at the key board, instead of sitting. Among her compositions is the march "Longino," written at the time of the inauguration of Governor Longino, a former pupil of her father, Captain W. H. Butler. She later composed another march, "Trumpets of War," and a lovely song, "Lullaby." Among Mrs. Newsom's published compositions, "Music of the Winds" and "Reverie" were copyrighted by Patton and White, former music dealers at Jackson. It is said that Mrs. Newsom took her compositions as a matter of course and exerted no effort toward having them published. In addition to her musical accomplishments, Mrs. Newsom was gifted in the art of drawing. Several beautiful paintings done by her adorned her home, but like her music, she took

(1) Times Picayune, March 21, 1937
(2) Lawrence County Press, Sept. 1916.

these as a matter of course; never considering a commercial side to her art. In November, 1902, this talented young woman became the wife of W. Walter Newsom, of near Monroe, Louisiana. To them were born two daughters, Bessie Butler and Caroline, who in some measure inherited some of their mother's talent. Mrs. Newsom suffered an attack of measles in the spring of 1914, from which she never recovered. After an illness of many weeks, she died June 13, 1914, and was interred in the Masonic Cemetery at Monticello.(1)

OLIVER HOUSTON BASS, born near Whitesand, Lawrence County, October 28, 1890, was the son of Issac N. and Mattie Odum Bass. When he was a child his parents removed to Monticello, where he attended school and where his parents still reside. Mr. Bass is an accomplished violinist, and in addition has composed many original numbers. Among these are "Denver," "Schottische in F," and the famous "Salty Dog," which may be heard over the radio almost any night when a "Hill-Billy" program is on the air. The last named number has been called by many names, but it still remains the old original "Salty Dog," composed by Mr. Bass at Monticello. Other numbers which were printed are, "The Midnight Limited," known locally as "The Midnight Flyer," and a "Waltz in G." After finishing the public schools of Monticello, Mr. Bass entered Mississippi State College, where he took civil engineering. He is now employed by the State Highway Department and resides in Jackson.(2)

JACK GRIFFITH, son of Mr. and Mrs. Walter Griffith, of Silver Creek, was born in 1897. Very early he gave evidence of being a prodigy, playing a tune at the age of three years. He received his elementary instruction under music teachers at Silver Creek, but went to Columbus at the age of twelve years and studied under a German instructor. He continued his study at intervals until he reached maturity. When the war came in 1917, he went with the A.E.F. to France and then to Germany, where he had the opportunity of playing the oldest and largest pipe organ in the world. The war over, he went to Alexandria, Louisiana, to play the pipe organ for a theater, and filled engagements in Norfolk, Virginia; Jackson, Mississippi; New Orleans, Louisiana; New York; and Washington, D. C. Mr. Griffith is now (1937) employed in installing pipe organs.(3)

(1) Rev. W. W. Newsom, Decatur, Miss.
(2) Mrs. W. E. Driver, Monticello, Miss.
(3) Mrs. Walter Griffith, Silver Creek, Miss.

Painters and Commercial Artists

MRS. HENRY ANDREWS HOWELL was born at Providence Church, near Verna, July 10, 1894. Her father was James Albert Andrews and her mother Elizabeth Armstrong Andrews. She received her early education at Providence High School, later attending Whitworth College at Brookhaven, and State Teachers College at Hattiesburg. She taught school at Bogalusa, Louisiana, where she began studying art under Miss Myrtle Langston, of Little Rock, Arkansas, who had been teaching art in Washington Parish for seven years. In the spring of 1911, Miss Langston gave an exhibit of all the art work which had been done under her while she had been in Washington Parish, and Mrs. Howell s entries won. The following fall Mrs. Howell's work was sent to the State Fair, where it won again. Romance now came into her life, and on Christmas, 1913, she became the wife of Ralph V. McCarty, of Bogalusa. She continued her study under Miss Langston, and in 1914, she painted another picture which was sent to a fair in Texas. This painting also won first place. In 1915 the same picture was sent to the World's Fair at San Francisco, where it won the amateur cup. Up until then, Mrs. Howell had never sold any of her work. In 1920 she became a widow, depending upon her own resources. She redoubled her efforts on her studies, took a business course in New Orleans, and studied art part time under a Mr. Hooper. She worked three years as bookkeeper, and in her spare time studied music, art, and dramatics. She finished the art and dramatic course given at Sophie Newcomb College, New Cleans, but had so overtaxed her strength that she had a nervous breakdown, from which she did not recover for three years. In 1924, she married C.E. Howell and settled down to make a quiet little home, but the urge for teaching soon came again and she accepted a position as music teacher at Carter's Creek High School, in Pike County. Her more recent art work consists of a portrait of President Roosevelt and a collection of other paintings which won honorable mention at the Bi-Centennial at Chicago.(1)

CARROLL BRINSON, son of Alonzo C. and Hazel Cannon Brinson, was born at Monticello, October 13, 1913. He attended the Shortridge High School in Indianapolis, Indiana, from which he graduated June 10, 1931, and was awarded the John Herron Scholarship. He received his diploma from DePauw University, Green Castel, Indiana, in 1935. During the sessions 1933-34 and 1934-35 he was art editor of the DePauw Magazine. He won the first place at the Mississippi State Fair, 1928-29 for the best educational posters. He is at

(1) Mrs. H. H. Howell, Ruth, Miss.

present employed by the State Highway Department, and resides in Jackson. He is now studying voice under Professor Frank Slater, of that city, and is a member of a noted male quartet. (1)

MRS. FAY RAWLS GIBSON, daughter of William R. Rawls and Bertha Williams Rawls, was born in Silver Creek and attended the public schools there. Later she went to Whitworth College, where she received her certificate in art work. She paints china, water pastels, and does sepia work. She had a class in china painting during the summer of 1936.

FANNIE MAY IZARD, a native of Newhebron, is the daughter of Dr.S.E.and May Drummond Izard. She was graduated from Newhebron High School in 1930, later attending Blue Mountain College, from which she is a graduate. She studied art two years under Miss Elizabeth Hudson while at college. She is now employed as home management specialist by the Mississipi Power and Light Company.(2)

ALTON L. GARRETT, born at Monticello, in July, 1918, is the son of Mrs. Mattie Prestridge and Alfred L. Garrett, both native residents. Alton has studied cartooning, magazine illustrating and other branches of art. In 1934, he studied through correspondence with the Washington School of Art. In the summer of 1935 he studied under Harold Rossoll at Columbia, Mississippi, and is now continuing his art work under Mr. Rossoll at Jackson. He had considerable work published in several papers.(3)

LUCILLE RHYMES, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. C. D. Rhymes, graduated from the Monticello High School in 1934. Having a rare talent in drawing and other art work, she pursued the study of art one year at Georgia Woman's College, Valdosta, Georgia, and three years at Belhaven College, Jackson. She has won several prizes at the Mississippi State Fair for her drawings.(4)

MARGARET FAIRMAN, born at Monticello, November 14, 1912, is the daughter of E. Shelby and Alice Stewart Fairman. She displayed considerable talent in the art of drawings while attending high school and on being graduated from Monticello High School, she entered Belhaven College and completed the four year course there. She has to her credit several commendable drawings, some of which have been placed at the Mississippi State Fair. She drew the cover for Mississippi Woman's Magazine for the issue of April, 1934.(5)

(1) Mrs. A. C. Brinson, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Mrs. E. S. Izard, Newhebron, Miss.
(3) Mrs. A. L. Garrett, Monticello, Miss.
(4) Mrs. C. D. Rhymes, Monticello, Miss.
(5) Mrs. E. S. Fairman, Monticello, Miss.

A Rare Painting

A RARE PORTRAIT of historic value is owned by Mrs. G. Wood Magee, of Monticello. This is an oil painting two feet wide by three feet long, portraying a mother rescuing her babe from an eagle's nest on the precipice of a high cliff; the eagle returning to the nest and is in the act of striking at the mother. Bones around the nest signify that other children have fallen prey to this rapacious bird. This painting was done by George Daw, Esq., Historical Painter to his Imperial majesty the Emporer of all the British Empire. It was dedicated to her most Excellent Majesty, Adelaide, Queen of Great Britian, and was the property of Judge Vannerson, who came to Mississippi from Virginia and settled at Natchez, later removing to Monticello.(1)

(1) Mrs. G. Wood Magee, Monticello, Miss.

References

Berry, Roy A. — Monticello, Miss.
Brinson, Mrs. A. C. — Monticello, Miss.
Dale, Joseph (editor) — Monticello, Miss.
Driver, Mrs. W. E. — Monticello, Miss.
Fairman, Mrs. E. S. — Monticello, Miss.
Garrett, Mrs. A. L. — Monticello, Miss.
Griffith, Mrs. Walter — Silver Creek, Miss.
Harris, Mr. and Mrs. W. B. — Monticello, Miss.
Howell, Mrs. H. H. — Ruth, Miss.
Izard, Mrs. E. S. — Newhebron, Miss.
Magee, Mr. amd Mrs. G. Wood — Monticello, Miss.
Newson, Rev. W. W. — Decatur, Miss.
Rhymes, Mrs. C. D. — Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Riley, W. H. — Article in Times Picayune, March 21, 1937, New Orleans, La.

Robertson, Norvell — Fifty Years in South Mississippi.

Rowland, Dunbar — Encyclopedia of Mississippi History (Southern Historical Assn., 1916)

Lawrence County Press, Sept. 1916

Times Picayune, March 21, 1937.

Chapter XVI

THE BAR

Brilliant Legal Talent in the County

Lawrence County has produced many brilliant legal minds, and Monticello has been the stage of action, for a time at least, of many prominent members of the legal profession whose accomplishments emblazon the history of the Mississippi bar.

J. F. H. Claiborne, in a letter to the "Clarion" in the 1870's, lists some of the legal lights who formerly congregated at Monticello. Some of the most outstanding lawyers to meet at the county courthouse here were Franklin E. Plummer, whom Claiborne calls the most remarkable man he had ever met in public life; Judge Pray; Honorable McAfee; Sargent S. Prentiss, who was admitted to the bar at Monticello in June, 1829, during a special sitting of the State Supreme Court held there; Judge Joshua Childs; Robert Buckner; B. C. Buckley; and many others.

It is remembered that lawyers of bygone days traveled horseback from one county seat to another, and their cavalcades were often made up largely of celebrities in the legal profession. (1)

Lawyers of the Past

JUDGE ALOYSIUS M. KEEGAN, a lawyer of considerable prominence in this county in the 1820's and 1830's, was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1832. A circular issued by him addressed "To the Voters of Lawrence County,1833," is in the Department of Archives and History at Jackson.(2)

Judge Keegan's son, John Keegan, was also a brilliant lawyer, but was killed in the courthouse at Monticello by Mr. Willis before he had reached the height of his career. Members of the Keegan family are buried in a lot adjoining the home of Dr. Wilson at Monticello. (3)

---

(1) Mary L. Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Circular (Department of Archives, Jackson, Miss.)
(3) Mary L. Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

JUDGE WILLIAM VANNERSON was a Virginian by birth but moved to Natchez and from there to Monticello. He came to this place in the early 1830's and was elected to represent Lawrence County in the State Legislature in 1837; he became speaker of the House and ably served in that capacity. Judge Vannerson is described as an effective speaker, the soul of wit, but not particularly learned in law. He enjoyed legal battles, and often "retained with difficulty the dignity of a judge," as one historian describes him, and was also styled "The Napoleon of the Bar." He was presented a gold-headed cane by the Lawrence County bar in the late 1830's as a token of the esteem in which he was held by his confreres. Judge Vannerson was of a distinguished family and was married twice. The first marriage was to a niece of William H. Crawford; in 1842 he married Eliza Holley, a sister of Mrs. William Nairne and great-aunt to Mrs. G. Wood Magee. No children were born to either of these unions, but a stepson was killed in an altercation with the fiery Colonel McClung at Natchez. During the Reconstruction Era, Judge Vannerson was appointed chancery clerk by Governor Alcorn, obtaining this appointment by his age and eminence, as he was not a man of strong political convictions. He served as secretary of the local Masonic lodge here for about twenty years, and his efficiency in this position was evident from the records he kept. He died in 1874. (1)

WILEY POPE HARRIS came to this county fom Copiah in 1839, where he had moved from Pike County in his early youth. He had been educated in law at the University of Virginia and at Lexington, Kentucky. His tutors at the latter place were Chief Justice Robinson, Justice Marshall, and Judge A. K. Wooley. In 1847 he was appointed circuit judge to succeed T. A. Willis, deceased, and was elected to succeed himself. He was only twenty-nine years old at that time, but soon earned the reputation of being the ablest circuit judge in the state.

Judge Harris was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1851, which was known as the Union Convention. While he lived at Monticello he was elected to Congress in 1853, and served until 1855, refusing to accept a renomination. He removed to Jackson after the expiration of his term in Congress and was later a member of the Secession Convention in 1861. He was a delegate to the Confederate Congress at Montgomery that framed

(1) Extracts from Encyclopedia Mississippi History, Dunbar Rowland, Vol. 11, p. 850.

the Confederate Constitution, and a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1890. While at Monticello, Judge Harris lived near the banks of Pearl River in a fine home which stood on the lot between C. B. Walker's residence and the Baptist parsonage. Many believed that Wiley Pope Harris was the greatest native Mississippian who ever lived. (1)

JUDGE GARFIELD S. McMILLAN came to Monticello in 1847 from Erie County, New York. He was a relative of Mrs. J. H. Teunisson, mother of Dr. G. A. Teunisson, and during his first year at Monticello, worked in the general store of John H. Teunisson. In 1848 he was connected with Monticello Academy as principal; he studied law under Wiley P. Harris, was elected to represent this county in the State Legislature, and in 1852 became private secretary to Governor McRae. He was district attorney for this district, 1857-1869, was appointed chancellor in 1871, and is said to have contributed largely to Claiborne's history. He delivered an address on the history of Lawrence County at the Lawrence County courthouse in 1876, and the address was published in the "Sunny South," a copy of which was formerly in the library of the State of New York, but it has recently been found that this was destroyed by fire several years ago. After the War Between the States, Judge McMillan allied himself with the Republican party. (2)

E. J. GOODE, who was a brilliant lawyer of the Lawrence County bar during the 1850's and 1860's, was a strong character and wielded considerable influence in Monticello. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and served as master of the lodge for several terms. He had an extensive practice, but when his beloved Southland was invaded he laid aside every calling and, organizing a company of soldiers known as the Goode Rifles, went to the defense of his country. After the war, Captain Goode was elected a delegate to represent Lawrence County in the Constitutional Convention of 1865, which had been called by Governor Sharkey.

Expressing in the convention his views in regard to the Thirteenth Amendment, Captain Goode said, "I take it that almost all lawyers will agree about this: that slavery has not been legally abolished in the state of Mississippi. ****** I am willing to admit that slavery is impracticable here, and has ceased to exist as a live and vital institution, but there may be a legal slavery still. ***** I am free to admit that President Lincoln had the right to issue

(1) Encyclopedia of Mississippi History, Rowland, Vol. 1, p 841

(2) Mrs. G. A. Teunisson, Monticello, and Memoirs of Mississippi, by Goodspeed Publishing Company, Vol. 1, p 1229

the proclamation. ***** but it is contended that the mere war measure of Mr. Lincoln ***** remains operative after the war has closed. I have the best evidence that the United States Government did not so regard it. I feel myself bound, and have, ever since I was announced as a candidate for this convention, to vote for a free constitution. If we have a right to affix conditions *****; we have a right to refuse to adopt any clause of the constitution abolishing slavery, or such as will render it utterly impossible for the government of the United States ever receive us." A few years after the war Captain Goode removed to Minnesota. (1)

BENTONVILLE TAYLOR'S professional card appeared in the "Southern Journal" of June, 1858, as follows:

BENTONVILLE TAYLOR

Attorney at Law.....Williamsburg, Miss.
Will practice in the courts of the 2nd & 4th Judicial Districts, and the High Court of Errors and Appeal. (2)

Mr. Taylor later resided in Lawrence County, where he married a widow by the name of Bagents. About a year after his marriage he was assassinated by Sam Bagents, his stepson, and is buried near Oma, in Lawrence County. Mr. Taylor was a lawyer of note, and was at one time attorney for the Copeland gang (see chap. No. 8, Outlaw Days).

ROBERT H. BUCKNER was born in Virginia June 18, 1802, but removed to Kentucky with his parents when a mere lad, and lived there until about 1823. He graduated from Barnstown College and read law under Judge Richard and Benjamin Harding. He removed to Mississippi in the early 1820's and was licensed to practice law by Judge Joshua Childs, who presided over the Supreme Court at Monticello. He settled at Monticello and practiced his profession for about ten years and, while residing here, served as attorney general, 1829-30. In 1832 Judge Buckner formed a partnership with Robert H. Adams; they continued to practice at Monticello for a year, after which they removed to Natchez, where Mr. Adams was later elected to Congress. Judge Buckner later removed to Jackson and was elected to the position of state chancellor in 1839, which he filled very creditably until his death. It is said of Judge Buckner that he was laborious in research, displayed executive ability of the highest order, possessed great will, practical sagacity, and keen insight into character, and in the practice of his profession accumulated a

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Southern Journal, June, 1858

comfortable fortune. He died in 1845 and was buried in Jackson, but his body was later removed to Port Gibson. (1)

JUDGE B. C. BUCKLEY, a lawyer of considerable note, was born and lived all his life at Monticello. He was made chancellor of the Southern District in 1850 and served until this office was abolished in 1857. He died in 1868 and was buried in the town cemetery.

JUDGE J. B. CHRISMAN was born in Kentucky, but moved with his father to Brandon in 1836. He served an apprenticeship in the printing business with S. N. Adams of the "Eastern Clarion" at Paulding, Jasper County; he came to Monticello in 1850 and became editor of the "Southern Journal." He studied law and was elected to represent Lawrence County in the Legislature in 1852. Judge Chrisman served as circuit clerk of this county from 1854 to 1858, and in 1860 was elected to the State Senate from Lawrence and Pike counties. At the outbreak of the War Between the States Judge Chrisman entered the army as a private in Captain Robert Prestridge's company and was appointed by Jefferson Davis to the commissary department, with the rank of captain. He served in this capacity throughout the war, returning in 1865 to take up the practice of law again. In 1878 he was appointed circuit judge by Governor Stone, was re-appointed by Governor Lowry in 1884, and again by Governor Stone in 1890. Judge Chrisman was married to Caroline Fox, daughter of General Arthur Fox, in 1854, and four children were born to them. The Chrisman family were members of the Baptist church and took an active part in religious activities. (2)

JUDGE JOHN E. McNAIR was born in Richmond, North Carolina, August 8, 1808. He was the son of Alexander McNair who, at the age of three, had come with his parents to North Carolina from Scotland. Alexander McNair, as a planter, became wealthy. John E. McNair, subject of this sketch, came to Mississippi when a young man and settled at Monticello in 1826; taught school, later becoming the first principal of Monticello Academy in 1836. He later studied law and became a successful member of the bar. He was elected district attorney for one or two terms, and was circuit judge of this district (at that time the Second District) from 1853 until 1866. In politics, Judge McNair was a staunch Democrat and was outspoken in his views. He married Adeline Watts, daughter of Ruben

(1) Memoirs of Mississippi, Goodspeed, Vol. II, p 456
(2) Ibid. p 544

Watts, sheriff of Covington County, and eight children were born of this union. Judge McNair was a Presbyterian in faith and took a leading part in church work. In 1870 he removed to Brookhaven, where he was elected mayor; he was an active jurist and was regarded as one of the ablest on the bench. He died in 1874 at the age of sixty-six. (1)

ROBERT BOWEN, a member of the firm of Bowen and Oatis, practiced in the courts of this and nearby counties in the late fifties and early sixties. Mr. Bowen attended the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, and at the outbreak of the War Between the States enlisted in the Confederate Army. At the close of the war he removed from Monticello, as the town had become too poor to afford advantages to the legal profession. (2)

COLONEL M. A. OATIS received his education at the University of Mississippi, studied law at Cumberland University, Lebanon, Tennessee, and began practicing law in 1857 in partnership with Robert Bowen. He was the son of John H. Oatis and Mary Buckley Oatis, who had settled in Hancock County, but later moved to Lawrence County. Colonel Oatis served with distinction all through the War Between the States and was wounded at the Battle of Peachtree Creek. At the close of the war he returned to Lawrence County and served as probate judge for a few years. In 1858 he married Miss Helen Teunisson, daughter of J. H. Teunisson; she died in 1868, leaving Colonel Oatis a widower with two children. Colonel Oatis removed to Texas in 1867 and became one of the most famous lawyers in the Lone Star State. He died in 1895 and is buried at Clebourne, Texas. (3)

JUDGE A. F. WEATHERSBY was born at Grange, Lawrence County, and obtained his early education in the common schools of the county. He attended the University of Mississippi and was licensed to practice law before attaining his majority. He represented Lawrence and Lincoln counties in the State Senate, 1896-1900, and Governor Noel appointed him judge of the Fifteenth District in 1910; he was re-appointed by Governor Brewer in 1914; and, in 1915, the judgeship having become elective, he was elected by a substantial majority and re-elected in 1919. Judge Weathersby was the most genial jurist to occupy the local bench. He was a confirmed humorist and a lawyer of fine legal ability. It was a common saying that when Judge Weathersby made a decision, it stuck; few of his cases were ever reversed by the Supreme Court. He was the son of William and Amanda Longino Weathersby and died in 1924. (4)

---

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Ibid.
(3) Ibid.
(4) Encyclopedia of Mississippi History, Rowland.

CAPTAIN ROBERT JAMES BOWEN was the son of Dr. and Mrs. Joe Bowen of Brookhaven. He was a graduate of the U. S. NAVAL ACADEMY at ANNAPOLIS, and served as Midshipman, Lieutenant and Captain in the United States Navy.

Captain Bowen resigned as U.S.N. Captain to return South to study law, and he graduated from the Cumberland Law University at Lebanon, Tenn. He established a law practice at Monticello, Mississippi, and was a member of the firm of BOWEN AND OATIS, when his practice was interrupted by the War between the States. During the Confederate War, he was made Captain and led the first company out of Brookhaven.

At the close of the war, Captain Bowen came to Jackson to practice law, and here he met and married Miss Virginia Garland, lovely young daughter of Dr. and Mrs. William Morris Garland of Jackson and Lynchburg, Virginia.

JUDGE A. E. WEATHERSBY

Humorist and lawyer of fine legal talent.

P. Z. JONES, born near Monticello, Lawrence County, was the only child of his parents, Zebulon P. and Lusetta Smith Jones. Mr. Jones received his early education in the Lawrence County public schools and later attended the law school at the University of Mississippi, where he was graduated. He worked in the circuit clerk's office and practiced law at Monticello for a time. He was made chancellor in 1913 and served until 1914. Later, he removed to Brookhaven, where he successfully practiced until his death. (1)

Lawyers of the Present

ANDREW HOUSTON LONGINO was the third governor contributed by Lawrence County to the state. He was born near Silver Creek, in that county, on May 16, 1854, and grew up as other boys of the county, except that he was left an orphan in his childhood, being only one year of age when his father died, and was still a small boy when his mother passed away. He received his early educational training in the public schools of that county under the direction of Captain W. H. Butler, W. B. Easterling, Charles Mikell, Miss Mildred Waller, Jackson Wardlaw, and Miss Burkett as teachers. After completing his preparatory training in the schools of the county, he entered Mississippi College at Clinton and graduated in the class of 1875. Returning to his native county with a college degree, he was appointed to fill the offices of clerk of the circuit and chancery courts of Lawrence County. After serving in this capacity for four years, he entered the University of Virginia, where he took a law course. Returning to Monticello, he was admitted to the bar and took up the practice of law in his native county. He was a member of the state Senate from 1880 to 1884; in 1888 he was appointed United States district attorney for the Southern District of Mississippi to fill out the unexpired term of Hon. J. B. Harris, who had resigned. In this office Governor Longino served two years and made a good record, as he had made in all other positions held by him. After serving for two years as district attorney, he moved from Monticello to Greenwood, where he located for the practice of law about 1890. In 1894 he was appointed chancery judge by Governor Stone and then moved his residence to Greenville. In 1898 he was reappointed chancellor by Governor McLaurin, but in 1899 he resigned the judgeship for the purpose of making the race for governor. In August, 1899, he was nominated for governor in the last state convention under the old convention system before the primary election law was enacted.

---

(1) Hon. E. B. Gibson, Monticello, Miss.

Governor Longino was one of the few men elected chief executive who had served in the three departments of government-legislative, executive and judicial--and had also held a Federal position.

Governor Longino assumed the position of governor in January, 1900. Under his administration the new Capitol was provided for and built; the convicts were put on farms; the new primary election law was enacted; the Department of Archives and History was established; and many other progressive measures were enacted into law. Governor Longino was the last governor to serve in the old Capitol, and the first to serve in the new Capitol, as the offices were moved to the new Capitol before the end of his term.

In the last year of his administration Governor Longino made the race for the United States Senate against Senator H. D. Money, but was defeated. At the close of his four years in the governor's office, Governor Longino located in the city of Jackson with his interesting family, and during the years which have followed, they have been citizens of the state's capital city, where he has engaged in the practice of law and in business pursuits. In 1919 Governor Longino yielded to the urgent solicitations of many friends and entered the race and made an unsuccessful contest for governor.

In January, 1927, he was appointed by Governor H. L. Whitfield to the position of county judge in Hinds County, and when the term for which he had been appointed ended, he was elected by a vote of the people to a full term; at the expiration of that term he was elected for another full term; and in 1938 he was elected to his third full term, which will end in January, 1943.

In 1887 Governor Longino was united in marriage with Miss Marion Buckley, of Jackson, and for more than half a century they have walked the path of life together. Mr. and Mrs. Longino have five children, three sons and two daughters. The Longinos have always been active in civic and religious work, and they are members of the Baptist church. (1)

C. E. GIBSON, born at Sontag, Lawrence County, May 12, 1887, is the son of William Randolph and Mary Warren Gibson. Mr. Gibson attended the county schools in his youth, after which he attended school in Wesson and then went to Mississippi College at Clinton for three years. In 1907-08 he was principal of the Allen High School, and in 1909 took up studies leading to a degree in law at Millsaps. After graduation he came to Monticello, where he began the practice of law about 1910. He was elected to represent

(1) A. C. Anderson, Jackson, Miss.

Lawrence County in the Legislature in 1915 and served one term; in 1931 he was elected state senator from Lawrence and Lincoln counties. (1)

E. B. PATTERSON, born near Monticello, in Lawrence County, May 25, 1883, was the son of Thomas and Fannie Jolly Patterson. He attended school at the Lawrence County High School at Silver Creek and, on the completion of his course there, attended State College at Starkville for two years. He then entered the University of Mississippi, from which he received his degree in law. He began practice in 1909 at Monticello in partnership with Harvey McGehee, now (1938) justice of the Supreme Court. He has been a successful attorney, having an extensive practice. He has at present connections with H. W. Hobbs, of Brookhaven, the partnership being known as Patterson and Hobbs. (2)

HIRAM J. PATTERSON received his law degree at the University of Mississippi in 1917, and at the outbreak of the World War he joined the colors and saw service with the American Expeditionary Force in France. Returning home, he was elected chancery clerk and served three terms. In 1932 he began practice of law with Hon. E. B. Patterson; the same year, he successfully managed the campaign of J. F. Thames for highway commissioner of the Southern District; and in 1935 he successfully managed the campaign of Hugh White for governor. He was appointed highway commissioner to succeed Mr. Thames and is still serving in that capacity. (3)

G. WOOD MAGEE was born in Caseyville, then in Lawrence County, two miles west of Brookhaven, July 5, 1870. His father was George W. Magee, son of Tobias Magee, who came from North Carolina in Ante-bellum Days and acquired a large plantation near Blountville; his mother was Elizabeth Atwood Magee. Mr. Magee was graduated from the law school of the University of Mississippi in 1896 and was licensed to practice at Monticello the same year. He was state senator from Lincoln and Lawrence counties, 1904-06, and district attorney from the Fifteenth District, 1910-12, after which he continued to practice at the Lawrence County bar. He served as special circuit judge for the year 1922, after which he again devoted himself to private practice, and has always enjoyed an extensive law business. In 1932 he was elected county attorney, which office he holds at the present time (1938). In

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(2) E. B. Patterson, Monticello, Miss.
(3) Ibid.

politics, Mr. Magee has always been an ardent Democrat, and in 1920 he was a delegate to the National Democratic Convention at San Francisco. (1)

JOHN H. ARRINGTON was born near Monticello, in Lawrence County; his father was Dr. John H. Arrington, Sr., one of the best physicians in this section in that day, and his mother was Anna Fox Arrington, a daughter of General Arthur Fox, who served in the War of 1812. Mr. Arrington received his early education in this county, and in 1890 entered the University of Mississippi law school, where he was graduated. He was licensed to practice at Monticello and has practiced here continuously since then. In 1892 he was elected to represent Lawrence County in the Legislature. Mr. Arrington is Democratic in politics and has been a leader of his party in this county. In addition to his law practice, he has a large farm, in which he takes great interest. (2)

C. L. WALLER, who has recently (1938) been nominated for United States circuit judge, is a native of Monticello, but is now a resident of Tallahassee, Florida. He is a nephew of Governor A. H. Longino and a member of the class of 1908 of Mississippi College, which turned out General Rice; Federal Judge Sidney Mize, of Gulfport; State Supreme Court Judge Harvey McGehee; and Judge Edgar M. Lane, of Raleigh, of the Thirteenth District. After graduating from Mississippi College Mr. Waller joined Pat Harrison, then a Congressman, as his secretary. Later, he went to Bay St. Louis and practiced law with W. J. Gex. He then moved to Tallahassee, where he entered law practice with Claude Pepper, a rising young attorney, who has been re-elected United States senator from Florida. (3)

(1) G. Wood Magee, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Ibid.
(3) Current Newspapers, 1938.

References

Anderson, A. C.	Jackson, Miss.
Gibson, E. B.	Monticello, Miss.
Magee, G. Wood	Monticello, Miss.
Patterson, E. B.	Monticello, Miss.
Prestridge, Mrs. Mary L.	Monticello, Miss.
Teunisson, Mrs. G. A.	Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Rowland Dunbar — Encyclopedia of Mississippi History (Southern Historical Association, 1916), Vol. 1, p 841, Vol. 11, pp 456, 544, 850.

Biographical and Historical Memoirs of Mississippi (Chicago: The Goodspeed Pub. Co., 1891).

Circular (Department of Archives, Jackson, Miss.).

Current Newspapers, Jackson, Miss., 1938.

Records of Lawrence Co. (Chancery clerk's office).

Southern Journal, June, 1858.

Chapter XVII

THE PRESS

Early Newspapers

The historian, Claiborne, mentions a Monticello newspaper as being in existence in 1820. Reference is made to an advertisement inserted in the Monticello paper by Franklin E. Plummer, of Westville, Simpson County, who often practiced in the courts of Lawrence County, and was usually in state politics. On this occasion, Judge Powhatan Ellis, who was in turn circuit judge, United States district judge, United States senator, and minister to Mexico, was making one of his campaigns. Somewhere in southeast Mississippi, in crossing a ford, Judge Ellis, who was very dignified, precise and dressy, lost his portmanteau. The audacious Plummer, wishing to injure Judge Ellis, inserted the following advertisement in the Monticello paper: "Lost, by Honorable Powhatan Ellis, in crossing Tallahala, the following articles: six lawn handkerchiefs, six cambric shirts, two nightshirts, one nightcap, one pair stays,four pairs silk stockings, hair brush, flesh brush, nail brush, clothes brush, razors, and dressing glass, pomatum, perfume, etc, etc." Claiborne commented that the advertisement killed the judge politically east of Pearl River. Such a sample of swelled-head effeminacy was not wanted in the Piny Woods.

The next mention of old newspapers published in the county is a list of Mississippi publications in the Library of Congress. The publications of the Mississippi Historical Society list THE PEARL RIVER ADVOCATE AND EASTERN ADVERTISER, published at Monticello in 1830. The Congressional Library has one volume of this old paper from May 7, 1830, to November 27, 1830. The library also contains several copies of the MONTICELLO GAZETTE, published in 1833. Two volumes of PEARL RIVER BANNER, which began publication in 1837, may be found in the State Department of Archives and History at Jackson. The Banner was owned and published by Donald Cameron and G. J. Cohea, who were Whigs in politics. The Banner was usually a five-column paper, but at times it was reduced to a four-column

publication. It would sometimes hang fire and fail to come out for two or three weeks at a time, the editors always apologizing and promising to be punctual thereafter. The subscription prices for the Banner appear exhorbitant at the present time. The terms were $5 per year in advance; $5.50 if the subscription was to be paid at the end of six months, or $6 a year if paid at the end of the subscription. Advertisements sold for $1 for ten lines for the first insertion, and fifty cents for ten lines for subsequent insertions. The Banner did not secure much advertising among the merchants of the county, and complained bitterly because only one merchant had advertised during the first year of publication.

Later, a hint is dropped as to the reason for this failure to patronize the paper. It appears that the Banner was sometimes a victim of a boycott from the Democrats of this strongly Democratic county.

The Banner had as its somewhat lengthy motto, "Unawed by power, unseduced by flattery we battle in our country's cause." Being Whigs in politics, the editors supported Prentiss and Word over J. F. H. Claiborne and James Davis for Congress in 1838; but Claiborne received 432 votes and Davis 426, to Prentiss's 81, and Word's 76, in this county; although, when complete returns from the state came in, the Whigs won and the Banner was jubilant. When the Banner printed the complete returns from all over the state, it appears it soon ran out of capital letters with which to print the candidates names, for after the first few counties were listed, the names were printed in small letters - thus prentiss-word - claiborne-davis.

The merchant who advertised consistently in the Banner was Samuel Jayne, who had a store in Brookhaven, then a post hamlet in the western part of Lawrence County.

Gist Of News Items

One of the news items appearing in the Banner was the completion of the second courthouse in Lawrence County, which was contracted for by J. Boyer, who made the brick for the edifice as well as constructing the building. It appears from reports in the Banner that John S. Carson, Arthur Fox, and M. B. Cannon were commissioners for the construction. The jail was under the same roof with the courthouse, and at the completion, there seems to have been a defect in the roof of the structure, which Mr. Boyer promised

to fix. The commissioners reported in acceptance that, "We have not seen a courthouse in the state but what we can compare ours as to beauty, comfort, convenience, and durability." However, the commissioners must have been mistaken, because less than twenty years later, in 1857, we find the county again having to construct a courthouse.

An announcement of the Monticello Branch of the Planters Bank shows A. Fox to be president, and J. S. Carson, cashier.

Other Items follow: Monticello Academy opened its doors to students January 1, 1837, with A. R. Graves as superintendent.

An Indian in a state of intoxication was drowned in Pearl River, near Monticello, and the body was not recovered.

A Lyceum for the cultivation of oratorical powers and the Thespian Literary Society were established at Monticello.

At a play entitled "George Barnwell," given at Monticello January 1, 1837, visitors were astonished at the talent displayed by the local members of the Thespian Society, commenting that they thought, until otherwise informed, that the players were professionals.

A ball was given at the Eagle Hotel to usher in the New Year of 1837, which continued until 2 o'clock, A.M.

Judge Keegan, a member of the 1832 Constitutional Convention, gave a big dinner to between thirty and forty of his friends January 1, 1837.

A program for a Fourth of July celebration for 1838 is given in the Banner as follows: "Four guns will be fired at daybreak, and the two volunteer companies of militia - the Monticello Guards and the Feuizileers - will parade on the public square at 10 o'clock A.M. Ezekial Gunter will then read The Declaration of Independence, and will be followed by Joshua Hobby, Esq., who will deliver the oration for the day. A splendid ball will be given in the evening." Whether or not this program was carried out as outlined could not be ascertained, as the Banner again hung fire for the following two weeks and the editor issued his customary apology.

One factor which made newspaper editing uncertain and exasperating in that period, and in that district in this interior county was the slowness and uncertainty of the mails. The editor complains at one time that a copy of the Pontotoc Intelligencer, which was sent as an exchange to the Banner, was on the road five months.

The copies of the Pearl River Banner which have been preserved were dimly addressed to the Natchez Free Trader - a publication at that time edited by J. F. H. Claiborne, who donated the collection to the University of Mississippi.

In April, 1839, Mr. Cohea withdrew from the Banner and Mr. Cameron assumed full control. How long the paper lived cannot be discovered, but only a few issues are on record after Cohea left.

Some of the advertisers were: Dr. J. Daily, M.D.; Dr. I. S. Bush, M. D.; Dr. S. W. Smith, M. D.; Dr. I. R. Johnson, dentist; Matthew Gillespie, house, sign, and ornamental painter; Monticello Academy; Samuel Miles, Rankin County, (for a runaway Negro); J. S. Andrews, fashionable tailor; Planters Inn, John McGaha, manager; Samuel Jayne, merchant, Brookhaven.(1)

Later Publications

The next paper we have any history of is the SOUTHERN JOURNAL, a Democratic paper published by various editors from the late forties until the late sixties. It was published at different times by Captain Charles Gouveneaux, Mr. Chambers, J. B. Chrisman, F. T. Cooper, and Rev. S. W. Dale. Captain Gouveneaux was a soldier in the Mexican War, and an officer's sword belonging to him is in posession of J. H. Teunisson, of Pinola. He was a member of the Masonic lodge and was buried by that order in 1854; his fine home in the southern part of Monticello was burned by a mob in the eighties, when D. M. Lee, who lived there, saved Joe Lofton, the outlaw, from their clutches. Arthur Palmer Hudson, editor of "Humor of The Old Deep South," mentions the Southern Journal as one of the lively papers of the fifties. He takes several stories from the Journal, some of which had already been scissored from other publications - a practice commonly followed at that time.

The following excerpt from the Southern Journal of

(1) Pearl River Banner, 1837-1839.

March 8, 1851, concerning the woes of a fellow editor who followed the gold rush to California, is reprinted in "Humor of The Old Deep South" by Arthur Palmer Hudson:

"Colonel Falconer, formerly editor of the Holly Springs Gazette, departed for California about two years since. He announced when on the eve of departure that he had become poor and ragged during his editorial career; that his white hat had gone to seed, that his elbows were visible through the cloth of his coat, and that his naked toes were exposed to the chilling blast and howling storm. From the valley of the far off Sacramento, golden tidings were wafted to our disconsolate craftsman, and instanter, he determined to fly to that land and amass a princely fortune and return to Mississippi with a pocket full of rocks."(1)

The colonel has returned to Mississippi; he announced his arrival at Victoria, Texas, as follows, in a letter to a gentleman in this state: "Our sojourn in the mines was just 12 months, and though most of the company have been closely engaged in mining during that entire period, I assert without fear of successful contradiction that not more than twenty have been lucky enough to make a sufficient amount to enable them to return home. No men have labored more diligently or submitted to greater hardships and privations than the Western Rovers, and I have no doubt that they have been as successful as most of the companies that have gone to California. Some of the company have died; some have returned, and others are on their way home; but a large majority are still in California, waiting for some lucky turn in the wheel of fortune to enable them to raise a sufficient sum to pay their expenses back home. As for my part, Messrs. Editors, if the golden fever should ever again attack me, if I should have a lucid moment during such an attack, I shall insist that my friends have me put in a straight jacket and sent as early as practical to an insane hospital. If the spirit of adventure should again trespass on my sober judgement, I shall go to New Orleans, rent me an office, and spend the money I have to spare in the purchase of lottery tickets, where the chances are equally favorable for realizing a fortune as mining in California, without having to travel around so much on the 'elephant'"(2)

One copy of the Southern Journal, published June 19, 1858, belongs to Joseph Dale, of Monticello. F. T. Cooper was editor and owner of the Journal at that time, and got out a creditable paper for the times. The Journal seems to have had plenty of advertising and is more moderate in price than its predecessor - The Pearl River Banner. Subscription rates

(1) Arthur P. Hudson, Humor of The Old Deep South.
(2) Ibid

were $2 in advance; $3 if paid at the end of the year. The Journal also did job printing. The type of the paper is easy to read; there are no mistakes, as is usually the case in country papers; and the paper in seven columns, four pages in size. One advertisement in this issue of the Journal is of particular interest, as it concerned some characters of national prominence of that time and resulted in a legal tangle that was only settled after several years of lawsuits. The advertisement is as follows:

NOTICE: "Every person or persons wishing to buy good Pearl River lands cheap, on one, two, three, four, and five years credit, would do well to call on James Strickland on the S. A. Douglas plantation, east of Pearl River, five and one-half miles below this place. The said lands are well proportioned, in open and woodlands, and in splendid farming order, with great convenience for winter and summer range for cattle etc. with flood outlets and fine settlements for family residence. James Strickland, agent for S. A. Douglas, Guardian, Monticello, January 4."

The lands belonging to the Douglas children were sold in part to Dr. Bennett of Brookhaven. After the war, Steven A. Douglas, being dead, his children, then of age, brought suit for the recovery of their property, which had become theirs through their mother. The Supreme Court decided in favor of the Douglas heirs.

The card of Bentonville Taylor, who was attorney for the Copeland gang, appears in this issue of the Journal. In this issue also, is a notice that Edward L. Bowen, who had been proprietor of The Eagle Hotel at Monticello, had just completed his new hostelry, Bowen House, at Brookhaven. Mr. Bowen mentions that Brookhaven is only a five-hour run from New Orleans, which seemed to be rather fast time for the trains of that day.

During the period of the War between the States, the Journal came down to a five-column paper, of a single sheet; it carried no advertising other than court orders, notices, etc., and is filled up with Confederate tax regulations and army bulletins.

In 1866, the Journal takes on a much better appearance and contains more reading. An announcement of the wedding of G. A. Teunisson to Miss Anna Daughtry, published in the Journal of April 14, 1866, will be of interest. Mrs. Teunisson

is still living, but Dr. Teunisson died in 1925.

"MARRIED"

"On Thursday the 5th inst, at the residence of the bride's father in this county, on Pearl River, by the Reverend J. W. Welborn, Dr. George H. Teunisson to Miss Anna C. Daughtry, all of this county.

"We acknowledge the usual printer's fee, which puts us in mind of old times. We might say a good many nice things by way of compliment, which indeed would be the truth, but such things are really fulsome. For us to say that we wish them a happy life, troops of friends, honorable old age after having filled their place in creation, is entirely unnecessary, for to speak the truth, we wish that to everyone that will live to deserve them, and especially to such friends as George and his charming little spouse."(1)

During the sixties, the Journal was edited by Rev. S. W. Dale, father of Joseph Dale. The SUNNY SOUTH, a weekly paper, was published at Monticello during the seventies by C. N. Jones. An excerpt from this paper concerning a Fourth of July celebration held at Monticello in 1876, is reprinted below:

"In accordance with previous notice, the people assembled in the Courthouse at 11 o'clock for the purpose of hearing addresses relating to the town and county. The audience was large, intelligent, and attractive, about half the number being ladies, whose presence lent a charm to the interesting occasion. Many of the oldest and best citizens honored the occasion with their presence and evinced great interest in the exercises. The proceedings were opened by an eloquent and very appropriate prayer from Mr. Pearson of Crystal Springs. Judge G. S. McMillan then delivered an address occupying half an hour, which was listened to with marked attention and, at its close, warmly applauded. The subject was one in which almost every person felt a personal interest. Captain W. C. Maxwell moved a vote of thanks to the speaker; and J. W. Welborn moved that a copy of the address be requested for publication in the Sunny South.

"Dr. E. T. Hudnall, then being called upon to address the meeting, took the stand and delivered an interesting centennial address. There were many fine passages in the

(1) The Southern Journal, April 14, 1866

speech. He urged the people to forget the past and to cultivate a devoted love for the Union, created by our Revolutionnary forefathers. He deprecated party spirit as the bane of the country. We are all interested in promoting the welfare of our country, and a difference of opinion should be allowed without persecution. At the close of his address he was loudly applauded.

"A. H. Longino was then called on. He took the stand and delivered a beautiful and eloquent impromptu speech. He possesses decided oratorical powers, which have been carefully improved by four years culture in the college from which he recently graduated with high honor. His oration was sound and sensible yet tastefully decorated with the flowers of a poetical imagination. Much applause followed its close. We predict for our young friend a brilliant future on the forum and in the field of belles-lettres. We shall try to procure a copy of his speech and that of Dr. Hudnall for publication."(1)

In the early eighties, Rev. S. W. Dale published the MONTICELLO ADVOCATE at Monticello. Reverend Dale was a capable editor and a versatile character; being a lawyer, minister, and editor. However, Monticello was now only a poor village and incapable of supporting a paper of more than most modest pretensions. Reverend Dale continued to edit the Advocate until April, 1882, when he was fatally injured in the tornado that swept Monticello away. The wreck of the Advocate was salvaged by Reverend Dale's sons - Steve and Joseph - who ran it for the rest of the year, removing after that time to Columbia. In 1888, Joseph Dale returned to Monticello, and with the assistance of Mr. Hobbs of Brookhaven, founded the LAWRENCE COUNTY PRESS.

JOSEPH DALE, of Monticello, is perhaps one of the best-known newspaper men in Mississippi. He is editor and publisher of the Lawrence County Press and operated a modern and complete job printing plant. The Lawrence County Press has been a leading factor in the upbuilding of the county since its establishment, and is a success in every way, for the reason that its editor and publisher is a live-wire gentleman. Mr. Dale is an able writer, and his sayings are often quoted in the papers of the state. He was born in Monticello, and has been in the publishing business since 1881, forty-nine years of which time he has been editor and publisher of the Lawrence County Press. July 1, 1888, he established the Press at Monticello, and was at that time the youngest editor in the state; now, one of the

(1) Sunny South, July 4, 1876, Monticello, Miss.

JOSEPH DALE

For almost fifty years he has been editor and proprietor of the Lawrence County Press, Monticello, a newspaper,whose editorials are often quoted in other papers of the state.

oldest in continuous service. He attended the schools of Monticello, but his real education was gained in the printing office, where he went to work when a small boy.

In the civic activities of his home town and community, Mr. Dale takes a prominent place, and is active in all plans for the advancement of the community. He is a member of the Masonic lodge, an Odd Fellow, a Knight of Pythias, a Woodman of the World, and a member of the Mississippi Press Association. He established the Marion County Progress at Columbia in 1909, which paper he personally conducted for nearly a year.(1)

Bibliography

Hudson, Arthur P. — Humor of the Old Deep South

Nichols, Munro — Mississippi Today (Gulf States Publishing Company, Gulfport, Miss.)

Lawrence County Press, 1888 to 1937

The Monticello Advocate, 1882

Pearl River Banner 1837-1839 (In Archives and History)

Southern Journal, 1851, 1858, April 14, 1866.

Sunny South, (Monticello, Miss. July 4, 1876)

(1) Mississippi Today, by Munro Nichols.

Chapter XVIII

HEALTH

Beginning of Health Work

For over one hundred years after the State of Mississippi had been created there was little or no protection against disease, except that vaccination was practiced against smallpox, and those who were able to do so left their homes in haste when an epidemic like yellow fever appeared in the community. In view of these facts, one may ask the question, "Why did not everybody die in those days when they had so little protection from disease?" The truth of the matter is that thousands upon thousands did die in Mississippi in its early history from diseases which today are scarcely heard of, because it is known how to escape their grasp. The people of the world have suffered in times past of smallpox, cholera, yellow fever, bubonic plague, influenza, and other diseases, and millions have died from such maladies which, under modern health regulations, are preventable.

In the early days there were only about fifty thousand people in Mississippi, and it was easier to escape contagious diseases which today would be impossible if it were not for modern health laws.

Another reason why diseases did not scatter very rapidly in the early days was because the people did not have automobiles and good roads, and they could not mingle so freely as they do today.

Owing to the fact that no records were kept in the early days, little is known of the local epidemics or health conditions in what is now Lawrence County, but from the Health Syllabus, of the Mississippi State Board of Health 1935, facts are taken which are given in substance in this chapter.

Although for over one hundred years nothing was known about the manner in which any disease was spread from one person to others, and nothing was known of vaccines against

typhoid fever, diphtheria, or any other disease except smallpox, yet a few good health laws were passed which helped to keep the people protected from smallpox, yellow fever, and other maladies.

The first health law for Mississippi was passed in 1799 - about 135 years ago. It was designed to provide as far as possible against the fatal calamities of contagious diseases, which have so frequently desolated great towns and cities in the United States, and extended their baneful influence to the smaller settlements.

The first health department in the state was established in the city of Natchez, and its purpose was to provide against infectious and pestilential diseases.

A law passed in 1823 required a fine for selling impure food or drink. For the second offense the person had to pay a fine and stand in the pillory for three days in succession, one hour each day.

In 1848 smallpox vaccine was provided by law for distribution to all who needed it.

In 1876 a law was passed allowing the three coast counties to have a board of health of their own. (1)

Board of Health Organized

In 1877 the Mississippi State Board of Health was organized, consisting of fifteen members and a secretary. The following physicians comprised the first Board: Dr. Robert Kells, Jackson, president; Dr. Wirt Johnson, Jackson, secretary; Dr. J. M. Taylor, Corinth; Dr. P. J. McCormick, Yazoo City; Dr. F. W. Dancy, Holly Springs; Dr. P. F. Whitfield, Vicksburg; Dr. R. G. Wharton, Port Gibson; Dr. Wm. Compton, Jackson; Dr. John Wright, Sardis; Dr. S. V. D. Hill, Macon; Dr. A. G. Smythe, Baldwin; Dr. T. D. Isom, Oxford; Dr. D. L. Phares, Woodville; Dr. A. H. Cage, Canton; Dr. C. A. Rice, Brandon; Dr. E. W. Hughes, Grenada.

County health offices were first appointed by the State Board of Health in 1880.

In 1908 a public health lecturer, Dr. Fred J. Mayer, was employed by the State Board of Health. Dr. Mayer made 186

(1) Health Syllabus - 1935 - Mississippi State Board of Health.

health talks in six months to nearly 30,000 people. Over half of the number he addressed were school children.

The year 1910 marked the beginning of modern health work in Mississippi, when a group of physicians employed under the direction of Dr. W. S. Leathers, traveled into every town and hamlet of Mississippi and delivered lectures to the people, with the aid of pictures on screens. These physicians lectured on hookworm disease, typhoid fever, malaria, the house fly, mosquitoes, insanitary conditions, and numerous other topics. This program awakened a health conscience among people of the state which demanded health work on a greater scale than had ever been attempted.

The following prominent physicians of the state have served as secretaries since the organization of the State Board:

"Dr. Wirt Johnson	Apr. 7, 1877	Mar. 24, 1896
Dr. J. F. Hunter	Mar. 24, 1896	Feb. 12, 1908
Dr. S. H. McLean	Feb. 12, 1908	Feb. 2, 1912
Dr. W. W. Smithson	Feb. 2, 1912	Jan. 14, 1913
Dr. E. H. Galloway	Jan. 14, 1913	Jan. 26, 1916
Dr. J. D. Gilleylen	Jan. 26, 1916	Dec. 28, 1916
Dr. W. S. Leathers	Jan. 2, 1917	July 1, 1924
Dr. Felix J. Underwood	July 1, 1924	(to present time)

"Members of the present Board are as follows: Dr. J. W. Lipscomb, Columbus, president; Dr. Felix J. Underwood, Jackson, executive secretary; Dr. S. E. Eason, New Albany; Dr. W. R. Wright, Jackson; Dr. W. H. Frizell, Brookhaven; Dr. John Darrington, Yazoo City; Dr. W. A. Dearman, Gulfport; Dr. L. B. Austin, Rosedale; Dr. B. J. Shaw, Slate Springs; Dr. W. H. Banks, Philadelphia." (1)

Epidemics Visit the State

Three epidemics have visited Mississippi, and there were many deaths as a result of each scourge. The epidemics were as follows: yellow fever in 1878; smallpox in the winter of 1900-1901; influenza in the winter of 1918-1919. (2)

When the epidemic of YELLOW FEVER visited Mississippi in 1878, there was a great wave of excitement over the county, and every precaution then known was taken to prevent "yellow jack's" introduction into this section. It was believed that the fever was in the air, and to absorb it beeves were killed and quarters hung in trees to take up the yellow fever poisons thought to be

(1) Health Syllabus, State Board of Health, Mississippi
(2) Ibid

in circulation. No deaths occurred in this county. After the cause of yellow fever was announced in 1898, preventive work was centered on mosquito elimination. (1)

SMALLPOX broke out in this section in 1900-1901, but general vaccination prevented the epidemic from becoming widespread.

INFLUENZA raged over the county in 1918-1919, but few deaths occurred from this malady. Schools were closed during the peak of the epidemic, and all meetings dispensed with until the epidemic began to abate. Many preventives were urged through newspapers, such as wearing sulphur in shoes, tying asafetida around the neck, eating onions, garlic, etc. It is stated that many who tried out these simple preventives attest their efficacy. Such was honest belief at that time. (2)

Elimination of Yellow Fever

The story of the discovery of the cause of yellow fever and its elimination is a thrilling romance in which many experiments were made by heroic doctors and others. In this battle for health, many made the supreme sacrifice, giving their lives that future generations might be benefited. In this scientific search for the cause of yellow fever it was found that the disease was transmitted by the stegomyia mosquito.

Major Walter Reed, surgeon in the United States Army, who was in charge of the Army Commission sent by the United States Government in 1899 to Cuba, went to work in Havana in 1900 with instructions to pay particular attention to the part played by the mosquito in the transmission of yellow fever.

Dr. Finlay, of Havana, had announced in 1881 that, in his opinion, yellow fever was conveyed by the mosquito, and he never gave up the idea but continued to experiment with mosquitoes, although not able to establish the fact. He deserves the greatest credit for his perseverance and painstaking work which he carried on, regardless of the laughter, criticisms, and taunts of men, who would not believe him. Dr. William Crawford Gorgas, an American military officer, in charge of sanitation work in Cuba, attempted to rid, and finally did rid, the city of Havana of yellow fever. Dr. Finlay was a great and truly scientific physician and was correct in his idea, as was finally proven by the Army Commission.

(1) Health Syllabus, State Board Of Health, Mississippi.
(2) Dr. T. F. Conn, County Health Officer, Monticello, Miss.

After various experiments, in August, 1900, Major Reed turned to the Finlay theory of mosquito infection and, working with Dr. Finlay, Dr. Henry R. Carter, and other members of the Army Commission, succeeded in proving that the mosquito did convey the yellow fever. In 1900 the effective work in the elimination of the fever was accomplished, and since that date but few cases have been reported in this state, and none in Lawrence County. This great blessing to humanity had thus been accomplished, but not without its price.

Dr. James Carroll, a member of the Army Commission in Cuba, who had subjected his arm to the bite of the mosquito, became seriously ill with yellow fever and hovered between life and death for several days, finally recovering. Dr. Jesse W. Lazear, who had let the mosquito feed upon him, became mortally ill with yellow fever during Dr. Carroll's illness.

Before he sank into his final delirium, Lazear told Gorgas his story. A few days previously, he had been experimenting with infected mosquitoes at Las Animas Hospital. While he was applying one of the insects to the arm of a soldier, another mosquito, flying about the room, lighted upon Lazear's hand. The physician resisted the impulse to brush it off, and permitted it to suck its fill; it was, he stated, unquestionably a stegomyia. After telling so much, Lazear could talk no more. He became wildly delirious, and soon sank into the throes of one of the most terrible cases of yellow fever that Gorgas had ever seen. In a few days came the black vomit, the usual precursor of death, and on September the 25th, a little more than a week after the mosquito had injected its poisonous dart into Lazear, he passed away.

Naturally, two such events, the narrow escape of Carroll and actual martyrdom of Lazear, produced the most sobering effect. Lazear, young, brilliant, dashing, was one of the best-loved men in Havana. Tragic as his fate had been, however, it pointed its inevitable lesson, and inspired a new determination in his fellow scientists. Reed, who had been absent in Washington on official duties when Lazear died, then returned to Havana. Up to that time, the mosquito experiment had been more or less casual and haphazard; but these happenings and Reed's return gave them a scientific direction. The story of those next few months has been frequently told. It was at this point that scientists succeeded in proving that the mosquito did convey yellow fever. (1)

(1) Facts taken from an article by Dr. Harry Allen Gant, published in "The Mississippi Doctor" in Nov. 1936.

Protection Against Smallpox

Smallpox was once the most widespread and dreaded disease known to humanity. Before the days of vaccination scarcely five persons out of every hundred escaped the disease, and about one-fourth of those who took it died. Many of those who recovered were badly scarred and maimed for life.

The credit of giving smallpox vaccination to the world is due a man by the name of Jenner, who made this great discovery in England in the year 1796. Smallpox vaccine was the only vaccination known for nearly one hundred years. Since Jenner's time, smallpox has been a preventable disease, yet thousands have died from this loathsome malady because of failure to use the one simple and safe remedy to prevent it.

Mississippi had a smallpox epidemic as late as the year 1900, and in five months six hundred deaths were reported.

During 1933 only thirty-nine deaths from smallpox were reported in the whole United States. No deaths from this disease were reported in Mississippi during the year. (1)

County Cooperates with State Board

Lawrence County physicians and nurses cooperate fully with the State Board of Health.

The county maintains a part-time health officer, and a full-time county nurse. Dr. T. F. Conn has been health officer for about twenty years; Mrs. Janie Calcote was recently employed as full-time nurse. During the world war period, in 1918-19, Miss Mamie Teunisson served as county health nurse.

Sanitary measures as regards food are rigidly enforced. Cafes, meat markets, grocery stores, hotels, and soda fountains are kept screened and sanitary. During recent years, great progress has been made in the garbage disposal and fly control, and when the waterworks project, unanimously voted by citizens of Monticello in 1937, is completed much greater progress will be made in lessening unsanitary conditions in the city.

Malaria Control

The program of the State Board of Health for malaria

(1) Health Syllabus, Mississippi State Board of Health, page 73.

DR. THOMAS HANSFORD BUTLER

Prominent physician and leading citizen of Lawrence County, who served in the Senate during the Reconstruction Period.

control was developped after careful study of the malaria incident of the state, and with a full appreciation that satisfactory results would require continously sustained effort and support over a long period of years and that malaria reduction necessarily would be gradual.

Engineering service is furnished for malaria control to towns, cities, corporations, or individuals. This service consists of surveys, cost estimated, and general supervision regarding malaria control drainage. Where necessary, execution of this work is supervised or directed by the engineer.

Where possible, permanent drainage improvement or filling of breeding areas will greatly decrease or wholly eliminate the necessity for the use of larvicides. Drainage by tile or concrete inverts is the cheapest way of effecting mosquito control. Expenditures for this type of work are an investment and affect future economy by eliminating the need for the use of larvicide. The use of larvicide is expensive. It must be repeated weekly from year to year and affords no contribution toward a permanent solution of the mosquito problem.

The value of screening as a means of protection from malaria is well established. The State Board of Health has demonstrated that even the common tenant cabin can be mosquito proof. In addition to the protection that screens afford from malaria, they also offer protection from fly-borne diseases; such as, summer diarrhea, dysentery and typhoid. Education is recognized as the greatest factor in the program. The educational program endeavors to teach the public the following facts: That malaria is a disease caused by a definite blood parasite transmitted only by the bite of a mosquito; that the mosquito can become infected only by feeding on an infected person; that malaria can be prevented by the use of screens and the elimination or control of anopheles breeding; that every case of malaria should be under the care of a physician for blood diagnosis and treatment; and should remain under his care for sufficient time to obtain a cure; that, following treatment, every case should be checked by blood smear to determine whether or not all parasites have been destroyed.

Research work has consisted of experimentation with new materials and methods for permanent lining of drainage ditches, and with various kinds and methods of sod. An attempt has been made to keep in close touch with research

workers to secure information, especially with reference to new discoveries and improvements in the epidemiology, treatment, and control of malaria, and to pass this information on to the medical profession of the state for its consideration. (1)

Child Hygiene and Tuberculosis

Child Hygiene is being achieved through education in schools and through dissemination of information through the county nurse, home demonstration agent, and press.

Tuberculosis control is also being made effective through education. Three patients from this county are in the tuberculosis institution at Magee. General tests for tuberculosis are administered to nearly all milch cows within the county.

Dental Hygiene

The Mississippi Dental Association, in co-operation with the State Board of Health, has launched a Mouth Health Program which has as its objective, to build healthy mouths and to keep them neatly. Dental workers strive to reach the pre-school child before he has dental defects; to teach the school child what his defects are, and how to correct them, and how to avoid others; to enlist the aid of adults individually and in groups by pointing out mouth conditions and interpreting local needs.

In Lawrence County white and Negro schools are inspected and certificates are awarded. In 1938, 272 children were inspected in the white schools, and of this number seventy-seven were found to be 100%; the negro schools likewise were inspected. More rural children were reached this year and more educational work in mouth hygiene has been attempted. (2)

The Board of Trustees of the Mississippi Dental Association convened in Jackson in July (1938) and discussed matters pertaining to the profession in the state.

Officers of the board are: Drs. G. A. McCarty, Jackson; J. F. Kilpatrick, Clarksdale; and George P. Evans, Jackson. Other members are: Drs. J. C. Luper, Okolona; Dan Garner, West Point; Ray Griffin, Columbus; W. T. Townsend, Cleveland; N. L. Swayze, Yazoo City; C. H. Ray, Jr., Meridian; J. A. Evans, Bay St. Louis; and O. L. Colee, Magnolia. (3)

---

(1) George E. Riley, M. D. in article in "The Mississippi Doctor" March 1937

(2) Mouth Health Messenger, July 1938, published by State Board of Health.

(3) Daily News, Jackson, Miss., July 15, 1938.

The dentists of Lawrence County are: Dr. George W. Conn, Monticello; Dr. Carl Odum, Newhebron; and Dr. M. D. Purvis, Newhebron.

Dentists of the Past

Dr. Muse and Dr. Lenior were dentists during the period of 1850-1900. Dr. Muse was highly educated, was keenly aware of his professional fitness to practice, lived like an aristocrat, and came to abject poverty in his old days. It is said that he would tolerate no wincing on the part of his patients; if they flinched when he was probing a tooth, he would consider it a reflection on his professional ability, and would remind them vociferously of his training. Dr. Lenoir was a traveling dentist. As was the custom, he would take his outfit from house to house, and repair, extract, build plates, or whatever his patient would require. His dental work was very durable, and when he made a set of teeth, his patient could depend on their lasting the rest of his lifetime. (1)

Doctors and Nurses in the County

There are six doctors in the county: Dr. J. P. Conn, Monticello; Dr. T. F. Conn, Monticello; Dr. J. W. Wilson, Monticello; Dr. Van Waller, Silver Creek; Dr. D. T. Langston, Newhebron.

Six graduate nurses are registered in the county. They are: Mrs. Janie Calcote, Miss Alice Teunisson, Mrs. Toxie Robbins, Miss Peggy Braudy, Mrs. Miller Wilson, all of Monticello; Miss Fannie Belle Langston, Newhebron. There are no hospitals in this county.

Human Interest Stories

Dr. G. A. Teunisson and Dr. B. D. Bishop are two prominent physicians of the immediate past. Dr. G. A. Teunisson used to relate that he had the record for collecting a bill of too long standing. A negro suffering from a bad tooth came to the doctor, and had the offending tooth extracted, promising to return the next Saturday and pay the bill. When Saturday came, the Negro did not show up, nor did he come the next or the next. Finally, after about fifty years, the darkey made his appearance and announced that he wanted to pay for the tooth extraction. Searching among his dusty records, Dr. Teunisson found the account, accepted the money, and marked the account closed.

---

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

In the more remote past, Dr. William Weathersby and Dr. Lee May, physicians, and Dr. S. D. Muse, and Dr. Lenoir, dentists, practiced their profession at Monticello. Dr. Weathersby had as a reader in his office at one time, an apprentice named Bunk Smith, who had one big fault - a passionate love for reading. One day a patient came to Dr. Weathersby's office for treatment, and after an examination, Dr. Weathersby prescribed a bleeding, started the flow of blood and left the patient in charge of Smith, carefully instructing the apprentice when to stop the blood. As soon as Dr. Weathersby had left, Smith as he was wont, took up his favorite book and began reading. Time went on and Smith, absorbed in his book, thought no more of the patient. At last, Dr. Weathersby returned to his office and found the patient all but dead, and Smith still industriously reading. There is no record of what Dr. Weathersby said to the apprentice, but it is recollected that Smith gave up reading medicine and took to other professions.

References

Conn, Dr. J. P. Monticello, Miss.
Conn, Dr. T. F. Monticello, Miss.
Prestridge, Mrs. Mary, Monticello, Miss.
county historian, Historical Research Project, W.P.A.
Teunisson, Mrs. G. A. Monticello, Miss.
Teunisson, Dr. J. H. Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Daily News, July 15,1938
Jackson, Mississippi.

Underwood, Dr. Felix J. Health Syllabus
(Mississippi State Board of Health, Jackson).

Gant, Dr. Harris Allen Series of Articles
(The Mississippi Doctor, Booneville, Miss., Mar. 1937)

Riley, Dr. George E. Article
(The Mississippi Doctor, Booneville, Miss., Mar. 1937)

Mouth Health Messenger
July 1938. Published by State Board of Health.

Chapter XIX

ORGANIZATIONS

The various organizations of Lawrence County - fraternal, civic, patriotic, and cultural - have done much for the advancement of the towns in which they are located and for the entire county as well. The Monticello Chamber of Commerce and the Woman's Club are probably the leading organizations in the county in community work. The fraternal orders are the first in point of early history. Such organizations as the Grange and Farmers Alliance flourished in the eighties and nineties, but are no more than recollections today.

Lodge No. 27, Free and Accepted Masons, the first local organization of a fraternal order in this county, was established at Monticello in 1836. Some of the organizers were T. Y. Grinstead, A. S. Arrington, and Joseph Pendleton. After enjoying several years of prosperity, this lodge was discontinued, but was revived in 1848 as Lodge No. 79. After the reorganization, the name of William Vannerson became prominent in the service of the Masonic order at Monticello. Judge Vannerson became secretary of the lodge here in 1854, and continued in that capacity until about 1871. In 1866, George A. Teunisson was made a Mason and served the lodge as worshipful master for twenty years. He was afterwards district deputy grand lecturer, until his death in 1925. George D. Riley, who became grand master of Mississippi Masons in 1924, was a Lawrence countian, having been born and reared at Newhebron. Lodge No. 79 has disbanded, and the only lodges of the Masonic order in this county are those of Silver Creek and Jayess. (1)

The KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS, organized at Monticello about 1910, met in the old Woodmen's building, which burned recently (1937). This lodge was not in existence more than a few years.

The WOODMEN OF THE WORLD became very popular throughout the county in the period 1900-1914; several organizations were formed, but declined soon after that period, and none of them are now functioning.

---

(1) Minutes of Lodge No. 79, Free and Accepted Masons

A chapter of the ROYAL ARCH MASONS was organized in January, 1896. At the first convocation there were present the following chapter members; G. A. Teunisson, R. O. Byrne, B. A. Beason, M. L. Bank, D. P. Berry, H. H. Dale, J. M. White, A. Mangum, A. Fairley. (1)

The MONTICELLO EASTERN STAR was organized September 18, 1912, by C. E. Crafton, and constituted January 23, 1914, by Mrs. Lottie M. Armistead. It was at first called Monticello Chapter, but later changed its name to George A. Teunisson Chapter. The first officers of this order here were: Mrs. Rilla Teunisson, worthy matron; Dr. G. A. Teunisson, worthy patron; Mrs. Sallie Butler, associate matron; C. E. Watts, treasurer; Mrs. Martha Givens, conductress; Mrs. Annie Watts, associate conductress; Mrs. Belle Fairman, Esther; Mrs. Annie Teunisson, Martha; Alfonso Russell, warden; E. L. Givens, sentinel.

Civic

The CHAMBER OF COMMERCE at Monticello is a leading factor in community advancement. The late Will C. Cannon was first president, and at his death, was succeeded by T. C. McCullough. The organization operates through a committee of five members which, with the president and secretary, constitute an authorized body to act for the community in matters of public interest. When Mr. Cannon was lost while deer hunting in the swamps of Issaquena County, this board made up several hundred dollars to assist in the search. In December, the Chamber of Commerce put on a trades day which attracted considerable business to Monticello. Other important activities were: (1) working to have Highway 84 routed through Monticello; (2) sponsoring the growing of beans in the county; (3) sponsoring waterworks. (2)

A chapter of the FUTURE FARMERS OF AMERICA was chartered in 1936 at Monticello, under the supervision of J. L. Howard, Smith-Hughes instructor at the Monticello High School.

While this organization has for its prime object the development of agricultural interest, it is much more than that. It has a civic and cultural side, which is manifested in its program of activities. And in this connection the 4-H clubs should also be mentioned (see chap. 13, Agriculture).

The program of the Monticello chapter of the Future Farmers this year (1937) consisted of special training in

---

(1) Mrs. Mary L. Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Ibid

parliamentary procedure; putting on plays for the benefit of the school; outings for chapter members; livestock judging; father and son banquet, and trips to experiment stations. The following officers were elected for the school year 1936-1937: president, Billy Harris; vice-president, Hollis Crane; secretary, Venoyd Carr; treasurer, Dewitt Stevens; advisor, J. L. Howard. (1)

Patriotic

The AMERICAN LEGION was organized in this county following the close of the World War and is known as SILVER CREEK POST NO. 27. During its existence the post has been active in sponsoring child welfare work and athletics. At a meeting in 1937, held at Monticello, the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: R. E. Thompson, Monticello, commander; J. M. Dale, Monticello, vice-commander; D. C. Daniel, Silver Creek, adjutant; H. J. Patterson, Monticello, service officer; Rev. D. O. Horne, Monticello, chaplain; Fred Summers, Jayess, historian; Jasper Foster, Sontag, sergeant at arms. (2)

The BOY SCOUTS was first organized in Lawrence County by M. D. Steen, who organized Troop No. 1 at Monticello in 1920. R. L. Beal, then postmaster at Monticello, served as scoutmaster. The troop was later reorganized at various times, and is at present led by the following: M. D. Steen, scoutmaster; Larkin Wellborn, assistant scoutmaster; W. Herman Nelson, W. B. Harris, Charles E. Branning, troop committeemen.

Until recently Silver Creek had a flourishing troop of Boy Scouts under the leadership of Rev. D. T. Ridgeway, but when he moved away the troop disbanded. (3)

Cultural

The WOMAN'S CLUB of Monticello, which was organized December, 1916, and federated May, 1917, has from its inception been one of the most active and beneficial organizations in the county. Its officers for the present year (1937) are: Mrs. C. D. Rymes, president; Mrs. W. E. Driver, vice-president; Mrs. P. K. McLain, secretary; Mrs. R. E. Thompson, treasurer; Mrs. D. F. Lambert, reporter. The officers for the incoming year are: Mrs. D. F. Lambert, president; Mrs. G. Wood Magee, vice-president; Mrs. John Poole, secretary; Mrs. W. E. Selman, corresponding secretary; Mrs. N. S. Estus, treasurer; Mrs. A. P. Smith, Jr.,

---

(1) J. L. Howard, Monticello, Miss.
(2) R. E. Thompson, Monticello, Miss.
(3) M. D. Steen, Monticello, Miss.

reporter. A few of the outstanding activities of the Woman's Club during the past several years are as follows: donated many new books to school library, sent canned goods to Old Ladies Home, distributed presents and food to the needy at Christmas time, planted shrubs on the school grounds, co-operated with the churches in planting shrubbery on the church lawns, co-operated with the relief agencies in establishing a kitchen for feeding undernourished children, donated a fund to the Preventorium at Magee, and sponsored historical exhibits for the Historic Research Project in this county. (1)

Birthday Custom

The following notice about a birthday custom of two of Monticello's prominent citizens, who have done much for organizations in the county, was published in the Lawrence County Press on May 17, 1938:

"Mrs. T. C. McCullough was hostess at a delightful dinner, honoring her husband, genial president of the Monticello Chamber of Commerce, and C. E. Gibson, prominent local attorney, whose birthdays fall within a day of each other. This was the twenty-sixth consecutive year that these popular gentlemen have celebrated their birthdays together; the dinner being given one year in the Gibson home, and the next year in the McCullough home." (2)

---

(1) Mrs. G. Wood Magee, Monticello, Miss.
(2) Lawrence County Press, May 17, 1938

References

Howard, J. L. — Monticello, Miss.
Magee, Mrs. C. Wood — Monticello, Miss.
Prestridge, Mrs. Mary L. — Monticello, Miss.
Thompson, R. E. — Monticello, Miss.
Stein, M. D. — Monticello, Miss.

Bibliography

Lawrence County Press, May 17, 1938

Minutes of Lodge No. 79 Free and Accepted Masons

POPULATION

(1930)

TOTAL		12,471
	Male 6,355	
	Female 6,118	
WHITE (TOTAL)		7,775
	Male 3,931	
	Female 3,844	
NATIVE BORN WHITE (TOTAL)		7,766
	Male 3,925	
	Female 3,841	
FOREIGN BORN WHITE (TOTAL)		9
	Male 6	
	Female 3	
NEGRO (TOTAL)		4,696
	Male 2,424	
	Female 2,272	
OTHERS		40

There are three Assyrian families, forty in number, living at Silver Creek. Each family has been an asset to the civic, social, and financial life of that community, having merchantable and farming interests there. (1)

---

(1) Mrs. Mary Prestridge, Monticello, Miss.

OLD DOCUMENT

The following is the deed to the property of the Smith Female Institute:

"Know ye all men by these presence, that I, Joanna W. Arrington of the County of Hinds, State of Mississippi, have this the first day of February A. D., 1854 for and in consideration of the sum of nine hundred and fifty dollars to me in hand paid by Charles Smith of the County of Lawrence and State of Mississippi, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, hath bargained sold and conveyed and do by these presence bargain, sell and convey unto the said Charles Smith of the said county and State his heirs and assigns forever all that parcel of land lying and being within the corporated limits of the town of Monticello in said County. Known and distinguished as follows to-wit:

"Bounded on the north side by the lot now owned by F. D. Bishop adjoining the fair yard lot. Three hundred and ninety four feet back on the south by the lot now owned by Francis Spruce and running back with said lot three hundred and ninety four feet - east by Columbia St., fronting one hundred and eighty four feet - and on the west by land now owned by W. M. Vannerson one hundred and eighty four feet - together with all and singular the appurtenances thereunto belonging as in any wise appertaining to him the said Charlie Smith his heirs and assigns forever from me the said Joanna W. Arrington, my heirs and assigns and from all other person or persons lawfully claiming the same. In Testimony whereof I have hereunto my hand and seal this the day and date first above written:

Joanna W. Arrington

"Witness: Elizabeth Arrington" (1)

---

(1) Record (Chancery Clerk's Office, Lawrence County)

COUNTY OFFICERS

The following is a list of county officers for Lawrence County according to such records as are available in the State Library from about 1877 up to 1940. County officers hold office for four years and this has been the rule since 1890. The figures in the headlines indicate the year of the new term of office which always begins in January.

1877

W. H. Butler, sheriff; C. R. Beal, treasurer; W. B. Easterling, assessor; F. M. Redmond, surveryor; A. A. Russell, coroner and ranger.

SUPERVISORS

M. Tyler, 1st; J. G. Kyle, 2nd; J. R. Sauls, 3rd; Milton Griffith, 4th; S. E. Parkman, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

S. W. Dale, E. Douglass, 1st; C.O.Nelson, A.J.Neal, 2nd; C. W. Quinn, H. H. Smith, 3rd; T. J. Murray, J. J. Mickle, 4th; H. M. Buckley, H. Hawthorn, 5th.

CONSTABLES

A. L. Smith, 1st; George Smith, 2nd; J. S. Lambert, 3rd; 4th, none elected; D. M. Loftin, 5th.

1878

W. H. Butler, sheriff; H. Weathersby, circuit clerk and chancery clerk; C. R. Beal, treasurer; Chas. E. Watts, assessor; W. B. Easterling, surveyor; W. L. Guess, coroner and ranger.

SUPERVISORS

S. B. Herring, 1st; W. C. Dale, 2nd; Z. P. Jones, 3rd; T. J.Murray, 4th; S. E. Parkman, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

W. C. Mobley, R. E. Gray, 1st; C. O. Nilson, E. W. Buckley, 2nd; Z. P. Jones, T. J. Andrews, 3rd; T. J. Murry, Wm. Robertson, 4th; A. W. Stringer, James Rogers, 5th.

CONSTABLES

H. Gibson, 1st; Ike Smith, 2nd; W. R. Lambert, 3rd; Z. T. Thompson, 4th; J. Daughdrill, 5th.

1880

D. J. Cannon, sheriff; B. F. Turner, treasurer; D. M. Lee, assessor; R. O. Byrne, surveyor; S. W. Dale, coroner and ranger.

SUPERVISORS

S. P. Herring, 1st; J. D. Guynes, 2nd; Z. P. Jones, 3rd; W. M. Robertson, 4th; A. W. Stringer, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

Henry Simpson, Wesley Davis, 1st; J. D. Guynes, Neill McInnis, 2nd; T. J. Andrews, F. M. Redmond, 3rd; B. F. Haill, Joel Parker, 4th; M. D. Wylie, J. H. Polk, 5th.

CONSTABLES

_____, 1st; _____ 2nd; A. H. McGuffey, 3rd; E. P. Mikell, 4th; M. J. Williamson, 5th.

1882

D. J. Cannon, sheriff; C. E. Watts, chancery clerk; C. E. Watts, circuit clerk; Alfred Sharp, treasurer; D. M. Lee, assessor; W. B. Easterling, surveyor; A. Hartzog, coroner and ranger.

SUPERVISORS

J. A. Fox, 1st; G. W. Johnson, 2nd; J. P. Sauls, 3rd; J. S. Neals, 4th; A. W. Stringer, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

E. Daughtery, J. R. Cox, 1st; C. O. Nelson, W. H. Izzard, 2nd; Z. P. Jones, J.M.C. Smith, 3rd; T. J. Murray, J. M. Polk, 4th; M. D. Wylie, J. S. Carter, 5th.

CONSTABLES

J. J. Garrett, 1st; Henry Loftin, 2nd; H. P. Carney, 3rd; H. Slater, 4th; S. C. Stamps, 5th.

1884-86

D. M. Lee, sheriff; Alfred Sharp, treasurer; Wade Polk, assessor; W. B. Easterling, surveyor; D. Sanford, coroner and ranger.

SUPERVISORS

I. A. Hickman, 1st; J. F. Armstrong, 2nd; H. H. Smith, 3rd; D. R. Longino, 4th; A. W. Stringer, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

E. Daughtery, J. R. Ainsworth, 1st; C. O. Nelson, D. A. Scarbrough, 2nd; I. M. C. Smith, Frank Roberts, 3rd; J. J. Benson, H. Slater, 4th; S. C. Stamps, B. S. Watts,Jr., 5th.

CONSTABLES

J. D. Carlisle, 1st; W. N. Cox, 2nd; H. P. Carney, 3rd; Harrison Williams, 4th; Will Russell, 5th.

1888

D. M. Lee, sheriff; Alfred Sharp, treasuere; A. J. Armstrong, assessor; J. M. Roberts, surveyor; B. D.

Bishop, supt. of education.

SUPERVISORS

Z. P. Jones, 1st; J. D. Guynes, 2nd; F. F. Roberts, 3rd; T. H. Brinson, 4th; A. W. Stringer, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

T. J. Andrews, H. A. Sessions, 1st; C. O. Nelson, J. F. Newsom, 2nd; John H. Carlisle, J. W. Willoughby, 3rd; H. Slater, I. N. Bass, 4th; S. C. Stamps, J. H. Polk, 5th.

CONSTABLES

J. D. Carlisle, 1st; W. A. York, 3rd; Geo. B. Ates, 4th; J. C. Williamson, 5th.

1890

Will C. Cannon, chancery clerk; Will C. Cannon, circuit clerk; D. M. Lee, sheriff; A. J. Armstrong, treasurer; Wade Polk, assessor; A. A. Russell, surveyor; W. W. Nix, coroner and ranger; B. D. Bishop, supt. of education.

SUPERVISORS

Z. P. Jones, 1st; S. C. Buckley, 2nd; John C. Lambert, 3rd; T. H. Brinson, 4th; H. W. Stringer, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

T. J. Andrews, H. T. Wilson, 1st; C. O. Nelson, D. F. Holmes, 2nd; D. L. Howell, J. W. Lambert, 3rd; J. J. Denson, I. N. Bass, 4th; J. M. Polk, O. G. May, 5th.

CONSTABLES

J. D. Carlisle, 1st; C. Ross, 2nd; M. Q. Pevey, 3rd; G. B. Ates, 4th; J. D. Wallace, 5th.

1894

D. M. Lee, circuit clerk; W. H. Speight, chancery clerk; W. W. Williams, sheriff; I. N. Bass, treasurer; Wade Polk, assessor; J. M. Roberts, surveyor; B. D. Bishop, supt. of education; D. Ratliff, coroner and ranger.

SUPERVISORS

T. J. Andrews, 1st; J. H. Knight, 2nd; J. A. Calhoun, 3rd; R. B. Dale, 4th; A. W. Stringer, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

H. A. Sessions, S. V. K. Maxwell, 1st; D. F. Holmes, C. O. Nelson, 2nd; C. B. Price, G. B. Mullins, 3rd; A. Thurman, J. J. Denson, F. E. Magee, Hebron Price, 4th; S. C. Stamps, J. M. Polk, 5th.

CONSTABLES

J. M. Carr, 1st; C. H. Dotson, 2nd; H. P. Carney, 3rd; John Mobley, 4th; Leon Polk, 5th.

1896

W. H. Speight, chancery clerk; D. M. Lee, circuit clerk; W. W. Williams, sheriff; I. N. Bass, treasurer; Wade Polk, assessor; B. D. Bishop, supt. of education.

SUPERVISORS

T. J. Andrews, 1st; J. H. Knight, 2nd; J. A. Calhoun, 3rd; R. B. Dale, 4th; A. W. Stringer, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

H. A. Sessions, S. V. K. Maxwell, 1st; D. F. Holmes, C. O. Nelson, 2nd; C. B. Price, G. B. Mullins, 3rd; A. Sherman, J. J. Denson, F. E. Magee, H. Price, 4th; S. C. Stamps, J. M. Polk, 5th.

CONSTABLES

J. M. Carr, 1st; C. H. Dotson, 2nd; H. P. Carney,

3rd; John Mobley, 4th; Leon Polk, 5th.

1900

I. N. Bass, circuit clerk; W. H. Speights, chancery clerk; J. A. Fox, sheriff; J. B. Fortinberry, coroner; W. C. Maxwell, treasurer; Wade Polk, assessor; A. A. Russell, surveyor; Leon Roberts, supt. of education.

SUPERVISORS

J. D. Carlisle, 1st; A. J. Turnage, 2nd; J. A. Calhoun, 3rd; R. B. Dale, 4th; J. M. Polk, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

J. W. A. Russell, V. L. Moore, 1st; I. N. Farmer, D. F. Holmes, 2nd; C. P. Price, J. W. Lambert, 3rd; C. B. Butler, J. M. Armstrong, F. E. Magee, 4th; C. H. Watts, WM. Harthorn, 5th.

CONSTABLES

H. B. Renfroe, 1st; S. J. Newsom, 2nd; J. O. Magee, 3rd; J. C. Mobley, 4th; C. D. Williamson, 5th.

1904

B. D. Bishop, supt. of education; I. N. Bass, circuit clerk; W. H. Speights, chancery clerk; D. M. Lee, sheriff; W. W. Brinson, treasurer; J. C. Byrne, assessor; W. B. Easterling, surveyor.

SUPERVISORS

J. W. A. Russell, 1st; L. E. Sills, 2nd; John C. Lambert, 3rd; R. B.Dale 4th; N. S. Buckley, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

John W. Steen, V.L. Moore, 1st; D. F. Holmes, D. H. Bird, 2nd; W. J. Cotton, J. W. Ballard, 3rd; J. M. Armstrong, J. S. Bozeman, J. C. Mobley, 4th; C. H. Watts, J. M. Jones, 5th.

CONSTABLES

Estus Wilson, 1st; E. F. Turnage,2nd; J. O. Magee, 3rd; John H. Waltman, 4th; M. H. Burkett, 5th.

1908

B. D. Bishop, supt. of education ; I. N. Bass, circuit clerk; W. H. Speights, chancery clerk; J.C. Byrne, sheriff; P. G. Atwood, treasurer; J. Z. McGuffie, assessor; A. A. Russell, surveyor.

SUPERVISORS

I. H. Bass, 1st; E. B. White, 2nd; J. D. Ham, 3rd; L. E. Sills, 4th; C. H. Watts, 5th.(R.M.Wellborn,2nd)

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

John W. Steen, J.R. Cox, 1st; N. B. Buckley, V.L. Moore, 2nd; John W. Lambert, W. T. Holmes, 3rd; S. J. Sills, E. F. Turnage, W.I.Cliburn, 4th; J. M. Armstrong, P. H. Armstrong, 5th.

CONSTABLES

Charles Garvin, 1st; J. D. Keen, C. L. Ainsworth, 2nd; J. M. Brewer, 3rd; T. C. Myers, 4th; B. W. O'Mara, 5th.

1912

Maxie G. Thompson, circuit clerk; J. H. Teunisson, chancery clark; L. T. Roberts, sheriff; J. A. Calhoun, treasurer; Frank Byrne, assessor; C. H. Watts, surveyor; Tom J. White, supt. of education.

SUPERVISORS

H. P. Russell, 1st; V. L. Moore, 2nd; J. D. Ham, 3rd; D. F. Holmes, 4th; J. M. Jones, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

J. H. Hedgepeth, H.T. Wilson, 1st; W. N. Bolen, J. E. Chiles, 2nd; H. J. Johnson, J. O. Magee, 3rd; J. R. Lame, W. I. Cliburn, S. J. Sills, 4th; Lonnie

Allen, E. W. Stringer, 5th.

CONSTABLES

H. Miller, 1st; J. D. Keen, 2nd; Monroe Lambert, 3rd; E. D. Dampeer, 4th; B. W. O'Mara, 5th.

1916

SUPERVISORS

T. V. Neal, 1st; J. M. Boone, 2nd; G. M. Price, 3rd; W. E. Lane, 4th; P. C. Duckworth, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

L. H. Miller, Johnie Hedgepeth, 1st; N. B. Buckley, G. H. Fox, 2nd; T. J. Collins, J. L. Price, 3rd; J. R. Lane, J. L. Benson, S. C. Cliburn, 4th; E. W. Stringer, H. H. Miller, 5th.

CONSTABLES

J. P. Davis, 1st; E. E. White, 2nd; L. B. Wallace, 3rd; O. O. Shows, 4th; R. P. Harrell, 5th.

1920

Luther E. Grice, county attorney; W. L. McGahey, supt. of education; Chas. Tyrone, circuit clerk; H. J. Patterson, chancery clerk; W. J. Bourn, sheriff; David Thames, treasurer; M. L. White, assessor; A. A. Russell, surveyor.

SUPERVISORS

J. W. A. Russell, 1st; R. M. Welbourne, 2nd; T. J. Collins, 3rd; W. I. Cliburn, 4th; E. W. Stringer, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

Daniel Glover, J. J. Hedgepeth, 1st; N. B. Buckley, J. I. Breland, 2nd; Joe L. Price, W. J. Rutland, 3rd; J. L. Benson, J. R. Lane, 4th; J. A. Daniels, B. W. O'Mara, 5th.

CONSTABLES

Will Turnage, 1st, W. R. White, 2nd; E. W. Brewer, 3rd; T. C. Myers, 4th; S. D. Ward, A. J. Dale, 5th.

1924

W. J. Lee, county attorney; W. T. Lambert, supt. of education; E. B. Butler, circuit clerk; H. J. Patterson, chancery clerk; J. M. Brewer, sheriff; W. J. Bourne, assessor; A. A. Russell, surveyor.

SUPERVISORS

W. H. Wilson, 1st; R. M. Welborn, 2nd; J. L. Price, 3rd; Lee Benson, 4th; S. M. Nelson, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

J. O. Hedgepeth, W. Jesse King, 1st; V. L. Hoggatt, V. L. Moore, 2nd; Ed Rials, W. H. Rials, W. T. Holmes, 3rd; E. D. Dampeer, J. B. Dampeer, 4th; B. W. O'Mara, N. Clown Stamps, 5th.

CONSTABLES

R. L. Polk, 1st; W. S. Boutwell, 2nd; E. W. Brewer, 3rd; T. C. Myers, 4th; S. B. Ward, 5th.

1928

J. Isiah Smith, county attorney; D. C. Daniel, supt. of education; W. Herman Nelson, circuit clerk; H. J. Patterson, chancery clerk; L. M. Richardson, sheriff; W. J. Newton, Jr., assessor.

SUPERVISORS

W. Hardin Wilson, 1st; E. E. White, 2nd; J. N. Gunnell, 3rd; J. F. Sills, 4th; S. M. Nelson, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

W. J. King, L. H. Miller, 1st; V. L. Moore, W.V. Smith, 2nd; W. H. Ryals, H. B. Renfroe, 3rd; J. A. Purvis, J. B. Dampeer, 4th; G. C. Bass, E. D. Evans, 5th.

CONSTABLES

H. B. Mason, 1st; Simon Ward, 2nd; V. W. Powell, 3rd; C. A. Simon, 4th; S. B. Ward, 5th.

1932

W. J. Bourne, sheriff; D. F. Lambert, chancery clerk; Mrs. John N. Prestridge, circuit clerk; D. C. Daniels, supt. of education; W. J. Newton, Jr., assessor; G. Wood Magee, county attorney.

SUPERVISORS

F. F. Calcote, 1st; E. E. White, 2nd; Aughty H. Smith, 3rd; W. C. Thompson, 4th; H. H. Hartzog, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

L. H. Miller, W.W. Allen, 1st; V. L. Moore, E. L. Sutton, 2nd; A. E. Lambert, Bert Lambert, 3rd; J. B. Dampeer, J. A. Purvis, 4th; G. C. Bass, T. E. White, 5th.

CONSTABLES

H. B. Mason, 1st; H. L. Mahaffey, 2nd; V. W. Powell, 3rd; F. E. Cliburn, 4th; S. B. Ward, 5th.

1936

S. J. Givens, sheriff; W. J. Bourne, chancery clerk; W. Herman Nelson, circuit clerk; A. P. Smith, Jr., supt. of education; G. Wood Magee, county attorney; Roy A. Berry, tax assessor; J. E. Russell, surveyor; Monroe McClelland, coroner.

SUPERVISORS

F. F. Calcote, 1st; E. E. White, 2nd; Aughty H. Smith, 3rd; J. Clarence McGuffie, 4th; H. H. Hartzog, 5th.

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

A. A. Hedgepeth, T. Jeff White, Bert Lambert, J. A. Purvis, G. C. Bass, T. E. White.

CONSTABLES

Henry L. Smith, Leland Mahaffey, V. W. Powell, F. E. Cliburn, C. S. Lea.

LEGISLATORS

Below is given the names of those who have served in the legislature from Lawrence County since the county was established. This list was made up from data on file in the State Library and is believed to be substantially correct.

	Senators	Representatives
1820	Howell W. Runnels	Harmon Runnels Joseph Cooper
1821	Howell W. Runnels	Thomas Anderson, Arthur Fox
1822	Thomas Anderson	Harmon Runnels, Joseph Cooper, B. H. Jayne
1823	Wm. Herbert	Harmon Runnels, Arthur Fox, Joseph Cooper, J.H. Bull, J. Winburn
1825	Charles Lynch	Joseph Cooper, J. Tomkinson, J. H. Bull
1826	Charles Lynch	Harmon Runnels, Joseph Cooper R. Collins
1827	Charles Lynch	Joseph Cooper, Anthony Butler
1828	Charles Lynch	_____ Runnels
1829	Joseph Cooper	Walter W. New, A.M. Keegan
1830	Joseph Cooper	Walter W. New, Arthur Fox
1831	A. M. Keegan	Samuel Benson, Geo. Granberry
1833	Charles Lynch	A. M. Keegan
1835	Richard A. Hargis	A. M. Keegan W. Weathersby, J. W. Pendleton
1837-'38	Harmon Runnels	Samuel Jayne, Arthur Fox
1840-'41	Arthur Smith	Arthur Fox, T.Y. Grinstead
1842-'43	Arthur Fox	James M. Turner
1844	Arthur Fox	B. C. Buckley M. H. Smith
1846	Arthur Fox	J. R. Chambers W. Weathersby
1848-'49	Wm. A. Stone	Wm. Weathersby
1852	Wm. A. Stone	J. B. Chrisman
1854	E. C. Stuart	Hiram Bonner
1856-'57	Wm. A. Stone	C. H. Fox
1858	Wm. A. Stone	Hiram Bonner
1859	J. B. Chrisman	Isaac Newton
1860-'61-'62	J. B. Chrisman	H. Hooker

	Senators	Representatives
1865	W. F. Cain	H. Medearis
1866-'67	W. F. Cain	Hiram Bonner
1870-'71	John Gartman	George Charles
1872-'73	H. Cassedy, Jr.	Simeon Ross
1874	H. Cassedy, Jr.	E. O. Cowart
1874-'75	J. F. Sessions	E. O. Cowart
1876-'77	R. H. Thompson	H. J. Byrd
1878	R. H. Thompson	H. J. Byrd
1880	A. H. Longino	G. A. Teunisson
1882	A. H. Longino	Samuel Hickman
1884	Thos. A. Dickson	C. R. Dale
1886	Thos. A. Dickson	C. R. Dale
1886	Geo. S. Dodds	
1888	Alex. Fairly	G. A. Teunisson
1888	G. S. Dodds	
1890	Alex. Fairly	Archie Fairly
1890	G. S. Dodds	
1892	G. A. Teunisson	John H. Arrington
1896	A. E. Weathersby	P. Z. Jones
1900	Charles Chrisman	James I. Denson
1904	G. Wood Magee	Lee H. Byrd
1908	F. M. Bush	Lee H. Byrd
1912	G. A. Hobbs	Dr. J. P. Conn
1916	Harvey McGehee	Charlie E. Gibson
1920	A. A. Cohn	Dr. J. P. Conn
1924	B. M. Russell	D. H. Price
1928	E. C. Barlow	Dr. J. P. Conn
1932	C. E. Gibson	E. V. Catt
1936	J. W. Terry	Dr. J. P. Conn

ROSTER

WAR BETWEEN THE STATES

Goode Rifles, Company G, 7th Infantry

NAME	RANK	NAME	RANK
Allen, L. R. C.	Pvt.	Hargroves, H. J.	Pvt.
Armstrong, E. A.	Pvt.	Hartzog, W. B.	Pvt.
Ballard, Abner	Pvt.	Hedgpeth, A. J.	Pvt.
Ballard, W. B.	Pvt.	Herring, S. B.	Pvt.
Ballard, Winston	Pvt.Sgt.	Jones, Isham	Pvt.
Bass, W. J.	Pvt.Sgt.	Jones, J. W.	Pvt.
Bennett, A. M.	Pvt.	King, David	Pvt.
Bennett, H. M.	Pvt.	Kattzwitz, Louis	Pvt.
Brown, A. T.	Sgt.	Laird, Isham	Pvt.
Branton, Mathus M.	Pvt.	Lambert, Elijah	Pvt.
Bridges, E. B.	Pvt.	Lambert, Hiram	Pvt.
Buckley, A. L.	Pvt.	Langston, D. N.	Pvt.Corp.
Buckley, Martin	Pvt.1st Sgt.	Leonard, F. J.	Pvt.
Burkett, A. L.	Pvt.	Lewis, Joseph	Pvt.
Burkett, J. M.	Pvt.Corp.	Loeb, L.	Pvt.
Burkett, J. W.	Pvt.	May, E. M.	Pvt.
Cannon, James M.	1st Lt.Capt.	May, O. K.	Pvt.Sgt.
Cannon, John H.	Pvt.	McGuffey, J. N.	Pvt.
Cobbler, Adam	Pvt.	McLelland, Samuel*	Corp.Pvt.
Colwell, T. P.	Pvt.	McRae, James A.	Pvt.
Cooper, John D.	Sgt.2nd Lt.	McRae, John	Pvt.
Cooper, J. R.	Pvt.	Mikell, B. F.	Pvt.
Cox, John	Pvt.	Mikell, C. E.	Corp.
Dupriest, Marion	Pvt.	Mikell, G. W.	Pvt.
Faler, Ferdinand	Pvt.	Mikell, William L.	Pvt.1st Lt.
Faler, Jacob	Pvt.	Mitler, J. T.	Pvt.
Fenney, James	Pvt.	Milton, P. P.	Pvt.
Fortinberry, J. C.	Pvt.	Moore, J. W.	Sgt.
Fountain, J. B.	Corp.	Mullins, Perry	Corp.Jr.2nd Lt.
Ginnalee, Dennis	Pvt.	Neatherland, Joseph	Pvt.
Goode, Elias J.	Capt.Col.	Newton, Isaac**	Pvt.O.S.
Graves, A. B.	Corp.Sgt.	Newton, O. C.	Pvt.
Gray, Thomas I.	Pvt.	Oatis, C. C.	Pvt.
Gray, T. J.	Pvt.	Odom, J. T.	Pvt.Corp.
Gray, W. M.	Pvt.	Osteen, Milton	Pvt.
Gunnells, B. H.	Sgt.	Palmer, C. N.	Pvt.

---

* Indicates service in Company F
**Indicates service in Company N, Company C, and Company S.

Pflug, Edward	Pvt.	Stamps, John E.	Pvt.
Polk, Lemon	Pvt.	Stamps, Joseph A.	Pvt.
Polk, Nudham	Pvt.	Stringer, J. S.	Pvt.
Polk, Simon	Pvt.	Stringer, M. B.	Pvt.Corp.
Polk, W. F.	Pvt.	Stuckey, Robert	Pvt.
Powell, Asa	Pvt.	Sulton, Joseph	Sgt.
Powell, James	Pvt.	Tennison, C. Edward	1st Lt.2nd Lt.
Rawls, T. F.	Pvt.	Thompson , Henry	Pvt.
Rialls, George W.	Pvt.	Tolar, Isaiah	Pvt.
Roberts, C. M.	Pvt.	Tolar, J. W.	Pvt.
Roberts, W. H.	Pvt.	Tyrone, Jerome C.	Pvt.
Robertson, G. A.	Sgt.Capt.	Tyrone, Parkman	Pvt.
Robertson, H. L.	Pvt.	Walker, W. H.	Pvt.
Robertson, W. N.	Pvt.	Wallace, Nelson	Pvt.
Rodgers, W. W.	Pvt.Corp.	Wallace, Vincent	Pvt.
Sheppard, A. A., Jr.	Pvt.	Ward, W. M.	Pvt.
Sheppard, H. H.	Pvt.	Warner, James M.	1st Sgt.2nd Lt.
Sheppard, T. A.	Pvt.	Weatherford, John	Pvt.
Sheppard, T. J.	Pvt.	Weatherford, M.	Pvt.
Simon, Henry	Pvt.	Williams, Isaiah	Pvt.
Spaights, John L.	Pvt.	Williams, William B.	Pvt.
Speights, A. W.	Pvt.	Williamson, H. P.	Pvt.
Speights, James J.	Pvt.	Williamson, J. S. B.	Pvt.
Stacey, Oliver	Pvt.	Williamson, J. J.	Pvt.

Lawrence Rifles, Company K, 12th Infantry

Anderson, Thomas	Pvt.	Capers, James	Pvt.
Barland, Charles A.	Pvt.	Capers, James H.	Sgt.Ajt.
Baugh, Archie	Sgt.1st Lt.	Casey, John	Pvt.
Bedford, G. M.	Pvt.	Cater, Thomas E.	Pvt.
Bland, Lucien	Pvt.	Clark, Benjamin F.	Pvt.
Bathe, Louis	Pvt.	Clark, Walter R.	Pvt.Sgt.
Brady, Joseph	Pvt.	Clark, Elijah L.	Pvt.
Bridges, John D.	Pvt.Sgt.	Clingon, Napoleon B.	Pvt.
Brown, John	Pvt.	Cobb, Stephen C.	Pvt.
Brown, William, Jr.	Pvt.	Coen, William P.	Pvt.
Brown, William D.	Pvt.	Coulson, Melbourne	Pvt.
Brumgoole, B.	Pvt.	Coutch, William W.	Pvt.
Buck, Charles E.1st	Corp.Sgt.	Croci, John E.	Pvt.
Bunting, William	Pvt.	Crowley, John	Pvt.
Burns, Patrick	Pvt.	Daniels, W. E.	Pvt.
Butler, James F.	Pvt.	Deering, John R.	Pvt.
Butler, James W.	Pvt.	Dent, Warren W.	Pvt.
Butler, Ziba B.	Pvt.Sgt.	Derrah, James H.	Pvt.
Calhoun, John C.	Pvt.3rd Lt.	Derrah, John G.	Pvt.
Callender, W. A.	Pvt.	Devine, P. J.	Pvt.
Campbell, Lyman A.	Pvt.	Dromgoole, William H.	Pvt.

Duffield, Peter	Pvt.	Maganos, Joseph L.	Pvt.
Dunbar, Elbert	Pvt.	Magill, James	Pvt.
Duval, J. D.	Pvt.	Magruder, Joseph M.	Corp.Sgt.
Ellis, T. W.	Pvt.	Martin, William M.	Pvt.1st Lt.
English, James P.	Pvt.	McAlpine, Edward K.	Corp.Sgt.
Tarr, Richard	Pvt.	McAlpine, R. D.	Pvt.
Foster, J. F.	Pvt.	McCabe, Patrick	Pvt.
Foran, Richard R.	Pvt.	McCaleb, David	Pvt.C.S.
Fay, James M.	Pvt.	McCaleb, E. H., Jr.	Pvt.Ajt.
Fuller, Henry K.	Pvt.Corp.	McCaleb, E. H., Sr.	Pvt.
Garland, W. M.	Pvt.	McCardle, C. R.	Pvt.
Garland, Daniel W.	Pvt.	McCardle, William H.	Pvt.Sgt.
Gildart, John	Pvt.	McClinton, Robert	Pvt.
Gildart, Martin V.B.	Pvt.	McPherson, John V.	Pvt.
Gildart, Thomas H.	Pvt.	Mitchell, John J.	Pvt.Sgt.
Girault, James F.	Lt.	Mitchell, Mark A.	Pvt.
Glass, Anthony	Pvt.	Moore, William H.	Pvt.
Glass, Clifford	Pvt.	Morehead, Benjamin H.	Pvt.
Goza, George W.	Pvt.	Morgan, William	Pvt.
Griffing, J. W.	Pvt.	Murfitt, Isaac	Pvt.
Hall, Abe	Pvt.	Myers, Jacob	Pvt.
Hamilton, William H.	Pvt.Com.Sgt.	Neill, William, Jr.	Pvt.
Harland, Louis B.	Pvt.	Nelson, George B.	Pvt.
Harland, Samuel W.	Pvt.	Nesmith, Cornelius R.	Pvt.
Harper, Thomas McA.	Pvt.	Nixon, Richard	Pvt.
Hastings, J. G.	Capt.	Owen, Richard T.	Pvt.3rd Lt.
Hastings, John G., Jr.	Pvt.2nd Lt.	Owen, Robert A.	Pvt.1st Sgt.
Hastings, William H.	Pvt.	Owens, Henry H.	Pvt.
Heck, Louis	Pvt.	Parker, John T.	Pvt.
Hubbert, G. M.	Pvt.	Phillips, James W.	Pvt.
Hudson, Jas. M.	Pvt.	Phillips, R. P.	Pvt.
Hughes, Henry	Capt.Col.	Pope, A. B.	Pvt.
Jeffries, Wm. F.	Corp.3rd Lt.	Porter, Henry W.	Pvt.
Johnson, Frank G.	Pvt.	Porter, William	Pvt.
Johnson, P. B.	Pvt.	Rathlen, Lewis	Pvt.
Johnson, R. B.	Pvt.	Rhinebold, John	Pvt.
Johnson, W. C.	Pvt.	Ritchie, James	Pvt.
Jones, Archie K.	Pvt.Capt.	Ritchie, John	Pvt.
Jones, Merriweather	Pvt.	Robinson, W. J.	Pvt.
Jones, W. S.	Pvt.	Rollins, James G.	Pvt.
Kennard, W. K.	Pvt.	Scott, Milton	Pvt.
Knight, Henry C.	Pvt.	Selser, E. A.	Pvt.
Lewis, A. J.	1st Lt.	Sevier, Andrew J.	Pvt.
Lescher, Henry F.	Pvt.Corp.	Sevier, George P.	Pvt.
Little, Henry	Pvt.	Shaifer, George W.H.	Pvt.
Long, E. M., Jr.	Pvt.	Shoemaker, Rufus	Pvt.Capt.
Lyle, L.	Pvt.	Sims, John H.	Music.Pvt.
Lynn, James	Pvt.	Smith, James	Pvt.

Smallen, J.	Pvt.	Travillion, Thomas E.	Pvt.
Sorrells, Green	Pvt.	Troxwell, C.	Pvt.
Stevens, B. F.	Pvt.	Turner, William H.	Pvt.
Stevens, John Q.	Pvt.	Waller, John H.	Pvt.
Stiles, Edward H.	Pvt.	West, Howard	Pvt.
Stiles, James M.	Pvt.	Williams, George	Pvt.
Tarpley, Augustus W.	Pvt.	Wilson, Richard G.	Pvt.
Thompson, William R.	Pvt.	Wilson, W. H.	Pvt.
Thrasher, Stephen	Pvt.	Young, John	Pvt.

Stevens Rifles, Company C, 21st Infantry

Akridge, William K.	Pvt.	Galman, Elias B.	Pvt.
Atkins, T. J.	Lt.	Galman, Henry I.	Corp.
Barton, John W.	Pvt.	Galman, John J.	Pvt.
Bell, William	Pvt.	Gill, John J.	Corp.
Bardan, M.	Pvt.	Gonegal, James	Pvt.
Bowe, L.	Pvt.	Gordon, C. M.	Pvt.
Box, Isaac P.	Pvt.	Haill, John Q.	1st Sgt.
Brooks, W. C. F.	Capt.	Haill, William T.	Pvt.
Brown, Charles	Pvt.	Halbert, William A.	Pvt.
Buckley, Ben D.	Pvt.	Hansborough, William H.	1st Lt.
Buckley, Lemuel W.	Pvt.	Harliman, A. E.	Pvt.
Burns, J.	Pvt.	Harveston, James C.	Corp.
Campbell, James	Pvt.	Hickman, Daniel	Sgt.
Campbell, William	Pvt.	Hodges, Noels N.	Pvt.
Carlisle, Isham	Pvt.	Hollinsed, John W.	Pvt.
Carson, John J.	Pvt.	Hollis, J. B.	Pvt.
Catt, John J.	Pvt.	Isaacs, William A.	Pvt.
Chandler, Thomas J.	Pvt.	Jackson, Nathan A.	Sgt.
Cohn, L. C.	Pvt.	Jackson, William	Pvt.
Cox, James M.	Pvt.	Johnson, T. A.	Pvt.
Davis, Benjamin F.	Pvt.	Jones, Henry	Pvt.
Dowdle, Samuel P.	Sgt.	Kendall, Frank	Music.
Dunn, Aaron	Pvt.	Kendall, William B.	Music.
Dunn, Ben F.	Pvt.	Kiersky, William	Pvt.
Erwin, J. S.	Sgt.	King, James M.	Pvt.
Fannin, J. O.	Pvt.	Lane, Cornelius	Pvt.
Fannin, Will T.	Pvt.	Lard, John M.	Pvt.
Farrall, J. S.	Pvt.	Langsfield, Julius I.	Pvt.
Fitzgerald, Henry P.	Pvt.	Linton, Zelius	1st Lt.
Fitzpatrick, E.	Pvt.	Lofton, William F.	Pvt.
Fortenberry, J. C.	Pvt.	Lowenheim, J.	Pvt.
Fosser, Joseph	Pvt.	Lowrie, W.	Pvt.
Fraser, Joseph	Pvt.	Lucky, John H.	Pvt.
Furlow, Fayette	Pvt.	Lyons, David	Corp.
Furlow, H. H.	Pvt.	Maden, Daniel	Sgt.

Mann, Charles T.	Pvt.	Sherwood, Doss	Pvt.
Martin, M.	Pvt.	Sims, J. W.	Pvt.
McDougal, W. H.	Pvt.	Smith, A.	Pvt.
McGraw, Mathew B.	Sgt.	Smith, J. Everett	Pvt.
McWaters, W. H.	Sgt.	Smith, Vernon	Pvt.
Miller, Charles	Pvt.	Smith, William J.	Pvt.
Miller, J. H. Shpm.	Pvt.	Stewart, Alex	Pvt.
Miller, William	Corp.	Stewart, John	2nd Lt.
Minton, James B.	Pvt.	Stubbs, John L.	Pvt.
Minton, Thomas	Corp.	Sutton, Francis M.	Pvt.
Moore, Peter P.	Sgt.	Tarrant, William	Pvt.
Nelson, T. D.	Pvt.	Todd, James	Pvt.
Newman, John	Pvt.	Tolman, J. G.	Pvt.
Newman, J. P.	Pvt.	Towns, Henry T. S.	Pvt.
Northern, W. E.	Pvt.	Tuggle, John	Pvt.
Odum, Josiah	Pvt.	Turner, Frank J.	Pvt.
Oliver, N.	Corp.	Turner, W. W.	Pvt.
O'Rofferty, Patrick	Pvt.	Tye, Anthony	Pvt.
Parker, Thomas W.	Pvt.	Van Tiper, J. A.	Pvt.
Pitman, John	Pvt.	Wall, George W.	Capt.
Ragsdale, James L.	1st Lt.	Ware, J. R.	Pvt.
Renfroe, William	Pvt.	Ware, John T.	Pvt.
Roberts, James M.	2nd Lt.	Ware, L. C.	Pvt.
Roberts, John	Pvt.	Weathersby, W.	Pvt.
Rogers, James E.	Corp.	White, R. E.	Pvt.
Rogers, Thomas	Pvt.	Wilson, Sam	Pvt.
Rollins, John	Pvt.	Wolfenstein, Lewis	Pvt.
Rusk, John	Pvt.		

Mississippi Grays, Company A, 22nd Infantry

Abel, James	Pvt.	Bennett, Perry	Pvt.
Abel, Richard	Pvt.	Bennett, Wm. T.	Pvt.
Aldridge, W. C.	Pvt.	Blackman, Jno. H.	Pvt.
Allen, Chas.	Pvt.	Bourne, William	Pvt.
Allen, Edwin G.	Pvt.	Bozeman, James	Pvt.
Allison, W. H.	Pvt.	Bozeman, John C.	Pvt.
Armstrong, Elias	Pvt.	Brewer, David	Pvt.
Armstrong, J. F.	Pvt.	Brewer, George W.	Pvt.
Armstrong, Jackson J.	Pvt.	Brewer, I. B.	Pvt.
Armstrong, William	Pvt.	Brown, A. R.	Pvt.
Armstrong, William C.	Pvt.	Brown, Wade H.	Pvt.
Bass, Esaw	Pvt.	Bryant, I. T.	Corp.
Bass, Isaac	Pvt.	Buckley, Evan S.	Pvt.
Beck, I. J.	Pvt.	Buckley, H. P.	Pvt.
Bennett, A. M.	Pvt.	Buckley, Napoleon B.	

Buckley, Thomas	Pvt.	Hartzog, Christopher C.	Pvt.
Burkett, A. J., Jr.	Pvt.	Hartzog, Francis M.	Sgt.
Butler, William H.	Pvt.	Hartzog, Isaac D.	Sgt.
Butler, Wm. Hansford	Cour.	Hartzog, James A.	Pvt.
Calhoun, William	Pvt.	Hartzog, William L.	Pvt.
Carlisle, James J.	Pvt.	Hayden, Y. W.	Pvt.
Chance, D. C.	Capt.	Haywood, J. M.	Pvt.
Chrisman, J. B.	Pvt.	Hightower, Warren J.	Corp.
Clark, A. F.	Pvt.	Hooker, Marcus L.	Pvt.
Clark, F. A. M.	Pvt.	Hooker, Thomas J.	Pvt.
Cliborn, J. B.	Pvt.	Howard, H. C.	Sgt.
Cohn, Asher	Pvt.	Hutchens, G. W.	Pvt.
Cole, Alexander J.	Pvt.	Hutchens, Jesse	Pvt.
Cole, Benjamin	Corp.	Johnston, W. M.	Pvt.
Cole, Gabe R.	Pvt.	Keegan, John E.	Pvt.
Cooper, F. T.	1st Sgt.	Kendall, J. E.	Pvt.
Cooper, Wm. M.	Pvt.	King, James W.	Pvt.
Cox, Gilbert D.	Pvt.	Langston, David	Pvt.
Dale, J. J.	Pvt.	Langston, John R.	Pvt.
Davis, C. R.	Pvt.	Lard, Isham	Pvt.
Dees, James S.	Pvt.	Lewis, Benjamin H.	Pvt.
Dees, John	Pvt.	Loeb, Henry	Pvt.
Dees, John P.	Pvt.	Longino, A. C.	Pvt.
Deloach, J. E.	Pvt.	Longino, David R.	Corp.
Dowdy, Thomas B.	Pvt.	Longino, John T.	Pvt.
Elliott, John	Pvt.	Longino, William S.	Pvt.
Elliott, Joseph	Pvt.	Magee, Myre	Pvt.
Epperson, H. M.	1st Sgt.	Magee, Wheting	Pvt.
Evans, D. S.	Pvt.	Marshall, I. N.	Sgt.
Evans, O. C.	Pvt.	Maxwell, H. B.	Pvt.
Farrell, Jehue	Pvt.	McCalsky, Needham	Pvt.
Farris, Francis M.	Sgt.	McLaughlin, Charles C.	Pvt.
Fox, Charles Henry	Pvt.	Mikell, B. F.	Pvt.
Fox, William W.	Pvt.	Mikell, Charles	Pvt.
Gaines, I. T.	Corp.	Mikell, James	Sgt.Mjr.
Gan, Joshua	Pvt.	Mobley, Benjamin F.	Pvt.
Gann, I. D.	Pvt.	Mobley, Thomas H.	Pvt.
Gann, I. S.	Pvt.	Morgan, R. B.	Sgt.
Gray, John M.	Pvt.	Mullins, A. B. S.	Pvt.
Gwin, M. V.	Pvt.	Mullins, George M. D.	Pvt.
Gwin, Sylvester	Capt.	Mullins, Green B.	Pvt.
Hall, Joel	Pvt.	Mullins, Jackson J.	Pvt.
Hall, Joseph	Pvt.	Mullins, Joel M.	Pvt.
Hammonds, I. W.	Pvt.	Muse, Virgil L.	Pvt.
Harper, Calhoun L.	Pvt.	Myers, W. R.	Pvt.
Hartzog, Augustus A.	Pvt.	Nichols, James S.	Sgt.

Oatis, Martin A.	Col.	Sutten, Augustus B.	Pvt.
Orren, W. W.	Pvt.	Sutten, David S.	Pvt.
Parkman, J. R.	Pvt.	Sutten, Hiram B.	2nd Lt.
Patterson, Thomas J.	Pvt.	Sutten, J. A.	Pvt.
Patterson, Warren	Pvt.	Talbott, J. T.	Pvt.
Peevy, Edwin	Pvt.	Taylor, Enoch	Pvt.
Pepper, Samuel H.	Pvt.	Taylor, Henry	Pvt.
Pope, Jacob H.	Pvt.	Tennnison, George A.	1st Sgt.
Prestridge, James S.	Lt.Col.	Thompson, H. B.	Pvt.
Prestridge, S. C.	Sgt.Maj.	Thompson, William	Pvt.
Price, James C.	Pvt.	Tillman, I. Y.	Pvt.
Price, Joe, Sr.	Pvt.	Tribble, M. C.	Pvt.
Price, Joseph	Pvt.	Tribble, R. L.	Pvt.
Price, T. J.	Corp.	Trimble, I. H.	Pvt.
Reid, Enoch	Pvt.	Tyrone, Hartwell H.	Pvt.
Reid, Jackson	Pvt.	Tyrone, Parkman	Pvt.
Reid, Thomas B.	Pvt.	Ward, Edward	Pvt.
Reid, William	Pvt.	Ward, James C.	Pvt.
Rester, Lemuel	Corp.	Ward, William	Pvt.
Robertson, Adolphas	Pvt.	Warner, John N.	Pvt.
Robjohn, R.	Pvt.	Watts, Thomas L.	Pvt.
Sanders, Elias O.	Pvt.	Weatherford, George W.	Pvt.
Sanders, Simeon	Pvt.	Weatherford, James W.	Pvt.
Scarborough, Allen J.	Pvt.	Weatherford, John P.	Pvt.
Scarborough, Thomas J.	Pvt.	Weatherford, Theodore	Pvt.
Scarborough, William	Pvt.	Weatherford, William	Pvt.
Scotts, W. G.	Corp.	Weatherford, Wm. C.	Pvt.
Smith, Osborn H.	Pvt.	Whitfield, T. C.	Pvt.
Smith, Thomas H.	Pvt.	Williams, I. M.	2nd Lt.
Sones, W. J.	Pvt.	Willson, M. B.	Pvt.
Stamps, W. S.	Pvt.	Wilson, H. T.	Pvt.
Staten, E. A.	Pvt.	Wood, E. S.	Pvt.
Stenn, James	Pvt.	Wright, T. C.	Sgt.
String, Thomas	Pvt.Lt.	Wylie, Marion D.	Sgt.
Stringer, Noah	Pvt.		

Johnson's Guards, Company C, 53rd Infantry

Allen, J. R.	Pvt.	Burns, J. S.	Pvt.
Balbo, Gustavus A.	Sgt.	Butler, Fountain W.	Pvt.
Bardwell, Herman H.	Pvt.	Byrne, Joseph S.	Corp.
Bleumanthall, Lauenthall	Pvt.	Byrne, Richard O.	Capt.
Boone, John W.	Pvt.	Caperton, R. E.	Pvt.
Breedon, Rholen	Pvt.	Carlisle, James H.	Pvt.
Brister, Jesse	Pvt.	Carlisle, Perry	Pvt.
Brister, John J.	Pvt.	Carlisle, Ransom	Pvt.
Buie, Joseph S.	Pvt.	Chandler, Samuel H.	Pvt.

Cliburne, James	Pvt.	Lovell, Gabriel	Pvt.
Cooper, M.	Pvt.	Martin, Albert J.	2nd Lt.
Cooper, William	Pvt.	Martin, Daniel M.	Pvt.
Crane, John	Pvt.	Martin, General R.	Pvt.
Crane, Wilson	Pvt.	Martin, H.	Pvt.
Dale, Squire W.	Pvt.	Martin, Thos. J.	Capt.
Deckerson, Patterson M.	Pvt.	Mason, Huclid	Pvt.
Delaughter, George	Pvt.	Mason, Winston C.	Pvt.
Douglass, Andrew J., Jr.	Pvt.	Massey, Thomas	Pvt.
Douglass, Andrew J., Sr.	Pvt.	Maxwell, Jesse M.	Pvt.
Douglass, Benjamin F.	Pvt.	Maxwell, Lewis C.	Capt.
Dunn, Isaac N. H.	Pvt.	Maxwell, Lewis W.	Sgt.
Dunn, Lewis	Pvt.	Maxwell, Simeon	Pvt.
Dykes, Hanson L.	Pvt.	May, Elihu	1st Sgt.
Elliott, William F.	Pvt.	May, James M.	Pvt.
Fauber, William P.	Pvt.	May, Joda	Pvt.
Flippin, Aluezars M.	Corp.	May, John M.	3rd Lt.
Freeman, William C.	Pvt.	McGuffee, Alfred H.	Pvt.
Furr, Henry	Pvt.	McGuffee, David C.	Pvt.
Garner, G. H.	Pvt.	McGuffee, Joseph P.	Pvt.
Garner, G. W.	Pvt.	Moore, Deeton C.	Pvt.
Givens, Alexander	Pvt.	Myres, Orval L.	Pvt.
Givens, J.	Pvt.	Nations, Abraham	Pvt.
Griffith, Eliha H.	Pvt.	Noland, Norvel	Pvt.
Griffith, John	Pvt.	Parkman, John R.	Pvt.
Gunnell, Benjamin H.	Corp.	Parnell, John W.	Pvt.
Gwin, James S.	Sgt.	Penington, Absolem	Pvt.
Ham, James D.	Pvt.	Pierce, George W.	Sgt.
Ham, R. A., Jr.	Pvt.	Ratcliff, Richard J.	Pvt.
Ham, Reubin A.	Sgt.	Red, Thomas J.	Pvt.
Hickmon, Emanuel	Pvt.	Reeves, Alexander	Pvt.
Hickmon, R.	Pvt.	Reid, Elbert W.	Pvt.
Holaway, William J.	Pvt.	Reid, James T.	Pvt.
James, J. H.	Pvt.	Renfro, John J.	Pvt.
Jones, J. G.	Pvt.	Renfro, Peter	Pvt.
Jordan, C. N.	Pvt.	Robertson, George R.	Pvt.
Jordan, Reuben	Pvt.	Rush, John P.	Pvt.
Jordan, Simeon	Music.	Sanders, A. J.	Pvt.
Jordan, Zachariah	Pvt.	Sanford, Nathaniel	Pvt.
Kees, Jesse M.	Pvt.	Sauls, Isaac L.	Pvt.
Kees, Martin V.	Corp.	Scarborough, Allen	1st Lt.
Kees, Perry C.	Corp.	Smith, A. G. B.	Pvt.
Kyzer, John J.	Pvt.	Smith, Alfred W.	Pvt.
Lard, J. W.	Pvt.	Smith, Allen	Pvt.
Lard, Thomas L.	Pvt.	Smith, Elijah H.	Pvt.
Lenoir, W. H.	Pvt.	Smith, John M.	Pvt.
Lewenthall, M.	Pvt.	Smith, Stephen J.	Pvt.
Lovell, Andrew J.	Pvt.	Spurling, Calvin R. G.	Pvt.

Spurling, Obion R. H.	Pvt.	Summers, Given L.	Pvt.
Stamps, Festus A.	1st Sgt.	Summers, Zephaniah	Pvt.
Stamps, Josephus J.	Pvt.	Thornhill, J. J.	Sgt.
Stevens, A. C.	Pvt.	Tynes, Minor E.	1st Lt.
Stewart, James	Pvt.	Weathersby, Thomas A.	Pvt.
Stewart, Seborn	Pvt.	White, Edward M.	Pvt.
Stewart, William	Pvt.	Williams, Zachariah	Pvt.
Summers, Achelies M.	Pvt.	Wingate, William W.	Pvt.

Miscellaneous

Bird, Milledge B.	Pvt.	Co. K,	15th S. C. Reg. Inf.
Brewer, Alfred M.	Pvt.	Co. E,	4th Miss. Reg. -
Cliburne, Francis M.	Pvt.	Co. E,	16th Miss. Reg. Inf.
Cox, John R.	Pvt.	Co. C,E,	28th Miss. Reg. Inf.
Denson, James J.	Pvt.	Co. A,	10th Miss. Reg. Inf.
Douglas, Ransom	Pvt.	Co. I,	33rd Miss. Reg. Inf.
Buckley, Seborn C.	Pvt.	Co. A,	4th Miss. Reg. Cav.
Garrett, Francis M.	Pvt.	Co. K,	22nd Miss. Reg. Cav.
Wilson, Jesse	Pvt.	Co. E,	4th Miss. Reg. Cav.
Beal, Thos. M.	4th Sgt.	Co. F,	1st Miss. - Lt.Art.
Calhoun, James A.	Pvt.	Co. F,	1st Miss. Reg. Lt.Art.(Withers)
Lambert, John W.	Pvt.	-	Hoskins B Battery Art.
Ritchie, John M.	Pvt.	Co. C,	Garlands Battery Partison Rang.
Russell, Jasper A.	Pvt.	Co. Labatt	Caroll Parish

Negroes Enrolled and Liable to Service

Beat 1

Adames, Q	Carter, David	Jones, Virgil
Adams, Henry	Case, James	Lenon, Jacobe
Alexander, C.	Cato, Orange	Lenon, Wilson
Allen, Paul	Collon, S.	Lovine, Green
Baggett, Ben.	Collons, James	Lucus, W.
Barnes, Chas.	Collons, John	Luono, David
Barnes, Henry	Dagon, Alfred	Lurner, Franklin
Benson, Chas.	Dagon, Ben	Lurney, Ben
Bridges, H.	Dean, Stephin	Martin, R.
Bridges, Isaac	Dixon, Gilbert	May, Fredrocl
Brown, H.	Duckworth, R.	May, Thomas
Brown, M.	Hampton, Wade	Moore, Abron
Bryant, R.	Hemby, Peter	Moore, J.
Bryant, Richmond	Jenkins, Manul	Neal, Spence
Buckley, Bryant	Johnson, P.	Newson, Jefferson
Byrnes, Henry	Johnson, R.	Pittman, Stephin
Cammell, Edward	Joiner, Newton	Poll, Needman

Prest, Albert
Prestridge, James
Rattifs, Gibson
Rofs, Gilbert
Russell, Hiram
Sartin, Richmond
Shanonhons, E.
Sherman, Robert
Slay, Sam'l
Smith, Anderson
Smith, D.

Adames, Stephin
Allen, Chas.
Arch, Sam'l
Armstrong, J.
Armstrong, Mathew
Armstrong, R.
Ball, Ben
Barnes, O.
Barnes, Richard
Bass, Henry
Berry, David
Berry, G.
Briscoe, H.
Brown, Rofs
Bryant, John
Bryant, L.
Buckhalter, Berry
Buckley, Richard
Cato, G. W.
Cato, W.
Cato, Westely
Dampeer, N.
Davis, E.
Duckworth, Island
Flowers, C.
Garner, J.
Gerrell, Edmond
Grayson, B.

Alson, A.
Armstrong, Isaac
Armstrong, Jerry
Armstrong, L.
Armstrong, S.
Banner, Hagard

Smith, G.
Smith, J.
Smith, Milton
Smith, P.
Smith, R.
Smith, Richard
Solmon, Anderson
Steen, D.
Stephine, A.
Stovall, Jas.

Beat 2

Grayson, Dallas
Griffith, Henry
Griffith, R.
Grinstead, Calvin
Harris, Henry
Holloway, Jerry
Lee, Barney
Luper, J.
Magee, A.
Magee, Frank
Magee, Fred
Maggee, Anderson
McNaive, N.
McNaive, W.
Moore, E.
Moore, N.
Myers, Albert
Myers, Levy
Newsom, Stephin
Newton, George
Norwood, Frank
Norwood, N.
Norwood, Thomas
Oatis, Alexander
Oatis, Alford
Oatis, David
Oatis, Neel
Odom, Louis

Beat 3

Bass, Jerry
Ben, William
Benson, Ben
Benson, Moses
Berry, David
Brady, T.

Sutton, Wm.
Thomas, Robert
Tyler, B.
Wells, Chas.
Wheeler, A.
Whit, Henry
Williams, James
Williams, Westley
Williams, M.
Williams, Wm.

Osborn, Jackson
Pool, Quinie
Prestridge, Edmon
Price, George
Roberson, Henry
Rushins, S.
Smith, H.
Smith, Rufus
Smith, Wade
Spigot, Joe
Strickland, H.
Taylor, Danel
Taylor, David
Taylor, Sam'l
Tyron, John
Walker, Geo.
Walker, Gilbert
Ward, Thomas
Warrner, Robert
Wheeler, M.
White, Alford
White, George
Wiley, W.
Williams, Ed.
Williams, F.
Williams, Moses
Youngblood, Chas.

Brown, Albert
Brown, Asken
Brown, G.
Brown, Wm.
Carter, Lobe
Collons, Nelson

Dagon, Boatman
Dampeer, Nathian
Danels, Fredrick
Daughtry, Peter
Davis, Jackson
Deas, Calvin
Fields, R.
Flowers, Jordan
Fortenberry, George
Founting, A.
Fox, Chas.
Golar, Galbert
Goley, Calip
Grant, Lime
Grinstead, Henson
Hartzog, Houston
Hartzog, John
Harvey, P.
Herring, I.
Hooker, Orange
Johnson, Milton
Johnson, Peter

Adames, Josphie
Alexandra, Ball
Alexandra, George
Allen, H.
Antman, Peter
Atman, Stephin
Baggett, Franklin
Berry, Docke
Bobice, Hardy
Boswell, Richard
Brown, Johnson
Bryant, Haywood
Bryant, Rubin
Bryant, Wm.
Burton, Henry
Chanclor, Welton
Clay, Danel
Cook, Anderson
Cooke, Saml
Crump, Danel
Davis, Biston
Davis, Josphie
Denis, Chas.

Johnston, Sandy
Jones, Plato
Jones, Solmon
Longino, Isaac
Lucus, David
Magee, Armstead
Martin, A.
Mikell, William
Moore, Haile
Mullins, Ranson
Myers, Danel
Myers, George
Myers, H.
Neal, James
Newson, Ben
Nigst, Chas.
Oatis, Washington
Parkman, Richard
Parkman, Thomas
Price, Gabrel
Price, Wiley
Riley, Jackson

Beat 4

Dickson, Richard
Dickson, Willis
Forrest, Danel
Fortenberry, Winston
Frankling, Anderson
Fox, Thomas
Gartzog, Jerry
Gatlin, Willey
Geering, Cas.
Geering, Peer
Haynes, Russell
Harris, J.
Harris, John
Hillard, Ed.
Ishman, David
Jackson, William
Jefferson, Right
Jett, Foster
Johnson, Moses
Jett, Allen
Jones, Margon
May, Jerry
May, Wilson

Roberson, Lewis
Rodges, Alford
Scott, John
Siliven, Baker
Simon, Maloy
Smith, Anderson
Smith, Cary
Smith, Franklin
Smith, H.
Spurlock, George
Stearling, L.
Stephines, Willey
Strickland, H.
Sutton, Dave
Thomas, Isaac
Tyron, Alexander
Wheeler, Alexander
White, Danel
White, Henry
Williams, Denis
Williams, Stephine
Young, D. R.

Mayson, H.
McDanel, Allen
Mikell, George
Montgomery, Joe
Mullens, A.
Myers, J.
Nichols, Davis
Nichols, V.
Oatis, Chas.
Phillip, Nelson
Price, Lewis
Quin, Ben
Ratliff, W.
Roberson, E.
Roberson, Nathain
Roberts, Thomas
Russell, Wm.
Sims, Stephin
Smith, A.
Smith, David
Smith, Jefferson
Smith, Thomas
Springfield, O.

Stanfield, Jacobe
Stewart, Chas.
Stuckey, Enoch
Toney, Calvin
Ward, Floyd
Ward, Wiley
Washington, A.
Washington, Alford
Washington, James
Washington, Saml
Watson, Davis
Whitifield, Richard
Will, Pharoh
Williams, A.
Wily, Stephine

Name	Rank	Serial No.	Enlisted	Discharged	Over-seas
Ainsworth, Frank A.	Pvt.	2,867,808	5-25-18	12-28-18	No
Ainsworth, Wiley	Pvt.	2,869,259	5-26-18	5-20-19	Yes
Ainsworth, Wood G.	Sgt.	793,736	6- 2-17	11-26-18	No
Alexander, Bart	Pvt.	2,866,696	5-24-18	2-28-19	No
Alexander, Clarence	Pvt.	3,350,383	8- 1-17	12-23-18	Yes
Alexander, Dewitt	Pvt.	3,871,167	7-17-18	3-24-19	Yes
Alexander, Ogie	Pvt.1cl	3,872,785	7-28-18	7-22-19	Yes
Armstrong, Cannon M.	1 Lt.	Off	6-25-18	12-28-18	No
Armstrong, Custis L.	Pvt.	2,350,376	8- 1-17	12-23-18	Yes
Armstrong, Dewitt T.	Pvt.1cl	2,588,882	7-21-18	7- 7-19	No
Armstrong, Robert L.	Pvt.	3,031,710	8-13-18	1-10-19	No
Arnold, William J.	Pvt.	4,302,355	9-14-18	4- 3-19	No
Atwood, Wyatte Lee	Pvt.	4,296,158	8- 8-18	9-25-19	Yes
Badon, Robert	Pvt.	3,823,799	8-30-18	12-14-18	No
Barber, James	Pvt.	4,296,159	8- 8-18	3- 8-19	Yes
Bardwell, Jacob A.	Pvt.1cl	1,562,111	6-14-18	6-16-19	Yes
Barnett, James V.	Pvt.1cl	2,588,884	7-21-18	7-26-19	No
Barnett, Kirby H.	Corp.	341,770	5-14-17	6-19-19	No
Bass, Oliver H.	Pvt.	1,562,112	6-14-18	4-16-19	Yes
Baygents, William E.	Pvt.	NSN	4-24-17	8-22-17	No
Beeson, Claude	Pvt.	3,827,033	9- 4-18	9- 9-19	Yes
Bell, Phillip A.	Corp.	1,558,131	5-24-18	9- 2-19	Yes
Berry, Alonzo	Pvt.	NSN	3-19-17	5-22-17	No
Berry, Cabe	Pvt.	2,872,536	5-27-18	2-15-19	No
Berry, Clome E.	Pvt.	4,457,516	10- 1-18	12-12-18	No
Berry, Donnie L.	Corp.	2,484,699	1-23-18	6-21-19	No
Berry, Guysell W.	Pvt.	4,457,520	10- 1-18	12-12-18	No
Berry, James P.	Pvt.	1,562,215	5-27-18	2- 4-19	Yes
Berry, Luther	Pvt.	2,132,853	9-22-17	5-15-19	No
Bery, Elzie	Wag.	1,605,374	6-20-17	1-18-19	Yes
Bethea, Guy D.	Corp.	1,552,497	12-15-17	12-10-18	No
Bird, Holloway H.	Pvt.	2,866,698	5-24-18	10- 8-18	No
Blackmon, Johnie J.	Pvt.	3,827,412	9- 4-18	4-16-19	Yes
Blackmon, Lyttle L.	Pvt.	3,827,415	9- 4-18	2-11-19	Yes
Blackwell, Adolphus J.	Pvt.	3,031,711	8-13-18	9- 5-19	No
Boone, Clyde L.	Corp.	3,090,327	5-27-18	8-16-19	Yes
Bourn, Forrest E.	Corp.	1,594,725	4-24-17	8- 1-19	Yes
Bourn, Jesse C.	Pvt.	1,566,709	5-28-18	3- 8-19	Yes
Bourn, John D.	Pvt.	3,001,374	10- 8-18	12-10-18	No
Bourn, Marshal B.	Pvt.	4,448,907	9-18-18	12- 7-18	No
Boutwell, William S.	Pvt.1cl	3,827,413	9- 4-18	5-29-19	Yes

Boyce, Stanley	Pvt.	3,829,638	9- 5-18	12-24-18	No	
Boyd, Clarence U.	Pvt.lcl	748,357	8- 1-17	9- 3-19	Yes	
Bozeman, Alcus R.	Pvt.lcl	1,562,114	6-14-18	10-23-18	Yes	(Died)
Bozeman, John A.	Pvt.	3,824,789	9- 2-18	12-24-18	No	
Brinson, James R.	Pvt.lcl	1,507,858	9- 7-17	4-14-19	No	
Brister, John F.	Pvt.lcl	3,871,169	7-17-18	6-14-19	Yes	
Brister, Samuel J.	Pvt.	4,295,803	8- 8-18	9- 1-20	No	
Brown, Odum A.	Corp.	1,594,817	8-30-17	10-20-19	Yes	
Brown, Robert E.	Corp.	1,594,726	6-21-16	8-30-19	Yes	
Bryant, Dewitt	Pvt.	1,562,288	5- 8-18	3-26-19	Yes	
Bryant, Henry H.	Pvt.	3,827,416	9- 6-18	11- 1-18	No	
Bryant, John R.	Cook	2,350,286	8-10-17	12-23-18	Yes	
Bryant, Longino	Pvt.	3,035,732	10-24-18	12- 7-18	No	
Bryant, William L.	Cook	2,350,393	8- 7-17	12-21-18	Yes	
Buckley, Alvin R.	Pvt.	2,121,826	4- 2-18	4- 4-19	Yes	
Buckley, Austin A.	Pvt.lcl	1,593,230	4-24-17	3- 8-19	Yes	
Buckley, Gabe E.	Corp.	337,636	1-19-18	7- 8-20	No	
Buckley, Laurie C.	Pvt.lcl	171,331	9-18-17	5- 3-19	Yes	
Buckley, Nelson W.	Corp.	1,594,388	5- 3-17	5-14-19	Yes	
Bullock, Jesse Lee	Pvt.	3,871,170	7-17-18	6-16-19	Yes	
Burkett, Jabus	Pvt.	1,562,115	6-14-18	12- 8-18	No	
Burron, Homer H.	Pvt.	718,078	7-17-15	11-29-18	No	
Byrd, Benjamin H.	Sgt.	3,089,150	5-22-16	7-18-21	No	
Byrd, Henry R.	Bglr.	2,866,601	5-24-18	7-25-19	Yes	
Byrd, James Caleb	Pvt.	1,598,819	5-27-18	7- 7-19	Yes	
Cannon, Farrar H.	Sgt.	41,327	5-10-17	3-18-19	Yes	
Cannon, William C.	1 Lt.	Off	5- 3-18	6-24-19	Yes	
Carney, Luther	Pvt	1,594,735	9-22-17	8-30-19	Yes	
Carr, Thomas C.	Pvt.	3,866,699	5-24-18	4-10-19	Yes	
Catt, Estus L.	Cook	3,350,399	8- 1-17	12-23-18	Yes	
Caves, Felix	Pvt.	1,594,738	7-11-17	5- 2-19	Yes	
Chance, Lonie	Pvt.	3,258,227	6-26-18	12-19-18	No	
Chandler, William L.	Pvt.	1,557,764	5-26-18	2-19-19	Yes	
Collins, Frank J.	Pvt.	4,448,906	9-18-18	12- 6-18	No	
Conolly, Lloyd A.	Pvt.	3,071,684	5-31-18	6-26-19	Yes	
Cooper, Abner W.	Pvt.lcl	56,814	4-16-17	5-28-18	Yes	(Killed)
Cox, Walter C.	Pvt.	3,813,944	8- 2-18	11-10-18	No	
Craft, Ira M.	Pvt.lcl	726,482	11-24-17	3-18-19	Yes	
Craft, James C.	Pvt.lcl	3,871,473	7-18-18	7-10-19	Yes	
Craft, Joe S.	Pvt.	NSN	7-25-17	1-25-19	No	
Creel, Arthur V. M.	Pvt.	3,871,172	7-17-18	6- 4-19	Yes	
Culpepper, Hilton P.	Pvt.lcl	1,605,570	4-16-17	1-18-19	Yes	
Culpepper, James R.	Pvt.	3,827,414	9- 4-18	12-24-18	No	
Dale, Buford L.	Corp.	2,872,530	5-28-18	5- 7-19	Yes	
Dale, John W.	Corp.	128,252	4-28-17	8-18-19	Yes	
Dale, Roland Hall	Capt.	Off	11-27-17	6-18-19	Yes	
Dampeer, James Ed	Pvt.	4,457,562	10- 1-18	12-16-18	No	

Dampeer, John C.	Pvt.lcl	1,599,437	7-23-17	6-14-18	Yes	
Dampeer, John Oscar	2 Lt.	Off	5-10-19	8-25-19	Yes	
Dampeer, Julius	Pvt.	126,750	6- 5-17	7-24-18	Yes	(Killed)
Daniel, Bobbie	Pvt.	4,301,798	9- 4-18	1-25-19	No	
Daniel, Edward W.	Pvt.	3,871,173	7-17-18	4-26-19	No	
Daniel, Robert R.	Pvt.	4,296,160	8- 8-18	12-31-18	No	
Daniel, Wm. N.	Pvt.	3,871,176	7-17-18	10-15-18	Yes	(Died)
Datson, Lee	Pvt.	1,562,117	6-14-18	10-30-18	No	(Died)
Daughdrill, Clearland	Pvt.	1,582,504	6-24-18	6-16-19	Yes	
Daughdrill, Curtis H.	Pvt.	1,562,116	6-14-18	9-27-19	Yes	
Davis, Nate S.	Pvt.lcl	1,594,243	4-19-17	8-13-19	Yes	
Davis, Oscar Ray	Pvt.	1,566,710	5-28-18	6- 4-19	Yes	
Davis, Joseph D.	Pvt.	2,590,800	6- 5-18	3-31-19	No	
Day, Arthur E.	Cook	2,350,407	8-10-17	12-23-18	Yes	
Day, Henry H.	Pvt.	2,350,378	8- 1-17	12-23-18	Yes	
Deen, Jewell S.	Corp.	1,594,710	6-20-16	8- 5-19	Yes	
Denson, Grover G.	Capt.	Off	8- 4-17	7-21-19	Yes	
Dickerson, Willie	Pvt.lcl	2,110,848	4- 1-18	5-31-19	Yes	
Douglas, Earnest A.	Corp.	1,593,339	6-20-16	1- 7-19	No	
Duckworth, Buford T.	Pvt.	2,915,180	5-15-18	7-15-19	Yes	
Dunaway, Quilla	Pvt.	1,605,383	5-30-17	12-24-18	No	
Dunaway, Strawder E.	Pvt.	3,871,174	7-17-18	9-24-19	Yes	
Dunnaway, Quilla	Pvt.	1,605,283	5-30-17	12-24-18	No	
Easterling, Ellison C.	Pvt.	4,296,225	8- 5-18	5-22-19	Yes	
Evans, John F.	Pvt.lcl	3,031,712	8-13-18	7- 5-19	Yes	
Farthing, DeWitt T.	Corp.	1,594,871	9- 8-16	4-16-19	Yes	
Ferguson, Wiley K.	QM Sgt.	794,322	10- 3-17	4-26-19	No	
Fortenberry, Rex	Pvt.	2,588,885	7-21-18	3-17-19	No	
Foster, Eugene	Pvt.	2,866,700	5-24-18	4-14-19	Yes	
Foster, Herbert E.	Sgt.	4,296,161	8- 8-18	5-31-19	No	
Foster, Ingram L.	Pvt.	5,581,225	10-11-18	12- 6-18	No	
Foster, James	Cook	3,871,175	7-17-18	9-24-19	Yes	
Foster, Joseph	Pvt.lcl	1,594,755	9-23-17	5-24-19	Yes	
Foster, Lee	Pvt.	2,588,886	7-21-18	1-11-19	No	
Foster, Willie T.	Pvt.	3,001,376	10- 3-18	12-11-18	No	
Garret, Ferris P.	Corp.	1,594,432	4-16-17	2-15-19	Yes	
George, William S.	Pvt.lcl	7,844	6- 2-17	4-28-19	Yes	
Grant, Howard J.	Pvt.	NSN	6-21-17	9-21-17	No	
Greenway, Paul T.	2 Lt.	Off	8-14-18	6- 2-19	Yes	
Grice, Benjamin F.	Pvt.lcl	40,573	5-10-17	9-26-19	Yes	
Griffing, Robert E.	Pvt.lcl	37,958	7- 1-16	2-14-19	Yes	
Griffith, Milton F.	Pvt.	2,872,542	5-27-18	4-28-19	Yes	
Griffith, Percy E.	Pvt.	2,866,701	5-24-18	4- 5-19	Yes	
Grubbs, Solomon	Pvt.	4,296,162	8- 8-18	6-16-19	Yes	
Gunnell, Walter W.	Pvt.	4,457,596	10- 1-18	12-15-18	No	
Hammond, Goven L.	Pvt.	2,350,417	8- 7-17	12-23-18	Yes	
Hartzog, Houston H.	Pvt.lcl	1,595,142	9- 5-17	6-14-19	Yes	
Haynes, Etheral L.	Pvt.	3,869,480	7-15-18	6-16-19	Yes	

Hedgepeth, Henry	Pvt.	4,296,163	8 -8-18	10-25-18	Yes (Died)
Hedgepeth, John C.	Pvt.	2,866,695	5-24-18	5-15-19	Yes
Hedgepeth, Lee Byrd	Pvt.	3,871,177	7-17-18	3- 8-19	Yes
Herrington, Howard J.	Pvt.	1,562,118	6-14-18	6- 6-19	Yes
Herrington, John L.	Pvt.	3,827,410	9- 4-18	12-19-18	No
Herrington, Virgil	Pvt.	2,132,771	9-18-17	11-19-18	No
Hill, Park M.	Pvt.	4,775,647	8-29-18	1- 7-19	No
Hutchins, Robert R.	Pvt.	NSN	7-30-17	8- 6-17	No
Ivy, Phillip G.	Pvt.	1,562,119	6-14-18	8-13-19	Yes
Jones, Earlie B.	Pvt.	2,915,508	5-15-18	10- 9-18	Yes (Died)
Kennedy, Benjamin F.	Pvt.	1,557,798	5-25-18	5-29-19	Yes
Kennedy, Elonzo N.	Pvt.	3,584,605	9 -3-18	11-21-18	No
Lambert, Clyde	Pvt.	3,871,178	7-17-18	5-29-19	Yes
Lambert, Dinnie F.	Corp.	1,562,120	6-14-18	8-26-19	Yes
Lambert, Ike U.	Pvt.	1,566,763	5-28-18	7-15-19	Yes
Lambert, John Lucius	Pvt.	3,871,181	7-17-18	10-14-19	Yes
Lane, Henry C.	Pvt.lcl	1,593,859	6-23-17	8- 7-19	Yes
Langston, Clay	Pvt.	4,855,729	9- 3-18	12-20-18	No
Langston, Delco N. Jr.	Pvt.	3,000,884	10- 1-18	12-10-18	No
Langston, Jacob H.	Pvt.	1,562,121	6-14-18	6- 3-19	Yes
Langston, Porkman	Pvt.	3,824,804	9- 2-18	1-30-19	No
Langston, Wallace	Pvt.	NSN	8- 7-17	8-20-17	No
Lee, James Edgar	Pvt.	4,457,650	10- 1-18	12-14-18	No
Levoy, Clyde	Pvt.	4,296,164	8- 8-18	1-15-19	Yes
Lilly, Wesley B.	Pvt.	3,031,713	8-13-18	6-26-19	No
Little, Charles H.	Corp.	1,347,568	5- 7-17	4-27-18	No
Little, John W.	Sgt.	1,584,409	3-12-18	4- 5-19	No
Loften, Edgar	Pvt.	1,594,586	5-10-17	11-10-19	Yes
Magee, George	Pvt.	2,590,801	6- 5-18	3-29-19	No
Mahaffey, Fred B.	Pvt.	NSN	8-10-17	12-17-17	No
Marbury, Johnnie V.	Corp.	1,594,778	9-28-17	5-22-19	Yes
Mason, Frank M.	Pvt.	3,871,180	7-17-18	11-11-19	Yes
Maxwell, Hollis Lee	Stud.	4,457,659	10- 1-18	12-14-18	No
May, Jesse A.	Pvt.	3,931,715	8-13-18	7- 3-19	Yes
May, Obed M.	Sgt.	1,166,412	7-27-17	7- 5-19	Yes
May, Oscar R.	Pvt.lcl	1,562,296	6-14-18	6-16-19	Yes
Maynor, Elijah M.	Corp.	1,596,479	8-31-16	5-22-19	Yes
Maynor, Oliver D.	Pvt.	1,563,301	6-14-18	12-12-18	No
McDuffey, Walter B.	Pvt.	4,295,165	8- 8-18	4- 5-19	Yes
Mikell, Hervert	Pvt.lcl	2,915,261	5-15-18	6-21-19	Yes
Mikell, Shelby L.	Pvt.	4,457,680	10- 1-18	12-14-18	No
Miller, Roscoe J.	Pvt.	2,108,770	9-28-17	8-16-19	Yes
Miller, Willie J.	Mec.	57,040	4-16-17	8-27-19	Yes
Minton, Denon	Pvt.	3,827,411	9- 4-18	2- 1-19	No
Moore, Conley O.	Sgt.	348,511	1-17-16	8-20-20	No
Mullen, James N.	Pvt.	3,257,518	6- 5-18	4-14-19	No
Mullen, James N.	Pvt.	3,287,518	5-25-18	4-14-19	Yes

Mullen, John R.	Pvt.lcl	1,605,433	5-23-17	1-18-19	Yes
Mullins, Dan L.	Pvt.	1,546,390	7-21-19	3- 6-18	Yes
Mullins, George L.	Pvt.	2,121,825	4- 2-18	1- 4-18	No
Mullins, Houston W.	Pvt.	1,547,094	5-18-18	7-21-19	Yes
Mullins, William V.	Pvt.	2,563,948	5- 2-18	3-12-19	Yes
Murray, James R.	1 Lt.	Off.	8- 5-17	5-28-19	Yes
Napier, Laurie E.	Sgt.	1,563,302	6-14-18	3-14-19	No
Nation, Rich C.	Pvt.	1,566,764	5-28-18	10-21-18	Yes (Died)
Nelson, Clyde J.	Cook	1,594,615	4-24-17	7-26-19	Yes
Nelson, John C.	Pvt.	19,638	4-23-17	6-23-19	Yes
Nelson, Oliver C.	Pvt.	1,068,759	12-15-17	12-22-18	Yes
Newsom, Henry S.	Corp.	1,593,276	4-24-17	12-10-19	No
Newsom, Willie L.	Pvt.	1,594,614	9- 5-19	9- 5-19	No
Oliver, John	Pvt.	2,132,948	9-18-17	5-24-19	No
O'Mara, Clyde	Mec.	2,592,017	5 -9-18	12-23-18	No
O'Mara, Laney B.	Sgt.	2,563,339	4-14-18	5-13-19	Yes
Pace, Emmett E.	Pvt.lcl	55,833	2-12-17	8-23-20	Yes
Parkman, James M.	Pvt.	1,566,765	5-28-18	4-23-19	Yes
Patterson, Hiram J.	Corp.	468,373	3- 8-18	4- 5-19	Yes
Peavy, Colon	Pvt.lcl	2,592,117	5-14-18	2-22-19	No
Perkins, Emmett D.	Pvt.	126,826	6-15-17	10- 4-18	Yes (Killed)
Pevey, John C.	Pvt.	2,588,891	7-21-18	8-26-19	No
Pierce, Carsie	Pvt.	129,673	4-23-17	8-18-19	Yes
Polk, Alex	Sgt.lcl	1,594,616	4-24-17	3-31-19	No
Polk, Buel Nesman	Pvt.	3,584,621	9- 2-18	12- 8-18	No
Polk, Dewey S.	Pvt.	1,595,235	4-26-17	6-14-19	Yes
Polk, Fleet H.	Pvt.	1,594,638	4-25-17	6-21-19	No
Polk, Iddo	Pvt.	2,588,831	7-21-18	12-27-18	No
Polk, Phil Russell	Capt.	Off	8-14-17	1- 7-20	Yes
Pouncey, Luther S.	Pvt.	2,873,644	5-28-18	7- 6-18	No
Price, Earnest L.	Hs.	1,605,449	5-28-17	1-18-19	Yes
Price, James Murrey	Pvt.	3,001,489	11- 4-18	12-10-18	No
Price, Tom	Cook	721,801	8- 7-17	2- 4-19	No
Price, Walter B.	Pvt.	1,594,790	9-28-17	8- 1-19	No
Purvis, James M.	Pvt.	2,866,694	5-24-18	10-10-18	Yes (Killed)
Purvis, Joseph Dewitt	Pvt.	4,457,713	10- 1-18	12-13-18	No
Ratcliff, William H.	Pvt.	1,593,951	7- 4-17	3- 6-19	No
Rawls, Arthur B.	Pvt.	2,110,822	4- 2-18	6-12-18	No
Reeves, James L.	Pvt.	2,123,015	9-28-17	9-16-18	Yes
Reeves, William H.	Pvt.lcl	1,566,767	5-28-18	7-28-19	Yes
Reid, Emmett	Pvt.	3,827,418	9- 4-18	1- 3-19	No
Reid, Hampton M.	Pvt.	3,266,036	6-24-18	5-22-19	No
Reid, James H.	Pvt.lcl	2,118,769	4- 2-18	6- 7-19	Yes
Renfroe, Ado B.	Pvt.lcl	2,915,585	5-15-18	7- 1-19	Yes
Rester, Albert J.	Pvt.	2,110,847	4- 2-18	2-26-19	No
Rials, Lee E.	Pvt.	2,001,504	11- 4-18	12-10-18	No
Richardson, Thomas J.	1 Lt.	Off	9-28-17	4-19-19	No

Roberts, Marshall C.	Pvt.	3,871,483	7-18-18	8- 4-19	Yes
Roberts, Shirley	Sgt.	741,172	8- 1-17	6-24-19	Yes
Rogers, Sylvester E.	Sgt.	2,001,023	2-24-18	11-26-18	No
Rogers, Thomas B.	Pvt.	1,594,472	5- 5-17	12-26-18	No
Roper, Will G.	Pvt.	2,915,291	5-15-18	6-11-19	Yes
Russell, Dewitte T.	Pvt.	2,592,018	5- 9-18	12-31-18	No
Russell, James G.	Pvt.lcl	NSN	12- 6-17	3- 8-18	No
Russell, Walter J.	Cook	1,563,303	6-14-18	9-29-19	Yes
Rutland, John Thomas	Pvt.	4,298,167	8 -8-18	7-25-19	Yes
Samford, James S.	Pvt.lcl	1,605,458	7-31-17	1-18-19	Yes
Sanders, Fred Julius	Pvt.	3,873,772	7-29-18	8- 5-19	Yes
Sanders, Houston	Pvt.lcl	1,605,459	6-20-17	1-18-19	Yes
Sanders, Marvin	Pvt.	1,605,460	6-20-17	1-18-19	Yes
Sharp, Charley H.	Pvt.	1,563,305	6-14-18	2-28-19	No
Sills, Benjamin F.	Pvt.	3,584,622	9- 2-18	12- 8-18	No
Sills, Ethel	Pvt.	2,827,409	9- 1-18	11- 4-18	No
Sills, Hollie N.	Sgt.	2,132,832	9-18-17	11-28-18	No
Sills, Lawrence	Pvt.	1,594,477	6-20-17	4-16-19	Yes
Sills, Virgil	Pvt.	3,827,417	9- 4-18	2- 1-19	No
Sills, Walter L.	Pvt.	2,588,893	7-21-18	4-11-19	No
Slater, Ellis	Wag.	1,603,134	9-22-17	5- 7-19	Yes
Smith, Frederick M.	Pvt.	4,457,754	10- 1-18	12-13-18	No
Smith, Houston A.	Pvt.	3,824,796	9- 2-18	2-13-19	Yes
Smith, Samuel McC.	Cook	1,594,791	9-28-17	7- 3-19	Yes
Speights, William S.	Pvt.	1,566,768	5-28-18	1-16-19	Yes
Stamps, Walter W.	2 Lt.	Off	6- 4-17	12-10-18	No
Steen, James D.	Pvt.	1,594,806	1-16-18	8- 4-19	Yes
Steen, Plez L.	Mec.	1,594,599	6-21-16	10- 8-18	No
Steen, William A.	Pvt.lcl	792,172	7-23-17	6-25-19	Yes
Stephens, James Nelson	Pvt.	3,871,184	7-17-18	4- 5-19	Yes
Stephens, Thomas Hus.	Pvt.	4,298,168	8- 8-18	10- 2-18	No
Stephens, Thomas Vet	Pvt.	1,570,495	6-14-18	3-21-19	Yes
Stewart, Ed.	Pvt.	3,873,775	7-29-18	2- 8-19	No
Stringer, Ben A.	Pvt.lcl	2,132,981	9-18-17	3-31-19	No
Stringer, G. Holtz	Sgt.	1,606,124	4-28-17	7-22-18	Yes
Stringer, John Wash.	Pvt.	3,871,185	7-17-18	12-30-18	No
Stringer, Warner A.	Pvt.	NSN	8- 5-13	8- 3-17	No
Strong, Francis O.	Pvt.	NSN	8- 1-17	10-12-17	No
Strong, Henry V.	Pvt.lcl	1,594,647	5- 2-17	9- 2-19	Yes
Summers, Fred L.	Pvt.lcl	2,866,697	5-24-18	3-15-19	Yes
Summers, Holden L.	Pvt.	1,566,769	5-28-18	2-20-19	Yes
Summers, John Luther	Corp.	3,871,186	7-17-18	9-25-19	Yes
Thompson, James T.	Pvt.	1,151,657	11- 3-18	12-10-18	No
Thompson, James W.	Corp.	1,596,426	8- 3-17	7-19-19	Yes
Thompson, Jim	Pvt.	108,672	2- 5-17	10-26-19	Yes
Thompson, Sam	Pvt.	552,551	7- 3-16	11-14-19	Yes
Thompson, William E.	Pvt.	3,051,716	8-13-18	5-27-19	Yes

Thurman, Ed Thomas	Pvt.	3,824,796	9- 2-18	7-24-19	Yes
Thurman, Ellie A.	Pvt.	1,593,518	7- 7-17	9-27-19	Yes
Thurman, John H.	Corp.	1,594,834	6- 7-17	9-27-19	Yes
Townsend, Luther W.	Pvt.	3,871,187	7-17-18	4-17-19	Yes
Tschapp, Charles F.	Corp.	42,204	1-27-17	5-25-21	Yes
Turnage, Earl B.	Pvt.lcl	528,826	5-18-18	12-11-18	No
Vanus, Jacob S.	Pvt.	NSN	7-26-17	2- 5-18	No
Walker, Brent Durr	Pvt.	4,457,780	10- 1-18	12-13-18	No
Wallace, John D.	Cook	712,708	8-10-17	8-13-19	Yes
Wallace, Stephen L.	Pvt.	2,563,949	5- 2-18	9-25-19	No
Wallace, Willie A.	Pvt.	1,594,344	9-18-17	1- 7-19	No
Walters, Dewitt J.	Cook	703,572	10- 3-17	10-14-19	Yes
Walters, Marshall	Pvt.	4,296,169	8- 8-18	10- 7-18	No (Died)
Waltman, Dennie E.	Pvt.	4,457,779	10- 1-18	12-13-18	No
Waltman, James V.	Pvt.	4,301,826	9- 6-18	12-19-18	No
Waltman, Robert W.	Corp.	1,599,488	7-23-17	5-26-19	Yes
Ward, James Neville	Pvt.	4,298,170	8- 8-18	1-17-19	Yes
Ward, Will	Pvt.	4,655,500	9-27-18	11-15-18	No
Watts, Oliver C.	Corp.	2,918,272	5-16-18	1-23-19	Yes
Watts, Roy D.	Pvt.	2,866,702	5-24-18	5-13-19	Yes
Weatherby, George D.	Pvt.	4,457,784	10-29-18	12-13-18	No
Weathersby, Robert	Pvt.lcl	712,795	8- 3-17	8-13-19	Yes
Wellborn, John W.	Pvt.	740,163	7-23-17	6-24-19	Yes
Wellborn, Tom L.	Bglr.	471,665	3-17-18	2-13-19	Yes
White, Ben H.	Corp.	1,594,795	8-10-17	9- 2-19	Yes
White, Hasac A.	1 Lt.	Off	6-31-17	11-17-17	No
White, Jesse T.	Pvt.lcl	4,296,022	8- 8-18	4-18-19	Yes
White, Louie A.	Sgt.	2,119,595	9- 5-17	11-30-18	No
White, Moses E.	Pvt.	3,871,190	7-17-18	4- 5-19	Yes
Williams, George E.	Pvt.	471,667	3-17-18	3-13-19	Yes
Willoughby, Dewitt	Corp.	1,805,338	5-14-17	1-18-19	Yes
Willoughby, Hollis E.	Corp.	1,563,309	6-24-18	5- 3-19	Yes
Willoughby, Wallace	Pvt.lcl	3,871,188	7-17-18	5- 7-19	No
Willoughby, Walter	Corp.	1,594,845	9- 8-17	3- 8-19	Yes
Wilson, Albert P.	Sgt.	471,658	3-17-18	3-25-19	No
Wilson, Hezzie A.	Pvt.	1,563,510	6-14-18	12-27-18	No
Wilson, James R.	Corp.	252,405	4-23-17	6-19-19	Yes
Wilson, John M.	Pvt.	4,158,604	7-24-18	3-14-19	No
Wilson, John W.	Capt.	Off	7-20-18	12-23-18	No
Wilson, Joseph C.	Pvt.	3,871,189	7-17-18	6- 6-19	Yes
Wilson, Tom L.	Sgt.	1,339,832	5-16-18	5- 6-19	Yes

Negroes

Alexander, Aaron	Pvt.	3,872,782	7-28-18	1- 8-19	Yes
Alexander, Cleveland	Pvt.lcl	4,297,879	8-21-18	3-18-19	No
Allen, John	Pvt.lcl	2,108,116	3-29-18	7-24-19	Yes

Armstrong, Eli	Pvt.	3,845,139	2-18-18	1-30-19	No
Bayles, Ester	Pvt.	2,863,046	4-30-18	8- 8-19	Yes
Baylis, Floyd	Pvt.	4,300,606	8-31-18	3- 3-19	No
Baylis, Pierre	Pvt.lcl	3,864,552	5- 2-18	7-19-19	Yes
Bayliss, George	Pvt.	4,300,608	8-31-18	6-31-19	No
Baylus, Mack	Pvt.	2,127,147	3- 5-18	7-10-19	Yes
Benson, Ben	Pvt.lcl	3,318,959	7-15-18	1-16-19	No
Bethea, Will	Pvt.	2,129,781	3-11-18	12-11-18	No
Bridges, Jobie	Pvt.	2,208,540	3-31-18	4-26-19	Yes
Brown, Dave	Pvt.lcl	2,127,256	3- 5-18	7- 9-19	Yes
Brown, Plez	Pvt.	232,623	10-17-17	7-21-19	Yes
Brown, Stanley	Pvt.	1,121,273	3-30-18	2-19-19	No
Bryant, Fleet	Pvt.	3,342,407	7-16-18	10- 5-18	No
Bryant, Green	Pvt.	2,864,555	5- 2-18	6-19-18	No
Bryant, Joseph Lee	Pvt.	4,300,610	8-31-18	12-18-18	No
Buckley, None	Pvt.lcl	2,127,520	3- 4-18	7-15-19	Yes
Butler, Tom	Pvt.	4,300,611	8-31-18	12-15-18	No
Cohen, William	Pvt.	3,872,950	7-28-18	3-21-19	Yes
Dampeer, Ernest	Pvt.	230,067	10- 2-17	7-24-19	Yes
Dampeer, Weddie	Pvt.	3,318,934	7-15-18	1-16-19	No
Davis, Anthony	Pvt.	3,341,977	7-15-18	7-26-19	Yes
Davis, Feat	Pvt.	2,130,636	3-19-18	7-21-19	Yes
Deene, Albert	Pvt.	3,872,951	7-28-18	2-15-19	Yes
Dillon, Jess H.	Pvt.	3,872,952	7-28-18	4-13-19	No
Donald, King Davis	Pvt.	4,300,613	8-31-18	8-14-19	Yes
Edmondson, James	Pvt.	2,122,041	2-20-18	7- 8-19	Yes
Ferdinandis, Willie	Pvt.	3,755,362	7-31-18	11-15-18	No
Fortenberry, James	Pvt.	2,194,130	3-31-18	7- 9-19	Yes
Fortinberry, Feffie	Pvt.lcl	2,127,517	3- 4-18	8- 4-19	Yes
Fortner, Bruce	Pvt.	1,613,894	8-23-18	1- 7-19	No
Fortner, George	Pvt.	2,864,551	5- 2-18	12-15-18	No
Fox, Avery	Pvt.	2,864,554	5- 2-18	1-12-20	Yes
Garner, Alonzo	Pvt.	3,272,505	1-15-18	8-27-18	No
Garner, Harvie	Pvt.	2,208,563	3-31-18	6-26-18	No
Gatlin, Buford	Pvt.	2,122,056	2-20-18	7- 9-19	Yes
Gatlin, Prince	Pvt.	3,844,718	3-11-18	7-29-19	Yes
Gordon, Lawrence	Pvt.	NSN	5- 2-18	10-19-22	No
Griffin, Moses	Pvt.	1,612,227	7-30-18	6-20-19	Yes
Grinstead, Ruffin	Pvt.	4,300,614	8-31-18	12-10-18	No
Hamilton, George	Pvt.	3,318,996	7-15-18	10-31-18	No
Hammonds, Hubert	Pvt.	3,843,328	9-15-17	12- 4-18	No
Harness, Earnest	Pvt.	1,612,961	8-14-18	3-18-19	No
Harris, Jim	Pvt.	3,331,173	6-20-18	3-21-19	Yes
Haynes, Frank	Pvt.	2,864,331	5- 3-18	7-16-18	Yes
Haywood, Charley B.	Pvt.lcl	230,193	10- 2-17	6-24-19	Yes
Heard, Willie Frank	Pvt.	4,271,864	8- 3-18	12-21-18	No
Hill, Albert	Pvt.	2,127,521	3- 4-18	7-15-18	Yes

Hill, Lewis	Pvt.	3,872,953	7-28-18	7-23-19	Yes
Holloway, Hughie	Pvt.	2,864,558	6- 2-18	7-26-18	Yes (Died)
Hooker, Charlie	Pvt.	3,331,388	6-21-18	11-16-19	Yes (Died)
Hughes, Luther	Pvt.	4,654,350	9-24-18	12-12-18	No
Ishman, Estus	Pvt.	NSN	10- 2-17	12- 7-17	No
Jackson, Robert	Pvt.	2,864,550	5- 2-18	7-26-19	Yes
Jackson, Will	Pvt.	2,864,405	5- 3-18	11- 7-18	No
Jefferson, Virgie	Pvt.	3,331,693	6-22-18	10-23-18	No
Jones, Roy	Pvt.lcl	2,342,516	8-18-17	3-18-18	No (Died)
Lewis, Esteen	Corp.	3,872,954	7-28-18	7-23-19	Yes
Longino, Allen	Pvt.	2,122,117	2-20-18	3-19-18	No
Longino, John	Pvt.	3,319,001	7-15-18	8-22-18	No
Longino, Spurgeon	Pvt.	4,300,615	8-31-18	2- 3-19	No
Longino, Warren	Pvt.	4,655,867	10-15-18	12-17-18	No
Lowe, Oscar James	Pvt.	3,318,981	7-15-18	7-15-19	Yes
Magee, David	Pvt.	2,208,599	3-31-18	7-14-19	Yes
Magee, Willie Lee	Pvt.lcl	2,127,519	3- 4-18	7-25-19	Yes
Mason, Willie	Pvt.	4,298,059	8-22-18	2-10-19	No
Mathis, Will	Pvt.	4,258,160	7-29-18	11-27-18	No
May, Clym	Pvt.	3,872,955	7-28-18	2-20-19	No
May, Henry H.	Pvt.lcl	4,298,181	8-22-18	5-31-19	No
May, Horace	Pvt.	3,758,358	7-31-18	4- 5-19	Yes
McClinton, Cleveland	Pvt.lcl	2,864,553	5- 2-18	7-15-19	Yes
McDuffey, Walter	Pvt.	4,297,881	8-20-18	1-20-19	No
Mickle, Willie B.	Pvt.	2,129,782	3- 4-18	7-17-19	Yes
Miller, Lee	Pvt.lcl	4,233,579	8-22-18	8-12-19	Yes
Morris, Prent T.	Pvt.	3,318,980	7-15-18	10-29-18	No
Morris, Robert	Corp.	3,757,607	8- 3-18	12-10-18	No
Myers, Fred	Pvt.	4,297,882	8-21-18	7-16-19	Yes
Neal, Eddie	Pvt.	4,300,616	8-31-18	12-16-18	No
Newsom, Claude	Pvt.	NSN	10- 6-17	1-18-18	No
Newsom, Jesse	Pvt.	3,843,382	2-28-18	2-25-19	No
Norwood, George	Pvt.	2,129,658	3-12-18	7-17-19	Yes
Norwood, Ross	Pvt.	2,864,658	5- 3-18	7-14-19	Yes
Oatis, James A.	Pvt.	3,797,028	7-24-18	12-21-18	No
Parkman, Joseph	Pvt.lcl	2,864,556	5- 2-18	7-26-19	Yes
Pittman, John	Pvt.	4,300,617	8-30-18	2-13-19	No
Powell, Colie	Pvt.	3,845,545	8-21-18	2-15-19	Yes
Priest, Willie	Pvt.	3,318,978	7-18-18	8-11-19	Yes
Ratliff, Johnnie	Pvt.	3,872,956	7-28-18	7-23-19	Yes
Ratliff, Marshall	Sgt.	231,181	10- 6-17	7-25-19	Yes
Ratliff, Silas	Pvt.lcl	1,614,221	8-23-18	8- 7-19	Yes
Reid, Plez Z.	Sgt.	1,547,161	5- 7-18	9- 9-19	Yes
Richmond, Theota	Corp.	4,300,618	8-31-18	12-17-18	No
Roberson, Elam	Pvt.	1,614,218	8-23-18	3-12-19	No
Roberson, Milton	Corp.	2,108,210	10- 6-17	6- 9-19	No
Robinson, Bently	Pvt.	4,298,245	4-22-18	2-15-19	No

Robinson, Willie	Pvt.	3,844,616	6-26-18	12-12-19	No
Ross, John	Pvt.	3,318,984	7-15-18	11-27-18	No
Shaw, Ben	Pvt.	4,263,325	8- 4-18	7- 8-19	Yes
Smith, Earlie	Pvt.	4,301,642	9- 1-18	12-14-18	No
Smith, Edmond	Pvt.	3,318,948	7-15-18	1-16-19	No
Smith, Leslie	Pvt.	1,619,551	9- 9-18	8-14-18	Yes
Smith, Mathison	Corp.	3,318,944	7-15-18	4-30-19	Yes
Smith, Sylvester	Pvt.	4,300,620	8-31-18	5-15-19	No
Smith, Will	Pvt.	2,864,857	5- 2-18	12-23-18	No
Smith, Willie	Pvt.	2,123,669	12-28-17	8- 4-19	Yes
Stennis, Rufus B.	Pvt.	4,517,956	8-15-18	1-29-19	No
Stephens, Leon	Pvt.	3,319,002	7-15-18	11-28-18	No
Strickland, Bossie	Pvt.	2,345,377	10- 5-17	7-15-18	No
Sutton, Birt	Pvt.	4,300,527	8-31-18	1-23-19	No
Sutton, Isadore	Pvt.	3,318,957	7-15-18	7-29-18	Yes
Taylor, Bizer	Pvt.	3,872,957	7-28-18	7-23-19	Yes
Taylor, Eugene	Pvt.	4,780,651	8-23-18	1-24-19	No
Tyrone, Nurious	Pvt.	2,864,588	5- 3-18	8- 1-19	Yes
Tyrone, Verous	Pvt.	3,847,536	7-16-18	2- 6-19	No
Walker, Adam	Pvt.	2,127,748	3- 5-18	11- 9-18	No
Warner, Frank	Pvt.	4,301,652	9- 1-18	1-28-19	No
Warren, William	Pvt.	2,203,659	3-30-18	3-18-19	Yes
Washington, George	Pvt.	2,127,522	3- 4-18	7-25-19	Yes
Washington, Will	Pvt.	3,318,914	7-15-18	1-16-19	No
Weatherby, James	Pvt.	230,142	10- 6-17	7-24-19	Yes
Weatherby, Joe	Pvt.	3,318,990	7-15-18	11-28-19	No
Weatherby, Lonnie	Pvt.	2,127,426	3- 5-18	1- 2-19	No
Weathersby, Jim	Pvt.1cl	2,127,518	3- 4-18	7-15-19	Yes
Weathersby, Loyd	Pvt.	4,298,027	8-22-18	2-21-19	No
Webster, Edd	Pvt.	2,127,516	3- 4-18	6-25-19	Yes
Wheeler, Duell	Pvt.	3,342,403	7-15-18	10- 4-18	No (Died)
Whitaker, Wyatt	Pvt.	2,865,872	5- 3-18	7-16-18	Yes
White, Robert	Pvt.	4,922,336	9-10-18	12-17-18	No
Wicks, William	Pvt.	2,701,908	6-21-18	7-29-19	Yes
Wilkes, Frank	Pvt.	4,298,291	8-21-18	7-15-19	Yes
Wilkes, Matless	Pvt.	2,965,203	2-18-18	7-26-19	Yes
Williams, Adam	Pvt.	2,864,336	5- 3-18	7- 5-19	Yes
Williams, Ike	Pvt.	4,300,621	8-31-18	12-21-18	No
Williams, Jacob	Pvt.	3,872,994	7-28-18	7-23-19	Yes
Wilson, Albert	Pvt.	4,300,623	10-31-18	12-14-18	No
Wilson, Ben	Pvt.	229,749	10- 2-17	5-13-19	Yes
Wilson, William	Pvt.	2,127,007	5- 5-18	7-11-19	Yes
Zachery, Starling	Pvt.	4,300,622	8-31-18	12-10-18	No

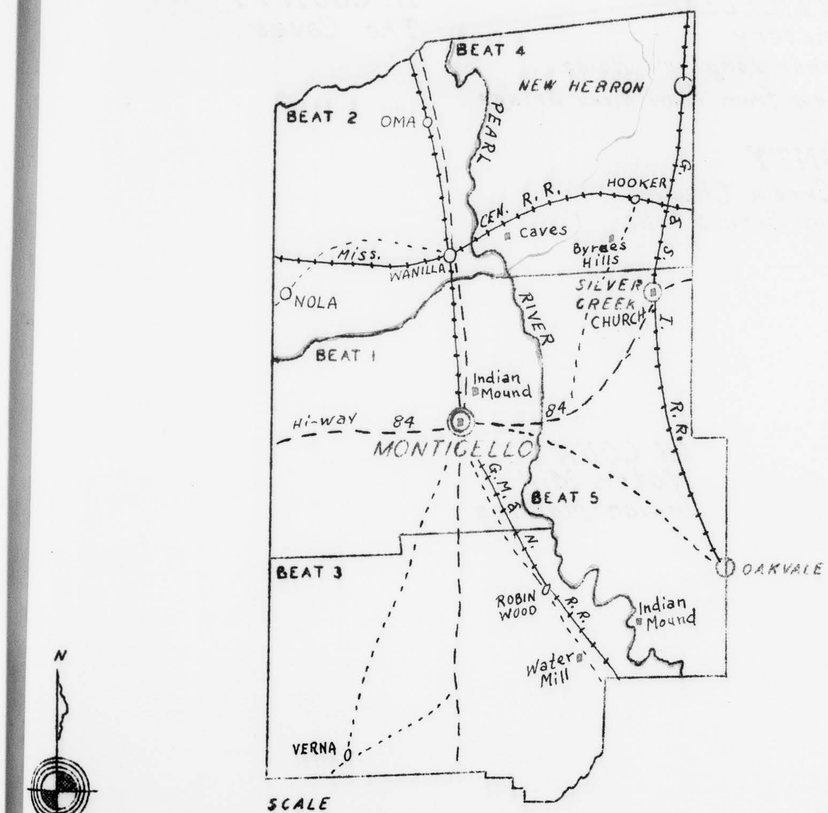
Marines

Arnold, Jimmie J.	Seaman 2cl	101-04-69	12- 5-17	4- 5-19	
Arrington, Joe D.	Engineman 3cl R.	101-13-35	4- 7-17	8- 4-19	
Arrington, Richard O.	Chief Phrmst. M.	101-13-45	4-11-17	9- 9-20	
Askin, Edgar D.	Phrmsts.mate 2cl	101-29-90	12-22-16	10-31-19	
Atwood, Austin L.	Seaman	101-27-41	11-19-13	8- 1-19	
Bass, Fred H.	Landsman	110-73-74	3- 6-18	11-15-18	
Beal, Rebuen L.	Corporal	122-964	6-11-18	9- 6-19	
Beeson, Dewey	Seaman	111-17-15	5-24-17	6-18-19	
Beeson, Shelby	Seaman	111-17-43	11-27-17	6-12-19	
Bird, Grady L.	Coxswain	111-88-52	3-13-18	11-17-19	
Bourne, James E.	Electn.3cl R.	112-64-65	4-30-18	2-10-19	
Brinson, Adam Simms	Aprnts.Seaman	155-24-12	4-16-18	9-11-18	
Brown, Ebna	Seaman	113-51-80	4-11-17	2-12-19	
Buckley, James E.	Seaman 2cl	113-88-80	12-12-17	2- 8-19	
Buckley, Sam D.	Electn.3cl R.	113-89-44	5-31-18	10- 4-19	
Burrow, Seymour	Seaman	114-28-80	5-17-18	9-29-19	
Butler, Marion E.	Firemen 2cl	114-41-34	1-11-18	5-21-19	
Carr, Joe C.	Seaman 2cl	120-58-23	6-18-18	2-13-19	
Catt, Luther L.	Fireman 2cl	120-91-06	7- 2-18	4-30-21	
Chapman, James W.	Fireman 1cl	121-11-56	12-11-17	6-17-19	
Clark, Anslem J.	Fireman 2cl	121-43-07	12-10-17	6- 1-19	
Cox, Rufus A.	Machnst. M. 2cl	122-95-12	3- 4-14	11-11-18	
Dale, Joseph M.	Seaman	130-07-60	4-23-17	6-17-19	
Dampeer, Clyde	Seaman 2cl	130-13-91	4-16-18	6- 2-19	
Daniel, Donnie C.	Seaman	130-16-93	6- 1-18	10-17-19	
Deen, Emmitt B.	Water Tender	130-80-67	5- 7-17	3-28-19	
Deen, Louie B.	Aprnts.Seaman	130-80-78	8- 9-18	2-24-19	
Duncan, Murphy J.	Fireman 3cl	132-20-40	12- 3-17	1- 4-19	
Ellzey, Robert T.	Seaman 2cl	140-48-67	6- 1-18	1-20-19	
Evans, John E.	Aprnts.Seaman	140-85-48	7- 2-18	1-24-19	
George, French	Seaman 2cl	160-57-29	7-23-18	8- 2-19	
George, Monroe	Aprnts.Seaman	160-57-41	3-11-18	2-18-19	
Givens, Leroy	Seaman 2cl	160-95-68	7-18-18	2-25-19	
Griffith, Hiram B.	Seaman 2cl	162-00-45	6- 4-18	6-25-19	
Guess, James I.	Fireman 2cl	162-32-76	6- 6-17	9-17-19	
Hedgepeth, Coleman	Seaman 2cl	172-41-71	3-13-18	6-30-19	
King, Luther K.	Seaman	102-63-04	3-16-17	9-24-19	
Lambert, Howard A.	Seaman 2cl	190-19-15	6-25-17	3-10-19	
Lane, James F.	Seaman 2cl	180-32-91	7- 9-18	8-14-19	
Lane, Lowery V.	Seaman 2cl	180-30-66	12-12-17	9- 6-19	
Langston, Ozzie C.	Seaman	180-37-37	8-18-17	1-18-19	
Leggette, Mack	Seaman 2cl	180-93-77	3-13-18	9-1 -19	
Loflin, Walter W.	Chief Boatswain M	181-73-72	9-24-14	4-19-21	
Marsh, George H.	Chief Machnst.M.	141-66-51	9-15-16	2-12-19	

Mathews, Hulon L.	Electn.2cl R.	142-07-76	6- 4-17	8-11-19
Miller, William A.	Fireman 2cl	143-02-92	8- 9-18	8- 6-19
Myers, Arthur R.	Aprnts.Seaman	144-47-42	8- 9-18	2-20-19
Myers, Estus W.	Seaman 2cl	144-49-04	6-20-18	3-26-19
Newton, Dwight P.	Aprnts.Seaman	273-61-55	10- 1-18	12-19-18
Newton, William J. Jr.	Aprnts.Seaman	273-61-53	10- 1-18	12-19-18
Parkman, Willie L.	Seaman 2cl	152-07-22	5-31-18	10- 8-18
Purvis, Thompson E.	Seaman	154-06-55	12-13-17	2- 7-19
Riley, Edward M.	Electn.1cl R.	188-50-76	4-14-17	7-14-19
Riley, Charles D.	Hosp.Aprnts. 2cl	188-50-39	5-30-18	2-12-19
Rogers, Julius P.	Yeoman 3cl	184-01-97	6- 4-18	1-20-19
Sartin, Fred	Seaman	190-48-54	2- 5-18	12-19-18
Smith, Clyde L.	Ship's cook 1cl	192-83-43	9-13-17	11-11-18
Smith, James P.	Seaman	192-97-48	6- 4-17	8-27-19
Stamps, Bernice B.	Officer	195-80-53	8-11-13	3-22-20
Stringer, Burgess L.	Boatswain M. 1cl	194-54-33	9- 7-17	11-30-19
Thompson, Robert L.	Mas. at arms 3cl	104-11-33	2-26-18	12-17-18
Thompson, Wonger C.	Fireman 1cl	116-97-20	4-19-17	8-11-19
Turner, Chastain	Mas. at arms 2cl	104-81-30	2-18-18	12-18-18
Tyrone, George D.	Seaman 2cl	104-89-37	8-21-17	7-10-19
Tyrone, Willie	Ship's Cook 3cl	104-89-38	9-14-16	10-20-19
Walker, Solon L.	Storekeeper 3cl	162-60-17	7- 6-17	8-27-19
Watts, Thomas L.	Seaman	163-14-20	4-11-17	4-28-19
Webb, John J.	Electn.1cl Gen.	163-22-38	4-17-17	6-24-19
White, Finley R.	Qmaster. 2cl	163-86-62	4-26-17	9-12-19
Williams, Jim	Seaman 2cl	164-37-35	4-19-18	12- 9-18
Williamson, Jackie W.	Fireman 3cl	164-49-33	5-25-18	6-20-19
Wilson, Albert L.	Pvt.1cl	108-280	2- 6-18	11-15-18
Wilson, Curtis C.	Electn.2cl R.	164-56-50	12-14-17	12-19-19
Wilson, Earl M.	Engineman 1cl	164-56-83	4-13-17	6-28-19
Wilson, Fred A.	Seaman 2cl	164-58-02	7-19-18	3- 7-19

(THE END)

LAWRENCE



AREA 418 SQ. MI.

—LEGEND—

- Historical Places
- County Seat
- Towns
- Highways
- County Roads
- Railroads
- Streams

MISSISSIPPI STATE PLANNING COMMISSION

OVER

POINTS of INTEREST

* IN * MONTICELLO
Old Cemetery
Ex-Governor Longino's Home
South view from Pearl River Bridge

* IN COUNTY
The Caves

IN COUNTY
Silver Creek Church
View from Byrnes Hills

* IN COUNTY
Water Mill
Indian Mounds